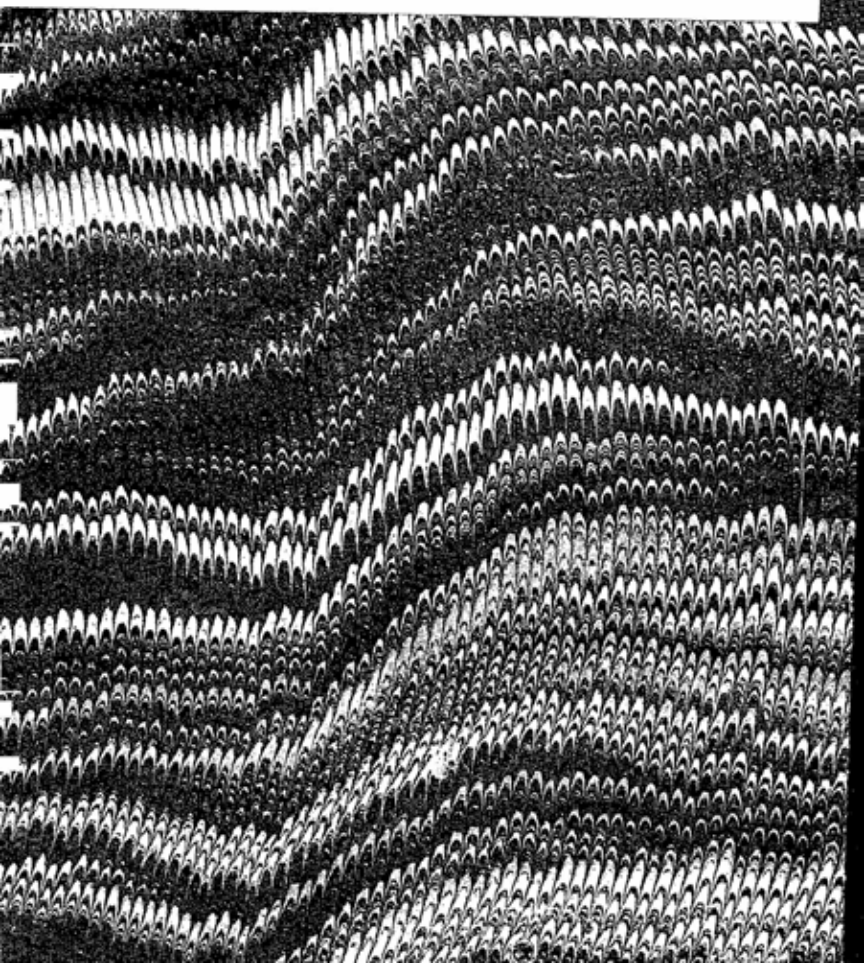


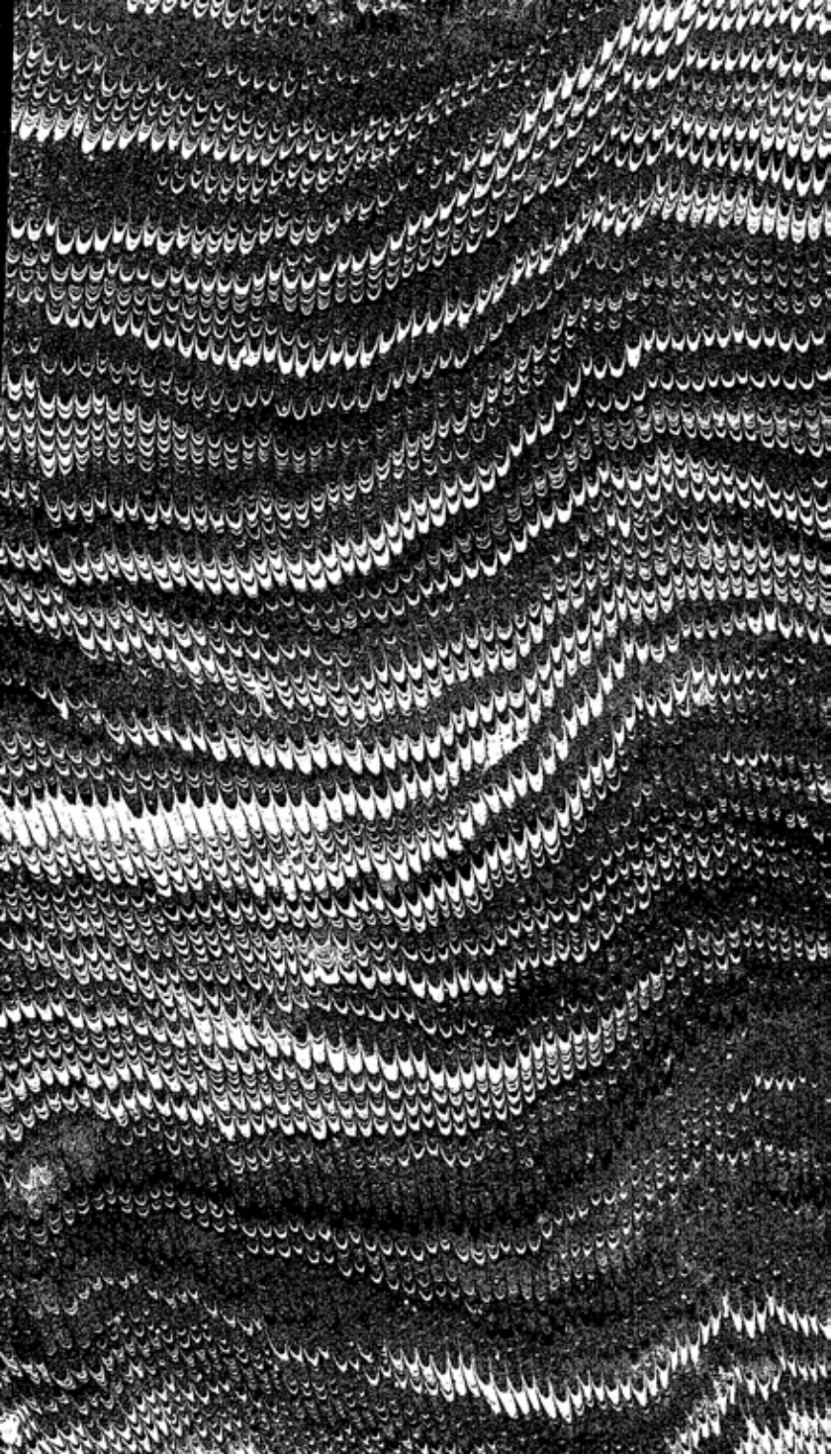
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

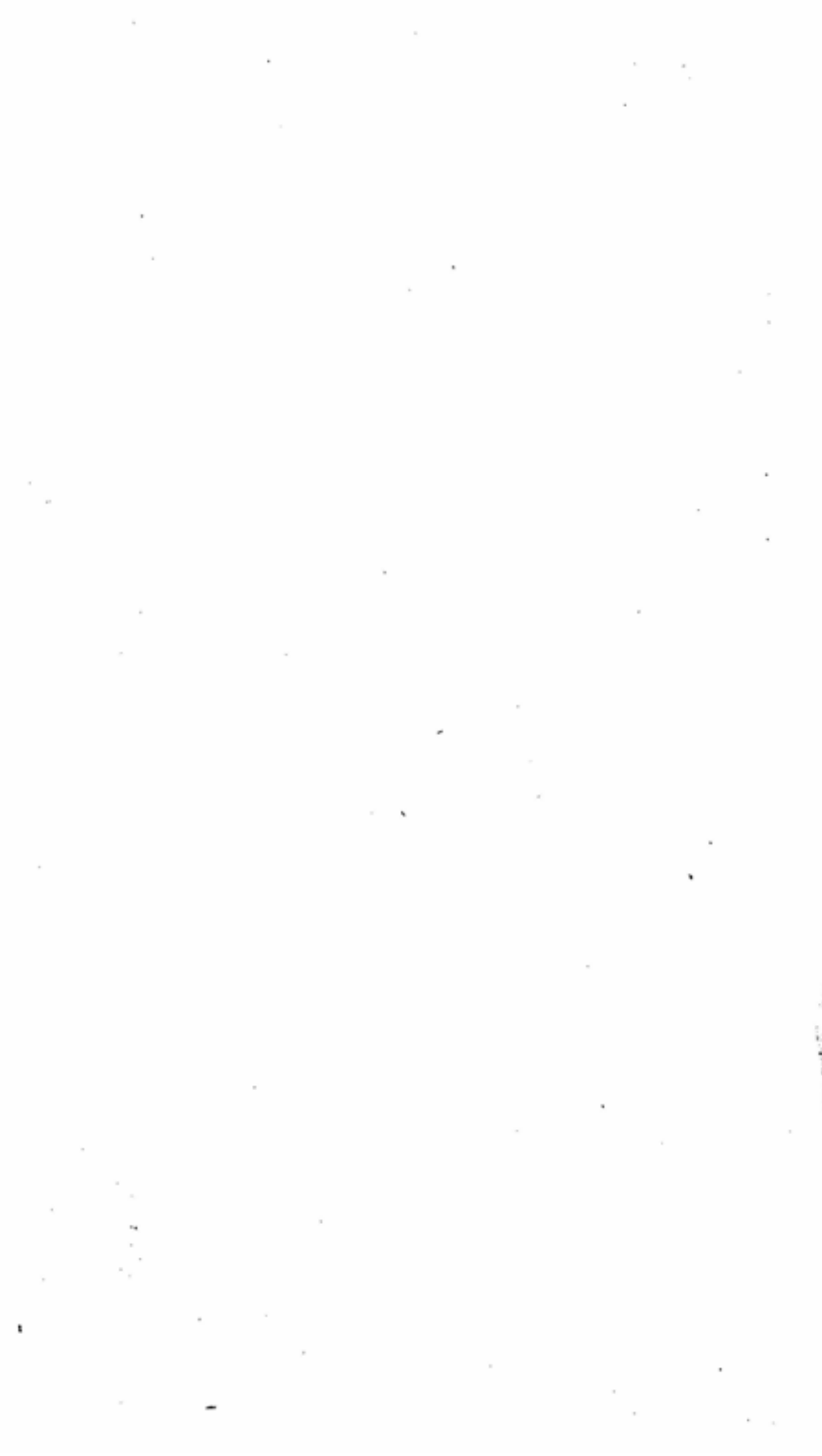
ACCESSION NO. 9190

CALL No. BPa3 / The / Mil

D.G.A. 79

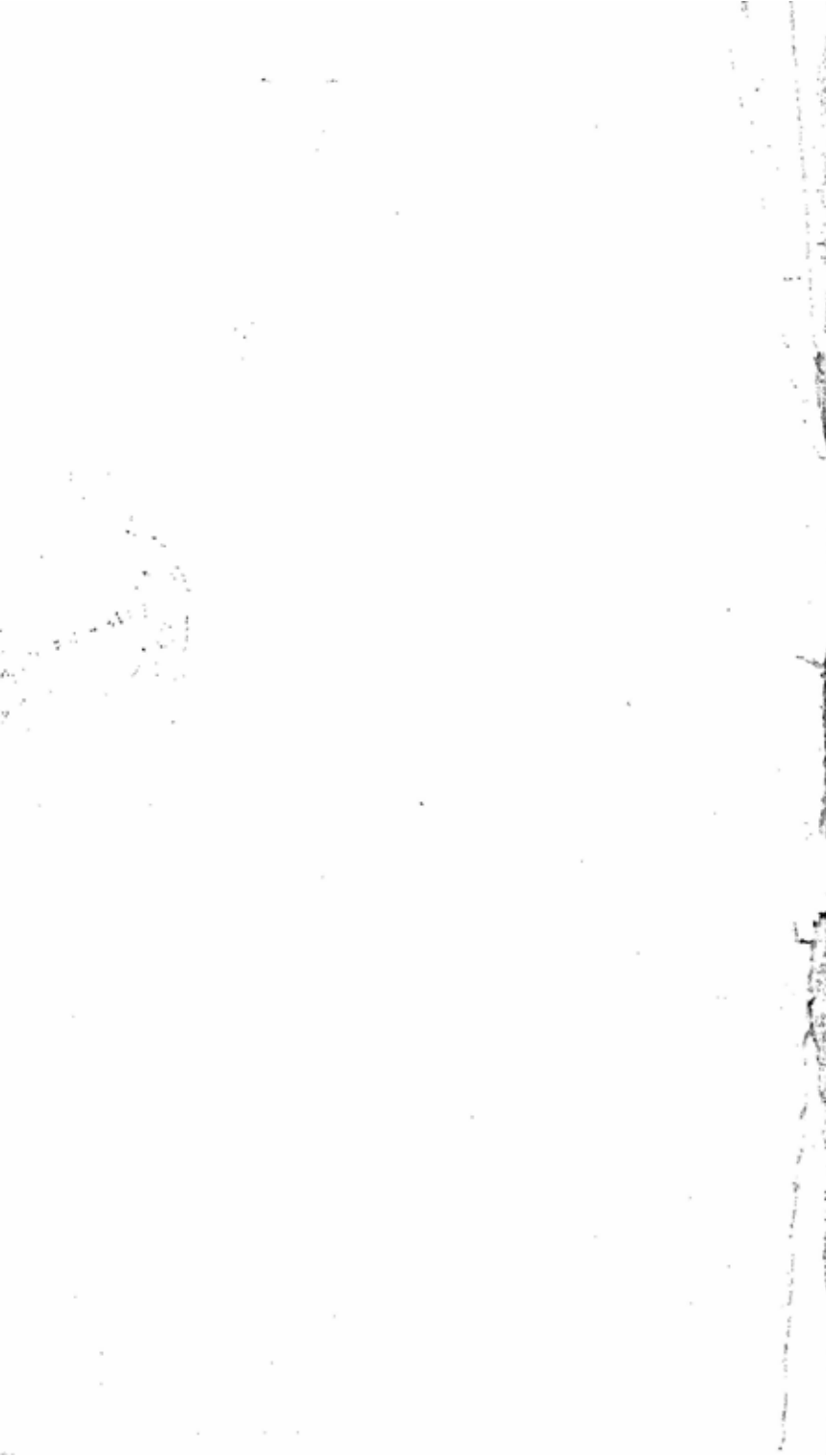






PARAMATTHADĪPANI.





Pali Text Society.

~~A. H.~~
~~6-27~~
PARAMATTHADĪPAṆĪ.

DHAMMAPĀLA'S COMMENTARY ON
THE THERĪGĀTHĀ.

8.90

EDITED BY

E. MÜLLER, Ph. D.

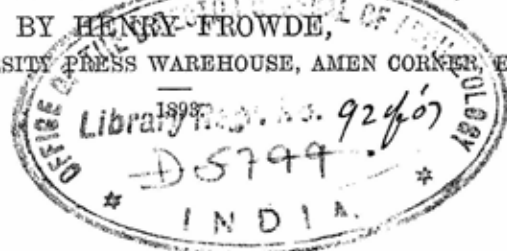
Professor in the University of Berne.



BP 3
The/Mail

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9190

Date..... 1.8.57.....

Call No. BPa 3

The/Mil

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
TEXT	1
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	303
INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES	310
CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS	316



INTRODUCTION.

IN editing Dhammapāla's commentary on the Therīgāthā I have made use of a paper manuscript in Sinhalese characters which was sent to me by Subhūti in the beginning of 1891, and which is a copy of the palm-leaf manuscript described by Pischel in the preface to his edition of the Therīgāthā, p. 119 (C.). This manuscript was copied and corrected very carefully by Subhūti and his pupils, and, in fact, a great many of the clerical errors which occur in Pischel's extracts of the commentary, and therefore must belong to the original manuscript, have been avoided in this copy. A certain number of blunders, however, have escaped Subhūti's care, and for correcting these, as far as the prose text is concerned, I had to resort to conjecture, since all the trouble I took in obtaining a second manuscript of this portion of the Paramatthadīpanī proved useless.

For the poetical part I had better chances. The Therīgāthā itself has been edited critically by Professor Pischel, and his readings could be adopted in most cases, although they do not always agree with those of the commentary. Professor Pischel justly remarks that the text of the Therīgāthā must have been corrupted already at the time when Dhammapāla wrote his commentary; otherwise such misunderstandings as *therīti* for *te rindī* in the explanation of verse 265 would be quite impossible. In this and similar cases I have put the correct reading in the Therīgāthā text; but I have not ventured to alter the reading in

Dhammapāla's commentary, except when a clerical error could be assumed with certainty.¹

In the notes to my text of the Therīgāthā I have only given the various readings found in my manuscript of the Paramatthadīpanī (marked ed.) and those of a Therīgāthā manuscript in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office in London (No. 169), which Pischel could not yet compare. The readings of this manuscript are marked by the letter m. In a few cases, especially when they agreed with those of the commentary, I have preferred them to Pischel's readings.

We now have to deal with the portions of the Therī Apadāna embodied in our text. For these I used two MSS. in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office Library (Nos. 141 and 142). These MSS. are beautifully written and very correct; their readings are generally better than those of the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and agree nearly throughout the whole text. In the notes I have marked them by the letter A, and in a few cases, where there is a difference, No. 141 is marked by A₁ and No. 142 by A₂. The readings of the Paramatthadīpanī MS. in these Apadāna portions are marked by the letter P.

I have also compared the Apadāna MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, which, in a few cases, offers better readings than A and P; the readings of this MS. are marked by the letter B.

The arrangement of the therīs in the Therīgāthā is made according to the number of stanzas pronounced by each therī, and the commentator Dhammapāla inserts behind the prose preface, which introduces each stanza in his commentary, the respective portion of the Apadāna, if there is anything corresponding in this collection. In

¹ I believe Kern's explanation of rindī=dṛiti (Bijdrage tot de verklaring van eenige woorden in Pāli, p. 15 f.) to be the correct one; yet we might assume, with Morris, that it is a mistake for rittī, 'empty.'

order to enable the reader to draw a parallel between the Therī Gāthā and the Therī Apadāna, I give here a list of the therīs in the order in which they are arranged in the Therī Gāthā, and on the other side the corresponding names in the Therī Apadāna, with the numbers they bear in this collection. It will be seen from this list that in a certain number of cases the names of the therīs do not agree in both collections, although the verses as given in the Apadāna and in the Paramatthadīpanī are identical; it will also appear which of the 73 therīs belonging to the Therī Gāthā do not occur in the Therī Apadāna, while those belonging to the latter collection only may be left out of question here.

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.	
1 Aññatarā therī	1	Maṇḍapadāyikā.....	3
2 Muttā	2	Saṅkamanadāyikā	4
3 Puṇṇā	3	Naḷamālikā	5
4 Tissā sikkhamānā ...	4		
5 Tissā therī	5		
6 Dhīrā	6		
7 Aññatarā Dhīrā	7		
8 Mittā	8		
9 Bhaddā.....	9		
10 Upasamā	10		
11 Muttā	11	?	
12 Dhammadinnā	12	Dhammadinnā	23
13 Visākhā	13		
14 Sumanā	14		
15 Uttarā	15		
16 Sumanā vuddhap° ...	16		
17 Dhammā	17		
18 Saṅghā.....	18		
19 Nandā	19-20	Piṇḍapātadāyikā	6
20 Jentī	21-22		
21 Sumanāgalamātā ..	23-24		
22 Aḍḍhakāsī	25-26	Aḍḍhakāsī	37
23 Cittā	27-28	Naḷamālikā	5

THERĪGĀTHĀ.	ĀPADĀNA.
24 Mettikā 29-30	Sumekhalā..... 2
25 Mittā 31-32	Naḷamālī 16
26 Abhayamātā 33-34	Kaṭacchu 7
27 Abhayattherī..... 35-36	Uppaladāyikā..... 8
28 Sāmā 37-38	
29 Aññatarā Sāmā... 39-41	Salalapupphikā..... 12
30 Uṭṭamā 42-44	Ekuposathikā 11
31 Aññatarā Uṭṭamā 45-47	Timodakī 13
32 Dantikā 48-50	Naḷamālikā 5
33 Ubbirī 51-53	Ekāsanadāyikā 14
34 Sikkā... 54-56	Sikkā 35
35 Selā 57-59	Dīpadāyikā..... 9
36 Somā 60-62	Uppaladāyikā ... 8 (1 sloka)
37 Bhaddā Kapilānī 63-66	Kapilānī..... 27
38 Aññatarā bhik- khunī apaññātā 67-71	
39 Vimalā 72-76	
40 Sīhā 77-81	
41 Sundarīnandā ... 82-86	Varanandā..... 25
42 Nanduttarā 87-91	
43 Mittakālī 92-96	
44 Pakulā 97-101	Sakulā 24
45 Soṇā 102-106	Soṇā 26
46 Bhaddā Kuṇ- ḍalakesā ... 107-111	Kuṇḍalā 21
47 Paṭācārā 112-116	Paṭācārā..... 20
48 tiṃsaṃattā bhikkhuniyo 117-121	
49 Candā 122-126	
50 pañcasatāPaṭā- cārā 127-132	
51 Vāsetṭhī..... 133-138	
52 Khemā 139-144	Khemā 18
53 Sujātā..... 145-150	
54 Anopamā 151-156	
55 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī..... 157-162	Gotamī 17

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		ĀPADĀNA.	
56	Guttā 163-168		
57	Vijayā 169-174		
58	Uttarā 175-181		
59	Cālā 182-188		
60	Upacālā 189-195		
61	Sīsūpacālā 196-203		
62	Vaddhamātā ... 204-212		
63	Kisāgotamī ... 213-223	Gotamī 22	
64	Uppalavaṇṇā... 224-235	Uppalavaṇṇā'..... 19	
65	Puṇṇā 236-251	Puṇṇā..... 38	
66	Ambapālī 252-270	Ambapālī 39	
67	Rohiṇī 271-290		
68	Cāpā 291-311		
69	Sundarī 312-337	Kaṭacchu 7	
70	Subhā Kammā- radhītā..... 338-365		
71	Subhā Jivam- bavanikā ... 366-399		
72	Isidāsī 400-447		
73	Sumedhā 448-512	Sumedhā 1	

Among the therīs named in the above list there are a number of historical persons. First of all, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, Buddha's foster-mother, at whose instigation he established the order of female mendicants. We learn from the Āpadāna portion (verse 118) that her father was the Sākya prince Añjana, and her mother Sulakkhaṇā (in the Mahāvamsa, chap. II., their names are Añjana and Yasodharā), while in Dhammapāla's introduction (p. 140) the father is called Mahāsuppabuddha of Devadaha (he is given as her brother in the Mahāvamsa).

Besides Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, another of Gotama's relations entered the order of female mendicants—viz., his sister Nandā (No. 41). In order to distinguish her from the other Nandā (No. 19), she is called Sundarīnandā Janapadakalyāṇī in our text. The Āpadāna explains the name Nandā as given to her because her whole family was de-

lighted (nandita), and Janapadakalyāṇī because she was the prettiest among the young girls in the city of Kapilavattu, excepting always Yasodharā. In the commentary to Dhammap., verse 150 (p. 313 ff.), she is called Rūpanandā Janapadakalyāṇī. When her brother had become a Buddha, and Rāhula, his son, Nanda, her brother, Mahāpajāpati, and Yasodharā had all taken holy orders, she thought: "All the members of my family have entered the priesthood; what shall I do at home by myself? I will follow their example." Thus she became a priestess, "through love to her family, not through faith." Her further adventures are related at length in the Apadāna. The teacher, seeing that she was not yet firmly established in the true religion, created by his supernatural power a beautiful young woman, similar to an apsaras, and placed her before Nandā's eyes. While she was lost in amazement at this unusual sight, he made the woman pass from youth to middle age, and then to old age, broken-toothed, grey-haired, and wrinkled, until she fell in a heap on the floor. Nandā was frightened by this sudden change, thinking that this woman's fate would also befall her one day; but then the teacher consoled her by reciting the stanzas āturaṃ asuṇim piṭṭim, etc., and the Dhammapada verse (150) atṭhinam nagaram katam, etc. Thereupon Nandā realised arahatship and pronounced stanzas 85 and 86: tassā me appamattāya, etc.

Dhammapāla, in his introduction, refers the reader to the commentary on Abhirūpanandā (No. 19)¹; but he notices a difference between the two therīs in the fact that Sundarīnandā's mind was prepared to receive instruction in the Kammaṭṭhānas, while concerning Abhirūpanandā this must not have been the case. There is a Sundarīnandā, daughter of Thullanandā, alluded to several times in the

¹ There also the legend is not given in its whole extent; but we have it in Dhammapāla's introduction to Khemā's stanzas (No. 52) and in the Dhammap. commentary to stanza 150.

first chapters of the Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga, but I do not believe that the two are identical.

I will now say a few words about this Abhirūpanandā, although I am not certain that she is an historical person. At the time of the Buddha Vipassī she was born as the daughter of a wealthy man at Bandhumatī, and married Prince Bandhumā. In this dispensation she was the daughter of the Sākya prince Khemaka at Kapilavatthu; on account of her beauty she was called Abhirūpanandā. Her bridegroom, Carabhūta, having died on the wedding-day, she was compelled by her parents to take holy orders. Intoxicated with her own loveliness, she thought: The teacher will declare there is sin in beauty, and she would not go to see him. The Buddha, having seen in what state of mind she was, ordered Mahāpajāpatī that all the nuns should come to the exhortation (ovāda). Abhirūpanandā, however, did not come herself, but sent another nun in her stead. The Buddha said: When your turn has come, you should go yourself, and not send another one in your stead. Thereupon she was obliged to go, and then the Blessed one proceeded with her in the same way as with Sundarīnandā (see above), and spoke to her stanzas partly the same, partly similar in meaning.

In our review of the historical persons of our text we now come to the two aggasāvikās Khemā and Uppalavannā. They were both the daughters of King Kiki of Kāsi at the time of the Buddha Kassapa. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana Khemā, together with Dhanañjāni and Sumedhā gave an ārāma as a present to the priesthood. In this Buddhuppāda Khemā was born as the daughter of the Madda king at Sāgala, in the Māgadha country, and afterwards married King Bimbisāra. Soon after her marriage the king's attendants took her to the Buddha, who resided at the Veluvana vihāra. The Buddha proceeded with regard to her very much in the same way as he had done with regard to Sundarīnandā (see above), and then when she was frightened he consoled her by reciting the stanza ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam, etc. (Dhp. verse 347).

Shortly afterwards Khemā realised arahatship, but before this event took place she was tempted by Māra, who addressed to her stanza 139 (=Samy. V. 4, 2). Khemā resisted the temptation; her refusal is contained in stanzas 140-144 (140 corresponds to Samy. V. 4, 5; 141 to Samy. V. 1, 6.) Comp. Caroline Foley, "Women Leaders of the Buddhist Reformation," p. 8-10.

In my Glossary of Pāli proper names, printed in the Society's Journal for 1888, I have given the therī Khemā as one person, and the aggasāvikā Khemā, who is generally mentioned together with Uppalavaṇṇā, as another. After careful consideration I now come to the conclusion that they are one and the same. A totally different person, however, is the Arhatī Kshemā, daughter to King Prasena-jit of Kosala, whose conversion is related in the Avadāna Āṭaka VIII. 9 (Annales du Musée Guimet, XVIII, p. 293 ff.).

The second of Gotama's aggasāvikās was the therī Uppalavaṇṇā. The name occurs several times in the Vinayapiṭaka (C.X. 8; Pār.I. 10, 5; Niss. 5, 1) and also in the Jātaka, but we do not know whether the persons mentioned in these passages are identical with our Uppalavaṇṇā. According to a statement in the London Apadāna MSS., which is omitted in my Paramatthadīpanī MS. (p. 192, verses 28, 29), she was born at Aritṭhapura as the daughter of the brahmin Tirītavaccha, and was called Ummadantī. This reminds us of the Ummadantījātaka (Jāt. V., p. 209 ff.), of the story of the Rahandama Uppalavaṇṇā in Buddhaghosa's parables, trans. by Rogers, p. 188-190, and of the Unmādayantījātaka, the 13th story of the Jātakamālā (p. 80 in Kern's edition). It appears from all these stories that Ummādanti was known to be the name of Uppalavaṇṇā in one of her former births. The name of her father is given as Kirīṭavatsa in Sanskrit, and as Tirītavaccha in Pāli. About the other adventures she met with in her different births the Apadāna gives us no information, but Dhammapāla in his introduction has a long and detailed account how, under the name of Padumavatī, she married the King

of Benares; how the other wives of this king, out of jealousy, bribed her servant girl to substitute a blood-stained wooden puppet for the child she had born, and how the king, having learned the truth, gave her his other wives as slaves. In this Buddhuppāda she was born as the daughter of a rich merchant at Sāvatti, and was called Uppalavaṇṇā on account of her colour, which was similar to that of the lotus. When she was grown up all the kings and princes of Jambudīpa sent messengers to ask her in marriage, but her father thought that he could not satisfy the mall, and proposed to his daughter to take holy orders. She consented, and, after having spent some time in a nunnery, she realised arahatship.

We learn from Therīg., verses 230-235, that Uppalavaṇṇā also, like the other aggasāvikā Khemā, was tempted by Māra. Stanza 230 contains the words that Māra spoke to her, and stanzas 231-235 her answer. This whole dialogue, together with one or two sentences explaining the situation, occurs again Samy. V. 5.

A particular difficulty seems to lie in the first stanzas attributed to Uppalavaṇṇā, viz., stanza 224 and 225. In order to explain these two stanzas Dhammapāla gives us a special story of the therā Gaṅgātīriyā,¹ who married his own mother and sister (p. 195 f.). After having recognised her daughter by a mark on the head, the mother went into a nunnery at Rājagaha and took holy orders. This story is considered as an episode in one of Uppalavaṇṇā's former lives, although I cannot say why Dhammapāla did not combine it with his introductory chapter. The first half of stanza 226, where she gives the reason why she renounced the world, corresponds to Sutta Nipāta, verse 424.

Another historical person is the courtesan Ambapālī, who presented the fraternity of bhikkhus with the Ambapālī grove. She is mentioned several times in the Mahāvagga and in the Mahāparinibbāna sutta, but the narrative of her previous existence is only given here in Dhammapāla's

¹ Cf. Theragāthā, 127, 128.

introduction and in the Apadāna. She was born as a member of the royal family at the time of the Buddha Sikhī, and became a priestess. One day, when going to worship a certain shrine, in company with other nuns, in the course of their circumambulation of the relic, one of them happened to sneeze, and a part of the mucus fell to the ground. The princess, however, who had not seen her sneezing, exclaimed: "What courtesan has defiled this place?" In consequence of having thus insulted a sacred person, she was, during an immense period, in different hells enduring great pain; at last, however, she was reborn in an apparitional (opapātika) birth at the foot of the mango-tree in the garden of the Licchavi princes at Vesālī, and therefore was called Ambapālī. After having been a courtesan during a certain time, she obtained spiritual instruction from her son, the therā Vimalakoṇḍañña and renounced the world.

We now proceed to deal with those therīs concerning which it is difficult to say whether they are historical or not. One of them has often been alluded to in books on comparative mythology and folk-lore—viz., Kisāgotamī. She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, as the fifth daughter of King Kikī of Kāsi, and was called Dhammā. In her last birth she was the daughter of a poor merchant, and, when married, she was ill-treated by the family of her rich husband. Her only son died at the time he was able to walk by himself, and when she asked the Buddha for a medicine that would do him good, he told her to bring some mustard-seed from a house where no son, husband, parent, or slave had died. As all her efforts in this direction proved useless, the Buddha consoled her by reciting the stanza: "Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve," etc. (Dhp. verse 114). The whole narrative is given in full length in the Dhammapada commentary to this verse (cf. Thiessen: Die Legende von Kisāgotamī. Breslau, 1880). Comp. Samy. V. 3.

A similar story to the preceding one is that of the therī Paṭācārā (No. 47). She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa as the third daughter of King Kikī of Kāsi, and

was called Bhikkhunī. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a merchant at Sāvātthi, and ran away with her lover against the will of her parents. When she had given birth to two children she wanted to return home, and, being on the way, she was overtaken by a fearful thunderstorm. Her husband hastened to prepare a shelter for her and the children, but while doing so he was bitten by a poisonous snake and died. Paṭācārā continued her way with the children, and came to a broad river, which she had to cross. She left the elder of the children behind and took the younger one across the river, but when she was on her way back a hawk seized one of them and carried it away, while the other one fell into the water and was drowned. Thus she entered Sāvātthi all by herself; at the gate she met a man who told her that her parents and her brother had been killed in the previous night by the collapsing of their house. Paṭācārā grew nearly mad from sorrow, and cried about the streets of Sāvātthi; the people drove her away, but the Buddha, who resided at the Jetavana, offered her a refuge, and consoled her by reciting the stanzas "Catusu samuddesu," etc., "Na santi puttā tāṇāya," etc., and "Yo ca vassasatam jīve," etc. The last of these occurs also Dh. verse 118, and I suppose that in the commentary to this stanza the legend of Paṭācārā must be given; unfortunately Fausböll has not printed it in his edition.

The third therī of our collection, who, like Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, lost her child and entered monastic life as a relief from sorrow, is Vāsetthī (No. 51).

No. 48 contains the gāthās of some therīs who received their instruction from Paṭācārā. The number of these therīs is given as twenty by Dhammapāla in his introduction, while at the end we find the statement: *Timsamattānam therīnam gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā*. Stanzas 117 and 118 are first spoken by Paṭācārā in order to exhort the therīs and then repeated by these together with their own gāthās 119-121. In No. 50, on the contrary, we have the gāthās of five hundred therīs who all, like Paṭācārā, had lost their children, and came to her requesting that she might

console them. The arrangement is analogous to that in No. 48. The first four stanzas were originally spoken by Paṭācārā in order to console the five hundred women before their pabbajjā, and all the six stanzas were afterwards uttered severally by these women when they had become bhikkhunīs. Stanza 131 occurs again in the Sujātajātaka Jāt. III. 157, and in the Migapotakajātaka Jāt. III. 215 (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 10).

We now have to consider the therīs Dhammadinnā, Visākhā, and Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā. They all were at the time of the Buddha Kassapa daughters of King Kikī of Kāsi, and sisters to Khemā, Uppalavannā, Paṭācārā, and Kisāgotamī. In this Buddhuppāda Dhammadinnā was born as the daughter of the setṭhi Visākha at Rājagaha. One day Visākha, having received instruction from the Buddha, refused to touch his daughter's hand, and ate his meal in silence. Being questioned by Dhammadinnā about the reason of this behaviour, he said that he considered himself unworthy to touch a woman's hand and to talk during his meal. At the same time he advised her to take holy orders. When her instruction was completed she went to Rājagaha, where Visākha lived, and had with him a conversation about the most difficult questions (*gambhīre nipuṇe pañhe*). This conversation is known as the Culla-vedallasutta, and forms the 44th Sutta of the Majjhimanikāya (p. 299 in Trenckner's edition). In consequence of the skill she displayed in answering these questions Dhammadinnā was placed by the Buddha at the head of the dhammakathikās (cf. *Āṅgutt. I. 14, 5*).

About Visākhā's (No. 13) life Dhammapāla gives us no details; but in the introduction to Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā (No. 46) a story is related which bears close resemblance to the Sulasājātaka (Jāt. III. 435 ff.). The name of the thief who wanted to kill Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, but finally found his death at her hands, is Sattuka in the Jātaka and Satthuka in our text (both *Apadāna* and *Paramatthadīpanī*). The woman is called Sulasā in the Jātaka. According to Dhammapāla her name was simply Bhaddā when she was

the daughter of a merchant at Rājagaha and took a fancy to the chaplain's son, Satthuka. The second name, Kuṇḍalakesā, was added when, after Satthuka's death, she resorted to a Nigaṇṭha monastery, and had her hair shaven according to the Nigaṇṭha fashion. Later on she had a theological discussion with the Dhammasenāpati (Sāriputta), which led to her conversion, and received the upasampadā ordination from the Buddha himself (stanza 109). In Pischel's edition of the Therīgāthā her name is given as Bhaddā Purāṇanigaṇṭhī (which also alludes to her former creed), and this seems to be the reading of all the Therīgāthā MSS. A similar story is that of Ćyāmā Mahāvastu II., 166 ff.

The first therī of the Apadāna collection, and at the same time the last in our text, is the therī Sumedhā. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana she associated with Khemā and Dhanañjānī in pious works, and was allowed to enter the Tāvatisa heaven. Later on, at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, she was the daughter of a seṭṭhi at Benares, and kept friendship with the seven daughters of King Kikī (see above). In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of King Koṇca of Mantāvatinagara. Her parents wanted to give her in marriage to King Anikaratta of Vāraṇavatīnagara; but she, being accustomed from her early childhood to visit the nunneries, did not comply with their desire, but preferred to take holy orders, and was encouraged in this intention by Anikaratta himself.

The courtesan, Aḍḍhakāsī (No. 22), had a similar fate as Ambapālī (see above). She also had insulted another nun by calling her gaṇikā, and therefore was condemned to live in hell. In this dispensation she was a courtesan at Benares, and had received the pabbajjā from the bhikkhunis. The manner in which she obtained the upasampadā through a messenger is described in Cullavagga X. 22; and Dhammapāla, in his introduction, quotes the beginning of this chapter almost verbatim. The meaning of her nickname Aḍḍhakāsī is explained in the commentary to stanza 25, cf. Vinaya Texts, transl. by Rhys Davids and Oldenberg II. 195 note.

We now come to a group of therīs who made their first appearance in this world at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara. One of them is the therī Muttā (11). She was born in this dispensation as the daughter of a poor brahmin, Oghāṭaka, in the Kosala kingdom, and married a hump-backed brahmin. This is the reason why she says in her stanza that she has been released of three crooked things, viz., of the mortar and the pestle (which obliged her to bend her back when pounding the grain), and of her husband.

Another is the therī Ubbirī (No. 33). She was the daughter of a householder at Sāvattihī, and married the King of Kosala, by whom she had one daughter, Jivanti. This daughter died very young, and the mother, grief distraught, would not leave the cemetery where her child was buried. The Buddha asked her about the reason of her sorrow, and being acquainted with it he said: "In this cemetery 84,000 daughters of thine are buried, which of these doest thou lament?" The story bears great resemblance to those of Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, and a metrical version of it is given in the *Petavatthu* II. 13. The name of the woman in this version is Ubbarī, and the one whose death she laments is, not her daughter, but her husband, King Brahmadatta of Pañcāla. Verse 14 and 15 correspond to our stanzas 52 and 53.

Bhaddā Kapilānī (No. 37) was, at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara, the wife of the setṭhi Videha, at Hamsavatī, and obtained the first place among those therīs who remembered the former states of existence (*Angutt.* I. 14, 5). Later on, when living in Benares, she had a quarrel with her sister-in-law, who had given a portion of rice to a begging Pāccekabuddha. Bhaddā Kapilānī took away the rice from him and filled his bowl with mud; but as the bystanders blamed her for thus illtreating the Pāccekabuddha, she gave him honey and ghee, and expressed the wish that his body might be as white as the colour of the ghee. In another birth she was the queen of King Nanda (cf. the commentary to *Petavatthu* II. 1, 16), and in this

capacity she continually served on five hundred Pacce-buddhas. In this dispensation she was born at Sāgalā, in the Madda country, as the daughter of the brahmin Kapila. She obtained spiritual instruction from the disciple Kassapa, "who knew the former states of existence and had realised the threefold knowledge," and after having vanquished Māra, she entered Nibbāna together with her teacher. One Bhaddā Kapilānī is mentioned several times in the Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga, but as no details are given there about her life, we cannot ascertain whether she is the identical person.

Pakulā (No. 44) was born at Hamsavatīnagara as the daughter of King Ānanda, and as the step-sister of the Buddha Padumuttara, Nandā by name. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a brahmin at Sāvatti; and after having been instructed by the teacher she obtained the first rank among those therīs who possessed the heavenly eye. Pischel gives her name as Sakulā, and this is also the reading of the Apadāna MSS. A and B, and of *Āṅgutt. I. 14, 5.*

We now proceed to consider those therīs whose history begins at the time of the Buddha Vipassī. The first is Muttā (No. 2), then follows Mettā (No. 25). She was the wife of prince Bandhumā at Bandhumatī, and, in consequence of her pious works, she was allowed to enter the Tāvatisa heaven. In this dispensation she was born as the daughter of a Sākya prince at Kapilavatthu and received religious instruction from Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.

Sāmā (No. 29) was a kinnarī on the banks of the river Candabhāgā. One day, when the Buddha Vipassī was wandering about there, she presented him with a bunch of Salala flowers, and thereby obtained admission into the Tāvatisa heaven. In this Buddhuppāda she was born at Kosambī and became the friend of Sāmāvatī. After the tragical death of this queen she took holy orders, but could not obtain tranquillity of mind during the first twenty-five years after her ordination (stanza 39).

Uttamā (No. 31) was a slave girl at Bandhumatī and

presented the Buddha Vipassī, who happened to come there on his begging rounds, with three cakes. For this reason she is called Timodakī in the Apadāna.

Sukkā (No. 34) after having performed meritorious actions through innumerable kalpas was born in her last birth at Rājagaha in the family of a rich householder; she was ordained by Dhammadinnā and took it upon herself to teach the Dhamma to the citizens of Rājagaha, who, as it seems, did not pay her great attention. (Cf. Caroline Foley, *women leaders of the Buddhist Reformation*, p. 17 f.) A different person from ours is the Arhatī Çuklā, daughter of Rohiṇa, mentioned in the Avadāna Çataka viii. 3 (*Annales du Musée Guimet* xviii. 271).

Puṇṇā (No 65) was born as the daughter of Anāthapiṇḍika's slave girl at Sāvattihī. One day, at winter time, when going to the river to fetch water she met a brahmin who emerged from the flood shivering from cold. Puṇṇā, full of compassion, asked him why he had bathed in the river in such a bad season. The brahmin replied: "Thou knowest very well, o Puṇṇā, that in doing so I have accomplished a good deed and prevented a bad one." Puṇṇā said: "Who told you that by ablutions one can be purified from sin. If this were the case all the frogs and tortoises and other aquatic animals would go to heaven and thieves and murderers might get rid of their crimes by performing ablutions; moreover, if the river did take away the bad deeds from thee it would also take away the good ones. If thou art really afraid of bad actions take care not to commit any, that will be a better plan than to perform ablutions afterwards." The brahmin was convinced by Puṇṇā's arguments and became an adherent of the Buddhist faith. In the Dhammapada stanza 226 is ascribed to one Puṇṇā, but we do not know whether our Puṇṇā is meant or the slave girl of Sujātā mentioned in the introduction to the Jātaka I. p. 69 ff.

Rohiṇī (No. 67) was the daughter of a brahmin at Vesālī, and had a conversation with her father about the merit of the samaṇas which led to his conversion. The

name Rohiṇī, but with the epithet Khattiyakaññā occurs again in the Commentary to Dhp. vs. 221.

The therī Abhayamātā's (No. 26) history begins at the time of the Buddha Tissa, whom she presented with a portion of rice when she met him on his begging rounds. In this dispensation she was the courtesan Padumavatī at Ujjenī. King Bimbisāra fell in love with her and she had one son by him who was called Abhaya. This Abhaya became a therā¹ and converted his mother who, after her conversion, changed her name into Abhayamātā. The stanzas 33 and 34 were, according to Dhammapāla, first uttered by Abhayatthera and then repeated by his mother.

Abhayamātā's friend was Abhayattherī (No. 27). At the time of the Buddha Sikhī she was the wife of King Aruṇa, of Aruṇavatī (Samy. vi. 2, 4), and honoured the Buddha, who resided at her husband's palace by presenting him with a bunch of water-lilies. In this Buddhuppāda she was born at Ujjenī, and after having been ordained by Abhayamātā she went together with her to Rājagaha; there the teacher addressed her stanzas 35 and 36.

The therī Somā (No. 36) has, according to Dhammapāla, the same Apadāna as Abhayattherī. After having realised arahatship she was tempted by Māra, who reproached her the women's two-finger intellect which renders it impossible for them to reach a high point of knowledge (stanza 60). This stanza and the first of those by which Somā rebuked Māra (61) occur again in the Bhikkhunī-samyutta v. 3. (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 6). The arhatī Somā mentioned in the Avadāna Ćātaka VIII. 4 seems to be altogether a different person.

Selā (No. 35) was the daughter of the King of Āḷavi and was also called Āḷavikā. Māra addressed her stanza 57 and she rebuked him in stanzas 58 and 59 with the same

¹ To him are ascribed stanzas 26 and 98 of the Thera-gāthā.

words Khemā had spoken at a similar occasion (stanzas 141, 142). In the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta* of the *Saṃyutta-nikāya* *Selā* and *Ālavikā* are considered as two different persons. Both are tempted by *Māra*, but our stanzas 57 and 58 are given under the heading "*Ālavikā*" (*Saṃy.* V. 1, 3, and 6).

No 38 contains the *gāthās* of *Mahāpajāpatī*'s nurse *Vaḍḍhesī*. After having renounced the world, she was troubled during 25 years by sensual desires and could not find tranquillity of mind even for a minute (stanza 67) until, at last, she took her refuge to *Dhammadinnā*, who preached her the *Dhamma*.

Vimalā (No. 39) was the daughter of a courtesan at *Vesālī*, and tried to seduce *Moggallāna* when she met him on his begging rounds. Most probably she did so at the instigation of the *Titthiyas*. The *thera* rebuked her and gave her an admonition (*ovāda*) which, according to *Dhammapāla*, is to be found in the *Theragāthā*. I have, however, not been able to discover *Vimalā*'s name in the portion ascribed there to *Moggallāna* (1146-1208). *Comp.* Caroline Foley, p. 8.

Siḥā (No. 40) was the daughter of the *Licchavi* General *Siḥa*'s sister, and was called after her uncle. Together with him she received religious instruction from the *Buddha* (cf. *Mahāvagga* VI. 31) and was ordained, but during seven years she was engaged in evil thoughts and could not obtain tranquillity of mind. In her despair she seized a rope, passed it round her neck, and was going to fasten it at a tree, when suddenly her mind was "freed from the *āsavas*" and she could realise *arahatship*.

Cālā (No 59), *Upacālā* (No. 60), and *Sīsūpacālā* (No. 61) were the daughters of the brahmin woman *Surūpasārī* at *Nālakagāma* in the *Magadha* country and sisters to *Sāriputta*. They were all tempted by *Māra*, and their respective *gāthās* contain a dialogue in which *Māra* tries to persuade them to enjoy the sensual pleasures, but the *therīs* refuse. These stanzas, with a few introductory words, are also contained in the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta* V. 6-8, but

their order is inverted. The stanzas spoken by Cālā¹ in the Therīgāthā are attributed here to Sīsūpacālā, those spoken by Upacālā are attributed to Cālā, and those spoken by Sīsūpacālā are attributed to Upacālā.

Vaddhamātā (No. 62) was born as the daughter of a noble family at Bhārukacchanagara. Her proper name not being given in the Commentary, we only know her as "Vaddha's mother." The stanzas ascribed to her form a dialogue between herself and her son Vaddha.² Stanzas 204–206 are spoken by Vaddhamātā to her son in order to encourage him to give up the world and to follow the example of the "munayo." Stanza 207 is Vaddha's reply, 208 and 209 are again spoken by his mother, and in stanzas 210–212 Vaddha sums up the result of his mother's exhortations which led to his reaching arahatship.

Cāpā (No. 68) was the daughter of a hunter in the Vaṅkahāra country. Her husband was Upaka, an adherent of the ājīvaka sect; Dhammapāla, in his introduction, tells us all he knows about the life of this mendicant. When Buddha was on his way from Uruvelā to Benares, he was seen by Upaka, the naked ascetic, who asked him: "In whose name have you retired from the world? Who is your teacher? Whose doctrines do you profess?" Thereupon the Blessed One addressed him the stanzas: Sabbābhībhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi, &c.³ Upaka replied: "You profess then, friend, to be the absolute Jina." Buddha said: "I have overcome all states of sinfulness, therefore, Upaka, I am the Jina." When he had spoken thus,

¹ Or by Māra to Cālā.

² To him are ascribed stanzas 335–339 of the Therīgāthā.

³ Cf. Majjhima Nikāya 170 f., Mahāvagga I. 6, 7 seq. and the Commentary on Dhṛp. stanza 393, where the whole story is repeated; a short allusion only is found Jāt. I. 81. For the northern version of the legend, which agrees almost *verbo tenus* with the Mahāvagga, see Lalitavistara, pp. 526–528.

Upaka replied: "It may be so, friend," shook his head, and went to the Vaṅkahāra country. There he fell in love with a hunter's daughter, Cāpā, married her, and had a son by her who was called Subhadda. Cāpā, however, insulted her husband by giving him all sorts of nicknames, and when he could endure her abuse no longer he left her, went to Benares and inquired if any one knew the absolute Jina. The people directed him to the Jetavana at Sāvattthi where the Buddha resided. On his arrival he was admitted by the Buddha in spite of his old age, and, after his death, he was born in the Avṛiha heaven. There were only seven theras¹ who realised arahatship after having been born in the Avṛiha heaven, and he was one of them.

When Upaka had left her, Cāpā was in despair. The stanzas ascribed to her contain a dialogue between husband² and wife, in which the latter tries to persuade the former that he should return to the domestic life. Seeing, at last, that all her efforts in this direction were useless, Cāpā abandoned her child, went to Sāvattthī, and following her husband's example, sought admission to Gotama's order.

Sundarī (No. 69) was the daughter of the brahmin Sujāta at Benares. Grieving for her brother's death and imitating her afflicted father, who had been converted by the therī Vāsetṭhī, she entered the order with her whole family. The paribbājikā Sundarī mentioned Jāt. II. 415 f., Udāna IV. 8, and in the Commentary to Dhṛp. 306 seems to be a different person. The story of Kāṇḍisundarī as given in the Avadāna Ćataka VIII. 6 (Annales du Musée Guimet, xviii. p. 284 f.) agrees more with the introductory tale to No. 54 (Anopamā) than with this one.

Subhā Jivambavanikā (No. 71) was the daughter of a brahmin at Rājagaha. One day, when she had gone to

¹ The list is repeated Saṃy I. 5, 10; II. 3, 4, with the difference that instead of Salakaṇṭha we have Phalagaṇḍa, and instead of Bahunandī we have Bāhuraggī in the Saṃy.

² Upaka is always called Kāla in the stanzas.

rest in the Jivakambavana,¹ a young man from Rājagaha followed her and solicited her affection. Subhā tried to show him the guilt of evil desires, and to preach him the Dhamma, but as this proved useless and he did not listen to her, she pulled out one of her eyes and presented it to him on the palm of her hand. Having seen this the young man was frightened and withdrew, while Subhā took her refuge to the Buddha, who restored her eye in its ancient place. A story analogous to this is that of "the prince who tore out his own eye" in the Kathāsārītsāgara translated by Tawney, I. 247, and further analogies are given in Tawney's note on p. 248, and in two articles by Whitley Stokes and Henri Gaidoz in the *Revue Celtique*, III. 448 ff., and V. 129 f.

No. 72 comprises the gāthās of the therī Isidāsī. Stanzas 400-402 are attributed to the saṅgītikāras, and tell us that two bhikkhunīs belonging to the Sakya race Isidāsī and Bodhi met on their begging rounds at Pāṭaliputta and uttered the following verses. Stanza 403 is spoken by Bodhi to Isidāsī, and stanza 404 again by the saṅgītikāras. The following stanzas are all uttered by Isidāsī, who tells us her whole life. She was born as the daughter of a seṭṭhi at Ujjeni. Her father gave her in marriage to a seṭṭhi of Sāketa, but in spite of all the trouble she took she could never satisfy her husband, and was sent back to her parents. A second marriage, which was concluded for half the prize (upaḍḍhasuṇkena) had no better results. Then her father advised her to receive religious instruction from the therī Jinādattā and to take holy orders; seven days after she had been ordained she knew the history of her former births. She remembered that she had been a goldsmith at Erakakaccha and had loved another man's wife, in consequence of which misdeed she was reborn, one after another, in the wombs of a monkey, a goat, and a cow; later on she was the child, neither male nor female, of a slave girl, and

¹ This grove belonged to Jivaka Komārabhacca, the physician to King Bimbisāra.

then the daughter of a carter ; in this last capacity she married Giridāsa, the son of another carter, and created enmity between him and his first wife. All these adventures Isidāsī related to her friend Bodhi while sitting on a sand-bed in the river Ganges.

I have now briefly examined all the historical and mythological matter contained in Dhammapāla's introductions, and in the Therī Apadāna as far as the therīs of the Therī Gāthā collection are concerned. Only a small number of them has been left out, as about these there was nothing particular to say. Of course I might have given a great deal more analogies from other collections of fables, both Oriental and Occidental, had I not feared that this introduction would be too extensive.

My best thanks are due to Subhūti for procuring me the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and to Dr. Rost in London as well as to the authorities of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, for the loan of their Apadāna and Therīgāthā MSS.

E. MÜLLER.

BERNE, *July*, 1893.

Paramatthadīpanī

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Idāni therīgāthānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya okāso anupatto. Tattha yasmā bhikkhunīnaṃ ādito yathā pabbajjā upasampadā ca paṭiladdhā taṃ pakāsetvā atthavaṇṇanāya kayiramānāya tattha tattha gāthānaṃ atthupatti vibhāvetuṃ sukarā hoti supākata ca, tasmā taṃ pakāsetuṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃkhepato ayaṃ anupubbikathā.

Ayaṃ hi lokanātho manussattaṃ līngasampattinyādinā vuttāni atṭhaṅgāni samodhānetvā Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato pādamūle katamahābhinihāro samatimsapāramiyo pūrento catuṃvīsatiyā buddhānaṃ santike laddhabyākaraṇato anukamena pāramiyo pūretvā ñānatthacariyāya lokatthacariyāya buddhatthacariyāya ca koṭiṃ patvā¹ Tusitabhavane nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā dasasahassacakkavāladevatāhi buddhabhāvāya :

Kālo kho te mahāvīra uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ
sadevakan tārayanto bujjhassu amataṃ padam

ti āyācitamanussūpapattiyo tasmaṃ devatānaṃ patiññānaṃ datvā katapañcamahāvīlokatō Sakyarājakule Suddhodanamahārājassa gehe sato sampajāno mātukucchi-okkanto dasamāse sato sampajāno tattha thatvā sato sampajāno tato nikkhanto Lumbinīvane laddhābhijātiko vividhā dhātiyo ādikatvā mahatā parihārena sammade (?) parihariyamāno anukkamena vuddhipatto tisu pāsādesu vividhanātakajana-parivuto devo viya sampattiṃ anubhavanto jīṇṇavyādhi-matadassanena jātasamvego ñānassa paripākam gatattā kāmesu ādinavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānīsamsaṃ disvā Rāhulakumārassa jātadivase Channasahāyo Kanthakam assa-

¹ koṭipatvā, cd.

rājaṃ āruyha devatāhi vivatādvārena aḍḍharattikasaṃmaye mahābhiniikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā teneva rattāvasesena tīni rajjāni atikkamitvā Anomaṇaditiraṃ patvā Ghaṭṭikāramahābrahmuṇā ānīte arahattadhaje gahetvā pabbajito. Tāvad ev'assa Saṭṭhikathero viya ākappasampanno hutvā pāsādikena iriyāpathena anukkamena Rājagahaṃ patvā tattha piṇḍāya caritvā Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjitvā Māgadharājena rajjena nimantiyamāno taṃ paṭikkhipitvā Bhaggavassārāmaṃ gantvā tassa samayaṃ parigaṇhitvā tato Ālāruddakānaṃ samayaṃ pariggahitvā taṃ sabbāṃ analaṃkaritvā anukkamena Uruvelaṃ gantvā tattha chabbassāni dukkarakārikāṃ katvā tāya ariyadhammapativedhassābhāvaṃ ñatvā nāyaṃ maggo bodhāyāti oḷārikaṃ ābāraṃ āharanto katipāhena balaṃ gāhetvā Visākhapunnāmadivase Sujātāya dīnavarabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā suvaṇṇapātīṃ nadiyā paṭisotaṃ khipitvā ajja buddho bhavissāmīti katasannitṭhāno sāyaṇhasamaye Kālena nāgarājena abhitthutagaṇo Bodhimāṇḍaṃ āruyha acalaṭṭhāne pācīnalokadhātuabhimukho aparājita-pallaṅke nisinnō caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyaṃ atitṭhāya suriye anattaṅgamine yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ amussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhūṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppāde ñānaṃ otāretvā¹ anulomapaṭilomaṃ paccayākāraṃ sammāsanto vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā sabbabuddhehi adhigataṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ adhigantvā nibbānārammanāya phalasaṃpattiyā tattheva sattāhaṃ vitināmetvā teneva nayena itarasattāhe pi Bodhimāṇḍe yeva vitināmetvā Rājāyatanamūle madhupiṇḍikabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā puna Ajapālanigrodhamūle nisinnō dhammatāya dhammagambhīrataṃ paccavekkhitvā appossukkatāya cittaṇa matte mahābrahmuṇā āyācīto buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ oloketvā tikkhindriyamudindriyādiṇe satte disvā mahābrahmuṇo dhammadesanāya katapatiṇṇo “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ desissāmī” ti āvajjanto Ālāruddakānaṃ kālakaṭabbhāvaṃ ñatvā “bahūpakārā kho me pañcavaggiyā

¹ cd. okāretvā

ye maṃ padhānapabbhinnaṃ upatthahimsu. Yannūnāhaṃ tesam pañcavaggiyānaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ " ti cintetvā Āsālhipunnamāyaṃ mahābodhino Bārāṇasim uddissa aṭṭhārasayojanaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjanto antarāmagge Upakena ājivikena saddhiṃ mantetvā anukkamena Isipatanaṃ patvā tattha pañcavaggiye saññāpetvā dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā ti Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantadesanāya Aññakoṇḍaññapamukhā aṭṭhārasa Brahmakoṭiyo dhammāmatam pāyetvā paṭipade Bhaddajittheraṃ pakkhassa dutiyāyaṃ Vappattheraṃ pakkhassa tatiyāyaṃ Mahānāmattheraṃ catutthiyaṃ Assajittheraṃ sotāpattimagge patitthāpetvā pañcamiyaṃ pana pakkhassa anattalakkaṇasuttantadesanāya sabbe pi arahatte patitthāpetvā tato paraṃ Yasadārakapamukhe pañcapaññāsapurise Kappāsikavanasaṇḍe tiṃsamatte Bhaddavaggiye Gayāsise piṭṭhipāsāne saḥassamatte purāṇajaṭṭhe ti evaṃ mahājanaṃ ariyabhūmiṃ otāretvā Bimbisārapamukhāni ekādasanahutāni sotāpattiphale ekanahutaṃ saraṇataye patitthāpetvā Veluvanaṃ paṭiggahetvā tattha viharanto Assajitherassa adhigatapaṭhamamagge Sañjayaṃ āpucchitvā saddhiṃ parisāya attano santikaṃ upagate Sāriputtamoggallāne aggaphalaṃ sacchikatvā sāvakaṇḍāriyaṃ matthakaṃ patte aggasāvakaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā Kāludāyittherassa abhiyācanāya Kapilavatthum gantvā mānathaddhe ñātake yamakapāṭihāriyena dametvā pitaraṃ anāgāmiṃphale Mahāpajāpatim sotāpattiphale patitthāpetvā Nandakumāraṃ Rāhulakumāraṃ ca pabbājetvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi.

Athāparena samayena satthari Vesālī¹ upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattass'eva heṭṭhā va arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāyi. Atha Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajjāya cittaṃ uppajji. Tato Rohaṇinaditīre Kalahavivādasuttantadesanāya pariyo-sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ pañcannaṃ kumārasatānaṃ pādaparicārīkā ekajjhāsaya 'va hutvā Mahāpajāpatiyā santikaṃ gantvā : " sabbā 'va satthu santike pabbajissāmā "

¹ Vesālī, ed.

ti Mahāpajāpatim¹ jetthikam katvā satthu santikam gantukāmā ahesum. Ayam ca Mahāpajāpatī pubbe pi ekavāram satthāram pabbajjam yācitvā nālattha. Tasmā kappakam pakkosāpetvā kese chindāpetvā kāsāyāni acchādetvā sabbā tā Sākiyāniyo ādāya Vesālim gantvā Ānandattherena dasabalam² yācāpetvā atthagarudhammapaṭiggahaṇena pabbajjam upasampadañca alattha. Itarā pana sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesum. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' ettha vatthum tattha tattha pāliyam āgatam eva.³

Evam upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatī satthāram upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi. Ath' assā satthā dhammam desesi. Sā satthu santike⁴ kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Sesā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo Nandakovādapariyosāne arahattam pāpuṇimsu. Evam bhikkhunisaṅghe suppatitṭhite puthubhūte tattha tattha gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānisu kulitthiyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo buddhasubuddhatam dhammasudhammatam saṅghasuppatipattim ca sutvā sāsane abhippasannā saṃsāre ca jātasamvegā attano sāmike⁵ mātāpitaro ñātake ca anujānāpetvā sāsane uram datvā pabbajimsu.⁶ Pabbajitvā⁷ ca silācārasampannā satthuno ca therānam ca santike ovādam labhitvā ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo na cirass' eva arahattam sacchākamsu. Tā hi udānādivasena tattha tattha bhāsītā gāthā pacchā saṅgītikākehi ekajjam katvā ekanipātādivasena saṅgītim āropayimsu. Imā theriyā gāthā nāmā ti. Tāsam nipātādivibhāgo heṭṭhā vutto yeva. Tattha nipātesu eko nipātādi. Tattha pi :

I.

Sukham supāhi Therike katvā colena pārutā
 upasanto hi te rāgo sukkhaḍḍakam va kumbhiyan⁸ ti
 ayam gāthā ādi. Tassā kā uppatti. Atīte kira aññatarā

¹ Mahāpaja pati, cd.

² dasaphalam, cd.

³ See especially Cullavagga x. 1.

⁴ bhikkhu santike, cd.

⁵ sāmikā, cd.

⁶ pabbajimsu, cd.

⁷ pabbajitvā, cd.

⁸ kumbhiyā, cd.

kuladhītā Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle sāsane abhippa-
sannā hutvā satthāraṃ nimantetvā dutiyadivase sākhamāṇ-
ḍapaṃ karetvā vālikāṃ attharivā uparivitānaṃ bandhitvā
gandhapupphādini pūjaṃ katvā satthu kālaṃ ārocāpesi.
Satthā tattha gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Sā bhaga-
vantāṃ vanditvā paññitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena pari-
bhūñjāpetvā bhagavantāṃ bhuttāvīm¹ onītapattapāṇim
ticivarena acchādesi. Tassā bhagavā anumodanaṃ vatvā
pakkāmi. Sā yāvatāyukaṃ puññāni katvā āyupariyosāne
devaloke nibbattitvā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ sugatīṃ saṃsa-
ranti Kassapabhagavato kāle patikule² nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
patvā saṃsāre jātasaṃvegā sāsane pabbajitvā upasampādetvā
vīsati vassasahassāni sīlaṃ pūretvā puthujjanakalakiriyaṃ
katvā sagge nibbattā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ saggasampattīṃ
anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ khattiyama-
hāsālakule nibbatti. Taṃ thirasantasariratāya Therikā ti
voharimsu. Sā vayappattā kulapadesādinā samānajatikkassa
khattiyakumārassa mātāpitūhi dinnā patidevatā³ hutvā
vasati.⁴ Satthu Vesāligamaṇe sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upā-
sikā hutvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamitheriyā santike
dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjāya ruciṃ uppādetvā “ahaṃ pab-
bajissāmi” sāmikassārocesi. Sāmiko nānujānāti. Sāsane
katādhikaratāya yathāsukhaṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā
rūpārūpadhamme pariggahetvā vipassanaṃ anuyuttā viha-
rati. Ath’ ekadivasāṃ mahānase vyañjane paccamāne
mahati aggijālā utthahi. Sā aggijālā sakalabhājanaṃ tata-
tatāyantaṃ jhāyati. Sā taṃ disvā taṃ evārammaṇaṃ katvā
sutthutaraṃ aniccatāṃ upatthahantaṃ upadhāretvā tato
tattha dukkhāniccānantatañ ca āropetvā vipassanaṃ anuk-
kamaṇa ussukkāpetvā maggaṇipātīyā anāgāmiphale paṭi-
ṭṭhahi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya ābharaṇaṃ vā alaṃkāraṃ vā na
dhāreti. Tassā⁵ sāmiko : “kasmā tvaṃ bhaddhe idāni pubbe
viya ābharaṇaṃ vā alaṃkāraṃ vā na dhāresi” ti vutte at-
tano gihībhave abhabbhāvaṃ ārocetvā pabbajjaṃ anujā-
nāpesi. So Visākha-upāsako viya Dhammadinnaṃ⁶ mahatā

¹ bhuttāvī, cd.² patikule, cd.³ patidevatā, cd.⁴ vasanti, cd.⁵ tassa, cd.⁶ Dhammadinnaṃ, cd.

parihārena Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santikaṃ netvā : “ imāṃ ayyā pabbajethā ” ti āha. Atha Pajāpatigotamī taṃ pabbā-jetvā upasampādetvā vihāraṃ netvā satthāraṃ dassesi. Satthā tassā pakatiyā diṭṭhārammaṇaṃ eva vibhāvento sukhaṃ supāhī ti gāthaṃ āha.

Tattha sukhaṃ ti bhāvanapūṃsakaniddeso. Supāhī ti ānattivacaṇaṃ. Therike ti āmantavacaṇaṃ. Katvā coḷena pārutā ti appicchatāya niyojanaṃ. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti paṭipattikittanaṃ. Sukkhaḍḍakaṃ vā ti upasametabbassa kilesassa asārabhāvanidassanaṃ. kumbhiyaṃ ti tadādhārassa aniccātucchādhāvanidassanaṃ. Sukhaṃ ti cetāṃ itṭhādhivacaṇaṃ sukkena nidukkhā hutvā ti attho. Supāhī ti nippajjanidassanaṃ cetāṃ catunnaṃ iriyāpathānaṃ. Tasmā cattāro pi iriyā-patho sukheṇ eva kappehi sukhaṃ vihārā ti attho. Therike ti idaṃ yadi pi tasmā nāmakittanaṃ anvatthasaññābhāvato pana thire sāsane thirabhāvappatte thirehi silādidhammehi samannāgato ti attho. Katvā coḷena pārutā ti paṃsukūlakacolehi cīvaraṃ katvā acchāditasārīrā. Taṃ nivatthā c’eva pārutā ca. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti. Hi saddo hetvattho. Yasmā tava santāne uppajjanakakāmarāgo upasanto anāgāmimaggañāṇagginā daḍḍho idāni tadavasesaṃ rāgaṃ aggamaggañāṇagginā dahitvā sukhaṃ supāhī ti adhippāyo. Sukkhaḍḍakaṃ vā kumbhiyaṃ ti yathā taṃ pakke bhājane appakaṃ ḍākavyañjanaṃ mahatiyā aggijālāya pacamānaṃ jhāyitvā sūssantaṃ vūpasammati yathā vā udakamisse ḍākavyañjane uddhanaṃ āropetvā pacamāne udake taṃ ciccitāyati udake pana chinne upasantaṃ eva hoti, evaṃ tava santāne kāmarāgo upasanto itarampi upasamitvā sukhaṃ supāhī ti. Therī indriyānaṃ yathā paripākaṃ katattā satthu desanāvīlāsena ca gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidaṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Koṇāgamanabuddhassa maṇḍapo kārito mayā.
dhuvam ticīvaraṃ dāsim buddhassa lokabandhuno. 1.
Yam yaṃ janapadaṃ yāmi nigame rājadhāniyo *

* rājatṭhāniyo, A.

sabbattha pūjito homi puññakammass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 2.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhata
 nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā. 3.
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhasettḥassa santike
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca aṭṭha me
 chaḷābhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 5.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā therī udānenti tam eva gātham
 abhāsi. Tenāyaṃ gāthā tassā theriyā gāthā ahosi. Tattha
 theriyā vuttagāthāya ¹ anavaseso rāgo pariggahito agga-
 maggena, tassa vūpasamassa adhipetattā rāgavūpasa-
 men'eva c'ettha sabbesampi kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto ti
 daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tadekaṭṭhatāya sabbesaṃ kilesadhammaṇaṃ
 vūpasamasiddhito tathā hi vuccati

“Uddhaccavicikicchāhi ² yo moho sahaḥjo mato
 pahānekaṭṭhabhāvena rāgena sarakehi so” ti.

Yathā c'ettha sabbesaṃ kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto evaṃ
 sabbatthāpi tesāṃ vūpasamo vutto ti veditabbaṃ. Pubba-
 bhāge tadanūgavasena samathavipassanākhāṇe vikkham-
 bhanavasena lakkhaṇe paṭipassaddhivasena vūpasama-
 siddhito, tena catubbidhassāpi pahānassa siddhi veditabbā.
 Tattha tadanūgapahānena silasampadā siddhi vikkhambha-
 nappahānena samādhisampadā siddhi. Itarehi paññāsam-
 padā siddhi dassitā hoti. Pahānābhisamayā ³ va sījjhanto
 yathā bhāvanābhisamayā sādheti. Tasmim asati tada-
 bhāvato tathā sacchikiriyābhisamayā pariññābhisam-
 ayaṃ ca sādheti evāti caturāsītisamayāsiddhiyā tisso
 sikkhā paṭipattiyā tividhakalyāṇatā pattivisuddhiyo ca
 paripuñṇā imāya gāthāya pakāsītā honti ti veditabbaṃ.

Aññatarā therī aññātāti nāmagottādivasena apākaṭā,
 ekā therīlakkhaṇasampannā bhikkhunī imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi ti adhippāyo.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ vuttāgo, ed.

² vicikicchāhi, ed.

II.

Mutte muñcassu yogehi cando Rāhuggaho iva
vippamuttana cittenā anañā¹ bhuñja piṇḍakaṃ ti. 2.

Ayaṃ Muttāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭu-panissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāraṃ rathiyam gacchantam disvā pasannamānasā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā pīṭivegena satthu pādamūle avakujjā nippajji. Sā tena puññakammena deva-loke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃsaranāti imas-
miṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakule² nibbatti. Muttā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā upanissaya-sampannatāya vīsativassakāle Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā san-
tike pabbajitvā sikkhamānā hutvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathā-
petvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Sā ekadivasam bhattakiccaṃ katvā piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā therinaṃ bhik-
khunīnaṃ vattaṃ dassetvā divāṭṭhānaṃ gantvā raho nisinnā
vipassanāmanasikāraṃ ārabhi. Satthā surabhigandha-
kuṭiyā nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ vissajjetvā tassā purato nisinno
viya attānaṃ dassetvā Mutte muccassu yogehi ti
imaṃ gāthaṃ āha.

Tattha Mutte ti tassā ālapanāṃ muccassu yogehi
ti maggapaṭipāṭiyā kāmayogādīhi catūhi yogehi muccāhi
vimuttacittā hohi. Yathā kiṃ? cando Rāhuggaho
ivā ti Rāhusaṅkhātato gahato cando viya upakkilesato
muccassu. Vippamuttana cittenā ti ariyamagge
samucchedavimuttiyā suṭṭhu vimuttana cittenā. Ittham-
bhūtalakkhaṇaṃ cetam karaṇavacanaṃ. Anāṇā³ bhuñja
piṇḍakaṃ ti kilesaṇaṃ pahāya anañā⁴ hutvā raṭṭha-
piṇḍaṃ bhuñjeyyāsi. Yo hi kilese appahāya satthārā
anuññātapaccaye paribhuñjati so sāno bhuñjati nāma
yathāha āyasmā Vakkulo : Sattāhaṃ eva kho ayaṃ āvuso

¹ anañā, ed.

² sālāya kule, ed.

³ Anāṇā, ed.

⁴ anañā, ed.

sāno ratthapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Tasmā sāsane pabbajitena kāmaccchandādiṇaṃ pahāya anaṇo ¹ hutvā saddhādeyyaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. Piṇḍa ka n ti desanāsisaṃ eva cattāro pi paccaya ² ti attho. Abhinhaṃ ovadati ariyamagga-pattiyā, upakkilese ³ visodhento bahuso ovādaṃ deti, sā tasmim ovāde thatvā nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Vipassissa bhagavato lokajetthassa tādino rathiyam paṭipannassa tārayantassa pāṇino 1. Gharato nikkhamitvāna avakujjā nipajj' ahaṃ anukampako lokanātho ⁴ sīsante akkami mama. 2. Akkamitvāna sambuddho agamā lokanāyako tena cittappasādena Tusitaṃ upapajj' ahaṃ. ⁵ 3. Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pe— kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-nanti. 4.

Arabattaṃ patvāna sā taṃ eva gātham udānesi. pari-puṇṇasikkhā upasampajjitvā aparabhāge parinibbānakāle taṃ eva gātham ajjhabhāsi ti.

Muttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

III.

Puṇṇe pūrassu dhammehi ti Puṇṇāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī buddhasuññe loke Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnariyoni-yam nibbattā. Ekadivasaṃ tattha aññātaraṃ paccekabud-dham disvā pasannamānasā naḷamālāya taṃ pūjitvā ⁶ añja-lim paggayha atthāsi. Sā tena puññakammena sugatisu ⁷ saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattthiyaṃ gahapa-timahāsālakule nibbatti. Puṇṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā upanissayasampannatāya ⁸ vīsati vassāni vasamānā Mahā-pajāpatigotamiyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-

¹ anaṇo, cd. ² paccayo, cd. ³ upakkileso, cd.

⁴ lokajettho, A. ⁵ agamās' ahaṃ, A.

⁶ pūjitā, cd. ⁷ sugatiyo, cd. ⁸ upanissatāya, cd.

saddhā pabbajitvā¹ sikkhamānā eva hutvā vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Satthā tassā gandhakuṭiyam nisinno eva obhāsaṃ vissajjitvā :

Puṇṇe pūrassu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |
paripuṇṇāya paññāya tamokkhandham padālayā ti. || 3.

Imaṃ gātham āha. Tattha Puṇṇe ti tassā ālapanam. Pūrassu dhammehi ti sattatimsabodhipakkhiya-dhammehi paripuṇṇā hohi. Cando pannarase-r-ivā ti. Rakāro padasandhikaro. Pannarase puṇṇamāsiyam. Sabbāhi kalāhi paripuṇṇo cando viya. Paripuṇṇāya paññāyā ti solasannaṃ kiccānaṃ pāripūriyā paripuṇṇāya arahattamaggapaññāya. Tamokkhandham padālayā ti tamokkhandham² bhavasesato bhinnasamucchinnaṃ mohakkhandhapadālanena sah'eva sabbe pi kilesā padālitaṃ honti. Sā taṃ katham sutvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānaditire ahoṣiṃ kinnarī tadā
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ sayambhūṃ aparājitaṃ. 1.
Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
naḷamālaṃ gahe tvāna sayambhūṃ abhipūjayiṃ. 2.
Tena kammena sukatena agaṇchiṃ tidaṣaṃ gaṇaṃ³
chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayiṃ. 3.
Dasannaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayiṃ
samvejayitvā me cittaṃ pabbajim⁴ anagāriyaṃ. 4.
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ⁵ abhipūjayiṃ
duggatiṃ⁶ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalaṃ. 5.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 6.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā⁷ sā therī tam eva gātham udānesi.

¹ pabbajjitvā, ed.

² tamohakkhandham, ed.

³ tidaṣaṃ gatiṃ, A.

⁴ pabbajjim, P.

⁵ yapupphaṃ, P.

⁶ duggati, P.

⁷ patvāpana, ed.

Ayaṃ eva c'assā aññā¹ vyākaraṇagāthā hotī ti.
Puṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

IV.

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāyā² ti Tissāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sambhatakusalapaccayā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavattusmiṃ Sākyaarājakule³ nibbattitvā vayappattā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā⁴ pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā satthā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'eva obhāsaṃ vissajjitvā :

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāya mā taṃ yogā upaccagum |
sabbayogavisamuyuttā cara loke anāsavā ti. || 4.

gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha Tisse ti tassā lapanam. Sikkhassu sikkhāyā ti adhisīlasikkhādikāya tividdhāya sikkhāya sikkha, magga-sampayuttā tisso sikkhāyo sampādehi ti attho. Idāni tāsāṃ sampādane kāraṇaṃ āha. Mā taṃ yogā upaccagum ti manussattaṃ indriyā vekallaṃ buddhuppādo saddhāpaṭilābho ti. Ime yogā samayā dullabhakkaṇā taṃ mā atikkamum. Kāmayogādayo eva vā te cattāro yogā. Mā upaccagum mā abhihhaveyyum. Sabbayogavisamuyuttā ti sabbehi kāmayogādihi yogehi vimuttā tato eva anāsavā hutvā loke ca dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārena viharāhīti attho. Sā taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇī ti ādinayaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayen'eva veditabbam.

Tissāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

V—X.

Tisse yuñjassu⁵ dhammehi ti Tissāya theriyā

¹ aññam, cd.

² sikkha susikkhāya, cd.

³ Sakyar°, cd.

⁴ nikkamitvā, cd.

⁵ yuñja sudh°, cd.

gāthā, tassā vatthu Tissāya sikkhamānāya vatthusadisam. Ayam pana theri hutvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Yathā ca ayam eva ito parā Dhīrā Dhīrā Mittā Bhadrā Upasamā¹ ti pañcannam therīnam vatthu ekasadisam eva. Sabbā pi imā Kapilavattuvāsiniyo bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā² obhāsagāthāya ca arahattam pattā t̥hapetvā sattamim.³ Sā pana obhāsagāthāya vinā samvegam satthu santike laddham ovādam nissāya vipassanam ussukkāpetvā arahattam pāpuṇitvā⁴ udānavasena Dhīrā dhīrehi ti gātham abhāsi. Itarā pi arahattam patvā :

Tisse yuñjassu dhammehi khaṇo tam mā upaccagā khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. 5.
 Dhīre nirodham phusehi paññāvupasamaṃ sukham āradhayāhi nibbānam yogakkhemaṃ anuttaram. 6.
 Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā dhārehi antimaṃ deham jetvā Māraṃ savāhanam. 7.
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiya. 8.
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemaṃ anuttaram. 9.
 Upasame tare ogham maccudheyyam suduttaram dhārehi antimaṃ deham jetvā Māraṃ savāhanam ti. 10.

gāthāyo abhāsimsu.

Tattha yuñjassu dhammehi ti samathavipassanā-dhammehi ariyehi bodhipakkhiyadhammehi ca yuñja yogaṃ karohi. Khaṇo tam mā upaccagā ti yo evam yogabhāvanam na karoti tam puggalam paṭirūpadese uppattikkhaṇo channaṃ āyatanānaṃ avekallakkhaṇo buddhuppāḍakkhaṇo saddhāya paṭiladdhakkhaṇo sabbo pi ayam khaṇo atikkamati nāma. So khaṇo tam mā atikkami. Khaṇātītā ti ye hi khaṇam atītā yehi ca puggalehi so khaṇo atīto te nirayamhi samappitā

¹ Upasamādhī, cd.

² nikkhandhā, cd.

³ sattamaṃ, cd.

⁴ pāpuṇetvā, cd.

hutvā socanti. Tattha nibbattitvā mahādukkhaṃ paccanubhavanti ti attho.

Nirodhaṃ phussehi ti kilesanirodhaṃ phussa paṭilābhaṃ. Saññāvupasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ ārādhayāhi nibbānaṃ ti kāmasaññādināṃ pāpasaññānaṃ upasaṃsaṃ nibbānaṃ accantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhehi.

Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi ti viriyappadhānatāya dhīrehi tejjassadehi ariyamaggadhammehi. Bhāvitindriyā vaḍḍhitasaddhādindriyā. Dhīrā bhikkhunī vatthukāmehi savāhanaṃ kilesamāraṃ jinitvā āyatipunabbhavaṃ bhāvato antimaṃ dehaṃ dhārehi ti therī aññaṃ viya katvā attānaṃ^{*} dasseti.

Mitte ti taṃ ālapati. Mittaratā ti kalyāṇamittesu abhiratā. Tattha sakkārasaṃmānaratā hohi. Bhāvehi kusale dhamme ti ariyamaggadhamme vaḍḍhehi. Yogakkhemassa arahattassa nibbānassa ca pattiyaṃ adhigamāya.

Bhadre ti taṃ ālapati. Bhadraratā ti bhadresu sīlādiddhammesu ratā abhiratā hohi. Yogakkhemassa anuttaraṃ ti catūhi yogehi khemaṃ anuppadavaṃ. Anuttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ nibbānaṃ. Tassa pattiyaṃ kusale bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhāvehi ti attho.

Upasame ti taṃ ālapati. Tare oghaṃ maccu dheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ti. Maccu ettha dhiyati ti maccudheyyaṃ. Anupacitakusalasambhārehi suṭṭhu duttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ saṃsāramahoghaṃ. Tare ariyamagganāvāya tāressāmi. Dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ ti tassa dhāraṇe no antimaṃ dehaṃ dharā hohi ti attho.

Tissāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Niṭṭhitā paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā.

XI.

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhi ti ādikā Muttatheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

^{*} atthānaṃ, cd.

tattba bhavesu kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kosalajanapade Oghāṭakaṣṣa nāma daḷiddabrāhmaṇassa-dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattakāle ekassa khujja-brāhmaṇassa adamsu. Sā tena gharāvāsaṃ ārocati. Taṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā¹ vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā bahiddhārammaṇesu cittaṃ vidhāvati. Sā taṃ niggaṇhāti.² Sumuttā sādhu muttā³ mhi ti gāthaṃ vadanti yeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā paṇino anugaṇhanto piṇḍāya pāvisi puraṃ. 1.
Tassa āgacchato satthu sabbe nagaravāsino haṭṭhatutṭhā samāgantvā vālikā akarimsu te. 2.
Vithisammajjanaṃ katvā kadali-punnakaddhaje dhūmaṃ cunṇaṃ ca mālaṃ ca sakkāraṃ katvāna sat-thuno 3.

Maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādetvā nimantetvā vināyakaṃ mahādānaṃ daditvāna sambodhim⁴ abhipatthayi. 4.
Padumuttaro mahāvīro tāraṇo sabbapaṇinaṃ anumodaniyaṃ katvā vyākāsi aggapuggalo. 5.
Satasahassee atikkante kappo hessati bhaddako bhavābhavē sukhaṃ laddhā pāpuṇissati bodhijam. 6.
Hatthakammaṃ ca ye keci kadāci naranāriyo anāgata-smim addhāne sabbe hessanti⁵ sammukhā. 7.
Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca uppannā devabhavanaṃ tuyhaṃ te paricārikā. 8.
Dibbasukhaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ⁶ mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyaṃ⁶ anubhonti ciraṃ kālaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhavē. 9.
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akari tadā sukhumāla manussesu atho devapuresu ca 10.
Rūpaṃ bhogaṃ sayāṃ āyu atho kitti sukhaṃ piyaṃ labhāmi satthu taṃ sabbaṃ sukataṃ kamma-sampadaṃ. 11.
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātāhaṃ brahmaṇe kule

¹ pabbajitvā, cd.

² niggaṇhāti, cd.

³ sambodhi, P.

⁴ hissanti, P.

⁵ asaṅkheyyuṃ, P.

⁶ mānusaṃ ca asaṅkhayaṃ, P.

sukhumālahatthapādā ramanīye nivesane. 12.
 Sabbakālam pi paṭhavim apassāṃ' analaṅkatam
 cikkhallabhūmiṃ asuciṃ¹ apassāmi kudācanam. 13.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 14.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti :

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhi tīhi khujjehi muttiyā |
 udukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena ca |
 mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā bhavanetti samūhatā ti. 11.

Imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha sumuttā ti suṭṭhu
 muttā. Sādhu mutt' amhi tī sādhu sammad eva muttā
 amhi. Kuto pana sumuttā sādhu muttā ti āha? Tīhi
 khujjehi muttiyā ti vaṅkakehi parimuttiyā ti attho.

Iti tāni sarūpato dassenti udukkhalena musalena
 patinā khujjakena cā ti āha. Udukkhale hi dhaññaṃ
 pakkhipantiyā parivattentiya musalena koṭṭentiya piṭṭhi
 onāmetabbā hoti ti.² Khujjakāraṇahetutāya tad ubhayaṃ
 khujjan ti vuttam. Sāṃiko³ pañ assā khujjo eva. Idāni
 yassā muttiyā nidassanavasena tīhi khujjehi mutti vuttā
 tam eva dassenti mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā ti vatvā
 tattha kāraṇam āha. Bhavanetti samūhatā⁴ ti
 tass' attho na kevalaṃ mahatikhujjehi eva muttā. Atha
 kho sabbasmā jarāmarāṇā pi yasmā sabbassa pi bhava-
 nettināyikā taṇhā aggamaggena mayā samugghātītā⁵ ti.

Muttatheriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XII.

Chandajātā avasāye ti Dhammadinnattheriyā
 gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarabuddhakāle Haṃsavatīnagare
 parādhīnavuttikā hutvā jīvati.⁶ Nirodhato vuṭṭhitassa
 aggasaṅgassa pūjāsakkārapubbakam dānaṃ datvā devaloke
 nibbattā. Tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranā Phus-
 sassa bhagavato kāle satthu vemātikabhātikānaṃ kammi-

¹ obhūmi asuci, P. ² hohīti, ed. ³ sāṃikā, ed.
⁴ samohatā, cd. ⁵ sammuggho, cd. ⁶ jīvanti, cd.

kassa gehe vasmānānaṃ dānaṃ paṭicca ekaṃ delhī ti sāmikena vutte dve denti bahum puññaṃ katvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaraṇtī imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe kulagehe sā nibbattitvā vayappattā Visākhassa setṭhino gehe gantvā—ath' ekadivasaṃ Visākho setṭhi satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmi hutvā gharaṃ gantvā pāsādaṃ abhiruhanto sopānamatthake dhītāya Dhammadinnāya sārītabatthaṃ anālambitvā 'va pāsādaṃ 'bhiruhitvā bhuñjamāno pi tuṇhibhūto va bhuñji. Dhammadinnā taṃ apadbāretvā "ayyaputta kasmā tvaṃ mama haṭṭhaṃ nālambi, bhuñjamāno pi na kiñci kathesi? Atthi nu kho mayhaṃ doso" ti āha? Visākho "Dhammadinne¹ na te doso atthi, ahaṃ pana ajja paṭṭhāya itthisarīraṃ phusituṃ āhāre ca lolabhāvaṃ kātuṃ anaraho. Tādiso mayā dhammo paṭividdho, tvaṃ pana sace icchasi imasmim yeva gehe vasa, no ce icchasi yattakena dhanena te attho tattakaṃ gahetvā kulagharaṃ gacchāhi" ti āha. "Nāhaṃ ayyaputta tassāgantugamaṇaṃ āgamiṃsāmi, pabbajjaṃ me anujānāhi" ti Visākho "sādhū² Dhammadinne" ti taṃ suvaṇṇasivikāya bhikkhunūpassayaṃ pesesi. Sā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā vivekāvasaṃ vasitukāma ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā "ayye ākiṇṇaṭṭhāne mayhaṃ cittaṃ na ramati gāmakāvāsaṃ gacchāmi" ti āha. Bhikkhuniyo taṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ nayimṃsu. Sā tattha vasati. Atite madditasamkhāratāya nacirass'eva saha paṭisaṃbhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ kule aññatare ahum
parakammakāri āsim nipakā silasaṃvutā. 2.
Padumuttarabuddhassa Sujāto aggasaṃvako

¹ Dhammadinnā, cd.

² sādhū om., cd.

vihārā abhinikkhamma piṇḍapātāya gacchati.¹ 3.
 Ghaṭaṃ gahetvā gacchanti tadā udakahārikā
 taṃ disvā adadaṃ pūvaṃ² pasannā sehi pāṇihi. 4.
 Paṭiggahetvā tattheva nisinno paribhuñji so
 tato netvāna taṃ gehaṃ adāsiṃ tassa bhojanaṃ. 5.
 Tato me ayyako tuṭṭho akari sunisaṃ sakam
 sassuyā samāgantvāna³ sambuddhaṃ abhivādayiṃ. 6.
 Tadā so dhammakathikaṃ bhikkhuṇiṃ⁴ parikittayaṃ
 thapesi etadaggamhi; taṃ sutvā muditā ahaṃ. 7.
 Nimantayitvā sugataṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ
 mahādānaṃ daditvāna⁵ taṃ thānaṃ abhipatthayim. 8.
 Tato maṃ sugato āha ghaṇaninnādasussare⁶
 samutthānaniggaṭā tvam sasamghaparivesike.⁷ 9.
 Saddhammasavane yutte guṇavaddhitamānase⁸
 bhadde bhavassu⁹ muditā lacchase paṇidhiphalaṃ.¹⁰ 10.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 11.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Dhammadinnā ti nāmena hessasi¹¹ satthu sāvikā. 12.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ mahāmuniṃ¹²
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 13.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 14.
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 15.
 Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 16.
 Chatthā tassās' ahaṃ dhītā Sudhammā iti vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 17.
 Nānujānāsi maṃ tāto,¹³ agāre va tadā mayam¹⁴

¹ pattam ādayag°, A.² adadiṃ, P.; pūpaṃ, A.³ sahaṅgantvāna, A. ⁴ bhikkhuṇi, P. ⁵ adatvāna, P.⁶ gharadinnasassurika, P.; mamupaṭṭhānanirate, A.⁷ samghāparivesikā, P. ⁸ yuttā °manasā, P.⁹ avassaṃ, P.¹⁰ lacchaṃ sapaṇ°, P.¹¹ hessati. A.¹² mahāmuni, P.¹³ anujāni tato tato, P. ¹⁴ agāre tālayā mayam, P.

vīsa vassasahassāni vicarimha¹ atanditā² 18.
 Komāriṃ³ brahmacariyaṃ⁴ rājakaññā sukhedhita
 buddhopatthānaniratā⁵ muditā satta dhītaro. 19.
 Samaṇi Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhuni Bhikkhudāyikā
 Dhammā ceva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 20.
 Khemā Uppalavannā ca Patācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Gotamī ca ahaṃ c'eva Visākhā hoti sattamī. 21.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 22.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribajapuruttame
 jātā seṭṭhikule phite⁶ sabbakāmasamiddhine.⁷ 23.
 Yadā⁸ rūpaṇopetā pathame yobbane tthitā
 tadā parakulaṃ gantvā vasiṃ sukhasamappitā. 24.
 Upetvā⁹ lokasaraṇaṃ sunitvā dhammadesanaṃ
 anāgāmiphalaṃ patto sāmiko me subuddhimā. 25.
 Tadā taṃ anujānetvā¹⁰ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpunim. 26.
 Tadā upāsako so maṃ¹¹ upagantvā apucchatha
 gambhīre nipuṇe¹² pañhe, te sabbe vyākariṃ ahaṃ. 27.
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge tthapesi maṃ
 bhikkhunim dhammakathikaṃ, n'aññaṃ passāmedisaṃ. 28.
 Dhammadinnā yathā dhīrā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo
 evāhaṃ paṇḍitā homi¹³ nāyakenānukampitā. 29.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā¹⁴ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 30.
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 31.
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 32.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhū visodhitaṃ
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi sunimmaḷā. 33.

¹ vicaramhi, P.² atandikā, A.³ komāri, P.⁴ brahmacariyā, P.⁵ oniyatā, P.⁶ tthite, P.⁷ samiddhino, P.⁸ tadā, P.⁹ upetā, P.¹⁰ tadāhaṃ anujānitvā, P.¹¹ sā maṃ, P.¹² nipuṇe, P.¹³ evāyaṃ paṇḍitā jātā, P.¹⁴ paricīṇṇo yo tatthā, P.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 34.

Arahattam pana patvā mayham matthakam pattam,
idāni idha vasitvā kiṃ karissāmi. “Rājagaham eva gantvā
satthāraṇ ca vandissāmi bahū ca me nītakā puññāni karis-
santi” ti bhikkhunihi saddhim Rājagaham eva paccāgatā.¹
Visākho tassā āgatabbhāvam nītvā sutvā tassā² adhiḡamaṃ
vīmaṃsanto³ pañcakkhandhādivasena pañham pucchi.
Dhammadinnā sunissitena⁴ satthena kumudanāle chin-
danti viya pucchitam pañham vissajjesi. Visākho sabbaṃ
pucchāvissajjananissayaṃ satthu ārocesi. Satthā “paṇḍitā
Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhuni” ti ādinā taṃ pasamsanto
sabbaññutañāṇena saddhim sandhetvā⁵ vyākatabbhāvam
paveditvā taṃ eva Cūlavedallasuttaṃ aṭṭhuppattim katvā
taṃ dhammakathikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne
ṭhapesi. Tadā pana sā tasmim gāmakāvāse vasanti
heṭṭhimamagge adhiḡantvā aggaṃaggaṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ
paṭṭhapesi. Tadā :

Chandajātā avasāye⁶ manasā ca phutā siyā
kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamsoṭā vimuccatī ti. 12.

Imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha ch a n d a j ā t ā ti agga-
phalattham jātacchanda. A v a s ā y e⁶ ti. Avasāyo vuccati
avasānaṃ nīṭṭhānaṃ, taṃ pi kāmesu appaṭibaddhacitta-
tāya⁷ uddhamsoṭā ti vakkhamānattā samaṇakiccassa nī-
ṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ yassa kassaci. Tasmā padadvayenāpi
appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā ti
ayaṃ ettho vuttā⁸hoti. Manasā ca phutā siyā ti
heṭṭhimehi nītimaggacittehi nibbānaṃ phutā phusitā
bhaveyya. Kāmesu ca appaṭibaddhacittā⁹ ti
anāgāmiṃmaggaṃavasena kāmesu na paṭibaddhacittā.¹⁰ U d -
d h a m s o t ā ti uddham eva maggasoto saṃsārasoto ca

¹ paccāgatā, cd. ² tassa, cd. ³ vīmaṃsato, cd.

⁴ sunissitena, cd. ⁵ sanditvā, cd. ⁶ avasāyi, cd.

⁷ appaṭipannacitto, cd. ⁸ vutto, cd.

⁹ appaṭibandhac°, cd. ¹⁰ paṭibandhac°, cd.

ekissā ti uddhamsoṭā anāgāmino hi yathā aggamaggā ca uppajjati. Na aññā evaṃ avihādisu uppannassa yā vā kanitṭhā uddham eva uppatti hotī ti.

Dhammadinnāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XIII.

Karotha buddhasāsanān ti Visākhāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhirātheriyā vatthusadisam eva. Sā arahattam patvā vimuttisukhena vītināmentī :—

Karotha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvānānutappati
khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdathā ti. 13.

Imāya gāthāya aññam vyākāsi. Tattha karotha buddhasāsanān ti buddhānam sāsanaṃ ovādam anusitṭham karotha yathānusitṭhi paṭipajjathā ti attho. Yaṃ katvānānutappatī ti anusitṭhikatvā karaṇahetu na anutappati takkarassa sammad eva adhippāyānam samijjhanato. Khippam pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdathā ti. Idam yasmā sayam pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā ācariyupajjhāyānam vattam dassetvā attano divātthāne pādam dhovitvā raho nisinnā arahattamatthakam pāpesi. Tasmā tattha aññe pi niyojenti avoca.

Visākhāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XIV.

Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti Sumanāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Imissā pi hi satthā obhāsam vissajjetvā purato nisinno viya attānam dassetvā :

“Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā mā jāti punar āgami
bhava chandam virājetvā upasantā carissasi.” 14.

Imam gātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam

pāpuṇi. Tattha dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti santatim pariyāpannā dukkhādidhātuyo¹ itarā pi ca udayab-
bayassa² patipīlanādinā dukkhā ti ñāṇacakkhunā disvā
mā jāti punar āga mī ti puna jātiāyatipunabbhavaṃ
mā uggañchi. Bhave chandaṃ virājetvā ti
kāma bhavādi ke sabbasmim bhave taṇhā chandaṃ virā-
gasamkhātena maggena pajahitvā upasantā caris-
sasi ti sabbaso na kilesatāya nibbutā viharissasi.³ Ettha
ca dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti iminā dukkhānu-
passanāmukhena vipassanā dassitā. Bhave chandaṃ
virājetvā ti iminā maggo. Upasantā⁴ carissasi
ti iminā saupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Mā jāti punar
āga mī ti iminā anupādisesā⁵ nibbānadhātu dassitā ti
datthabbam.

Sumanāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XV.

Kāyena samvutā āsī ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā.
Tassā pi vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Sā pi hi
Sākyakulappasutā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajā-
patigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā obhāsagāthāya arahattaṃ
patvā pana :

Kāyena samvutā āsī vācāya uda cetasā
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti|| 15.

Udānavasena taṃ eva gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha kāyena
samvutā āsī ti kāyikena samvutā abosī ti. Vācāya
ti vācasikena samvutā āsī ti yojanā. Padadvayenāpi saṃsa-
samvaram āha. Udā ti atha. Cetasā ti samādhicittena.
Etena vipassanābhāvanam āha. Samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ
abbuyhā ti sānusayam. Sahavā avijjāya hi paṭicchā-
danādinave bhavattaye taṇhā uppajjati.

Aparo nayo kāyena samvutā ti sammakamman-

¹ cakkhādicatuyo, cd.

² udayabbassa, cd.

³ viharissati, cd. ⁴ maggopasantā, cd. ⁵ anupādā, cd.

tena sabbaso micchākammantassa pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva kāyena saṃvutā āsi. Vācāyā ti sammāvācāya sabbaso micchāvācāya pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva vācāya saṃvutā āsi ti attho. Cetasā ti samādhinā. Cetosīsenā h'ettha samādhi vutto. Sammāsamādhigahaṇena ekalakkhaṇā sammādiṭṭhiādayo gahitā 'va hontī ti maggasaṃvarena abhiijhādikassa asaṃvarassa anavasesato pahānaṃ dassitaṃ hoti. Ten'eva samūlaṃ¹ taṇhaṃ abbuyha² sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti sabbaso kilesapariḷābhābhāvena sītibhāvappattā anupādisesanibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhiti.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XVI.

Sukhaṃ tvaṃ³ vuddhike sehi ti Sumanāya vuddhapabbajitāya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā⁴ imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ Mahākosalarāñño bhagini hutvā nibbatti. Sā satthārā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa "cattāro kho mahārāja daharā⁵ na uññātabbā" ti ādinā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā laddhapasādā saraṇesu silesu ca patitthāya pabbajitukāmā⁶ pi "ayyakam patijaggissāmi" ti cirakālaṃ vītināmetvā aparabhāge ayyikāya⁷ kālāṃkatāya raññā⁸ saddhiṃ mahagghāni attharaṇa-pāvuranāni gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā saṃghassa dāpetvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmiphale patitthitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā tassā ñānaparipākāṃ disvā :

Sukhaṃ tvaṃ vuddhike sehi katvā coḷena pārutā upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūtā⁹ si nibbutā ti. 16.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha¹⁰ paṭi-

¹ tenevāssam°, cd. ² abbuyhā ti, cd. ³ tvaṃ om. cd.

⁴ upanicitvā, cd. ⁵ daharā ti, cd. ⁶ pabbajjituk°, cd.

⁷ ayyikā, cd.

⁸ raññāya, cd.

⁹ sītibhūt'amhi, cd.

¹⁰ sahi, cd.

sambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānavasena tam eva gātham abhāsi. Idam eva c'assā aññaṃ vyākaraṇam ahosi. Sā tāvad eva pabbajī.¹ Gāthāya pana vaddhikehi vuddho yo vuddho ti² attho. Ayaṃ pana silādiguṇehi pi vuddhā. Theriyā vuttagāthāya catutthapade sitibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti yojetabbam. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Vuddhapabbajitāya Sumanāya gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XVII.

Piṇḍapātāṃ caritvānā ti Dhammāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinitvā sambhavā puññasambhārā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ kulaghare nibbattitvā vayappattā patirūpassa sāmikassa gehaṃ gantvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitukāmā hutvā sāmikena ananuññatā pacchā sāmike kālaṅkate pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasam bhikkhāya caritvā vihāraṃ āgacchanti parivattitvā taṃ eva ārammaṇaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā :

Piṇḍapātāṃ caritvāna daṇḍaṃ olubbha dubbalā
vedhamānehi gattehi tath'eva nipati chamā

disvā ādinavaṃ kāye atha cittaṃ vimucci³ me ti. 17.

Udānavasena imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha piṇḍapātāṃ caritvāna daṇḍaṃ olubbhā ti piṇḍapātattāya yaṭṭhiupatthambhena nagare vicaritvā bhikkhāya āhiṇḍetvā. Chamā ti chamāyaṃ. Bhūmiyaṃ pādāya avasānena bhūmiyaṃ nipatanti ti attho. Disvā ādinavaṃ kāye ti asubhāniccadukkhānantatādīhi nānappakārehi pāde dosaṃ paññācakkhunā disvā.

Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti ādinavānupassanāya parato pavattehi nibbidānupassanādīhi vikkhambhana-

¹ pabbajji, cd.

² vuddhe ti, cd.

³ vimucca, cd.

vasena mama cittaṃ kilesacittaṃ kilesehi vimucci¹ puna maggaphalehi yathākkamaṃ samuccheda vasena ceva paṭi-passaddhivasena ca sabbaso vimucci. Vimuttaṃ na dāni'ssā vimocetabbam² atthīti. Idam eva c'assa aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣī ti.

Dhammāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XVIII.

Hitvā³ ghare pabbajitā ti Samghāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhīrātheriyā vatthusadisam. Gāthā pana:

Hitvā ghare pabbajitvā⁴ hitvā puttaṃ⁵ pasupiyaṃ hitvā rāgañ ca dosaṃ⁶ ca avijjañ ca virājiya samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha upasant' amhi nibbutā ti. 18.

gāthā abhāsi. Tattha hitvā ti chaddetvā. Ghare ti gehaṃ. Gharasaddo⁷ hi ekasmiṃ abhidheyye kadāci bahusu bijaṃ viya rūhivasena vohariyati. Hitvā puttaṃ pasu piyaṃ ti piyāyitabbe ceva gavādimahisādikesu ca tappaṭibandhachandarāgappahānena pahāya. Hitvā rāgañ ca dosañ cā ti rajjanasabhāvaṃ rāgaṃ dussana-sabhāvaṃ dosaṃ ca ariyamaggena samucchinditvā. Avijjañ ca virājiyā ti sabbākusalesu pubbaṅgamaṃ mohaṃ ca virājitvā maggena samugghāṭetvā icceva attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Samghāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XIX.

Dukanipāte āturaṃ asuciṃ⁸ pūtiṃ⁹ ti ādikā Abhirūpanandāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Vipas-

¹ vimuccinā, cd.

² imeva, cd.

³ hetvā, cd.

⁴ pabbajitā, cd.

⁵ muttam, cd.

⁶ desaṃ, cd.

⁷ °saddā, cd.

⁸ asuci, cd.

⁹ sūtiṃ, cd.

sisṣa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatīnagare gahapatimahāsā-
lassa dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu
ca silesu ca patitṭhitā satthari parinibbute dhātucetiyaṃ
ratanapaṭimaṇḍitena suvaṇṇachattena pūjaṃ katvā kālaṃ
katvā sagge nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃ-
saranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthunagare Khema-
kassa Sakkassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Nandā
ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā atthabhāvassa ativiya rūpasobhag-
gappattiyā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā.

Abhirūpanandā nāma tveva paññāyittha. Tassā vayap-
pattāya¹ dhareyyadivase yeva Carabhūto Sākyakumāro
kālaṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ mātāpitara akāmaṃ pabbājesuṃ.
Sā pabbajitvā pi rūpaṃ nissāya uppannamadā. Satthā
rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti² garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādīna-
vaṃ dasseti ti buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchati. Bhagavā
tassā ñānaparipākāṃ ñatvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ³ ānāpesi
“sabbā pi bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ovādaṃ āgacchantū” ti.
Sā attano vāre sampatte aññaṃ pesesi. Bhagavā “vāre
sampatte attano 'va āgantabbaṃ na aññaṃ + pesetabban
ti” āha. Sā⁵ satthu āpaṃ laṅghitū asakkonti bhikkhu-
nīhi saddhiṃ buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ⁶ āgamāsi. Bhagavā
iddhiyā ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ māpetvā puna jarājīṇṇaṃ das-
setvā saṃvegaṃ uppādetvā :

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ⁷ passa Nande samussayaṃ
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggāṃ susamāhitaṃ. 19.

Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaha

tato mānābhisamayā upasantā carissasi ti. 20.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tāsaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttanayo⁸
eva. Gāthāpariyosāne Abhirūpanandā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatīyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikaṃ cārayāṃ' ahaṃ.⁹ 1.

¹ vayappattā, cd.

² vivanneti, cd.

³ Mahāpajāpati, cd.

⁴ añña, cd.

⁵ So, cd.

⁶ baddhupā, cd.

⁷ pūti, cd.

⁸ vuttanayā, cd.

⁹ ekaccaṃ vādayamaṃ, B. ; ekicchā cārayāṃ' ahaṃ, A.

Rahogatā nisīditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā¹
 ādāya gamaniyaṃ hi kusalaṃ n'atthi me katam.² 2.
 Mahābhitāpaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇaṃ
 nirayaṃ nūna³ gacchāmi ettha me n'atthi samsayo. 3.
⁴ Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna paḥamaṃsetvāna mānasaṃ⁴
 rājānaṃ upasaṃgamaṃ⁵ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim. 4.
⁶ Itthitā mama yaṃ dēva purisānugatā sadā⁶
 ekaṃ me samaṇaṃ dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya. 5.
 Adāsi me tadā rājā⁷ samaṇaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ
 tassa pattam⁸ gahetvāna paramannena pūrayim. 6.
 Pūrayitvā paramannaṃ saḥassagghanaṃ ahaṃ
 vatthayugena chādetvā adāsi tuṭṭhamānasā. 7.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 8.
 Saḥassaṃ devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
 saḥassaṃ cakkaṇṇaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 9.
 Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṃkhayaṃ
 nānāvidhaṃ bahu puññaṃ tassa kammaphalaṃ tato. 10.
 Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇā abhirūpā sudassanā
 itthisabbaṅgasampannā abhiṇṇatā jutindharā. 11.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte ajāyim Sākiyakule
 nārisaḥassapāmoḁkhā Suddhodanasutass' ahaṃ. 12.
 Nibbinditvā agāre 'haṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 sattamim rattim sampatvā catusaccaṃ apāpunim. 13.
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ
 parimetuṃ na sakkomi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.
 Yaṃ mayhaṃ purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ janitaṃ muni
 tuyh' atthāya mahāvīra paricīṇṇaṃ bahuṃ mayā. 15.
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 16.
 Duve gatiṃ pajānāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ
 aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.

¹ evaṃ cintesi tāvade, P.

² kusalaṃ me katam n'atthi ādāya gamiyaṃ mama, P.

³ nidassaṃ nūna, P.

^{4—4} not in A.

⁵ upasaṃgantvā, P.

^{6—6} not in A.

⁷ maharājā, A.

⁸ tappayim, A. B.

Ucce kule pajānāmi tayo sāle mahādhane
 aññam kulam na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idam phalam. 18.
 Bhavābhaye saṃsaritvā sukkamūlena coditā
 amanāpaṃ na passāmi somanassakataṃ phalam. 19.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 20.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 21.
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath' eva ca
 ñāṇam mama mahāvīra uppannam tava santike. 22.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsana-
 nan ti. 23.

Arahattaṃ patvā pana sā sayam pi udānavasena tā
 yeva gāthā abhāsi. Idha-m-eva c' assā aññam vyākaraṇam
 ahoṣī ti.

Abhirūpanandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XX.

Ye ime satta bojjaṅgā ti ādikā Jentāya theriyā
 gāthā. Tassā atitaṃ paccuppannam ca vatthu Abhirūpa-
 nandāvatthusadisam. Ayam pana Vesāliyam Licchavīrā-
 jakule nibbatti ti. Ayam eva viseso: Satthārā desitaṃ
 dhammaṃ sutvā desanāpariyosāne arahattaṃ patvā attano
 adhigataṃ visesaṃ paccavekkhitvā pītivasena:

Ye ime satta bojjaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā
 bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 21.
 Diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo
 vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 22.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ye ime satta boj-
 jhaṅgā ti ye ime satta¹ dhammavicayaviriyapītipas-
 saddhisamādhīupekkhā saṃkhātā bodhiyā yathāvuttāya

¹ ime sati, ed.

dhammasāmaggiyā bodhissavā bojḡhaṅgassa samaṅgino puggalassa aṅgabhūtatā bojḡhaṅgā ti laddhanāmā satta dhammā. Maggā nibbānapattiyā¹ ti nibbānādhigamassa upāyabhūtā. Bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā ti te sattatimsa bodhipakkhiyadhammā sabbehi mayā yathā buddhena bhagavatā desitā tathā mayā uppāditā² vaddhitā ca. Diṭṭho hi³ me so bhagavā ti hisaddo hetuattho. Yasmā so bhagavā dhammakāyo sammāsambuddho attano adhigataariyadhammadassanena diṭṭho tasmā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo' ti yojanā. Ariyadhammadassanena hi buddhā bhagavanto aññe ca ariyā diṭṭhā nāma honti, na rūpakāyadassanamattena yathāha: "Yo kho Vakkali dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati" ti. "Sutavā ca kho ariyasāvako bhikkhave ariyānaṃ dassāvī" ti ca ādi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Jentāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXI.

Sumuttike ti ādikā Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ daḷiddakule nibbattitvā vayappattā aññatarassa naḷakārassa dinnā paṭhamagabbhe yeva pacchimabhavikaṃ puttam labhitvā tassa Sumaṅgalo ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya Sumaṅgalamātā ti paññāyittha. Yasmā pan' assā nāmaṃ⁴ gottam na pākaṭam, tasmā aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṇṇātā ti⁵ pāliyaṃ vuttā.⁶ So pi 'ssā putto⁷ viññutaṃ patto pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā Sumaṅgalathero ti pākaṭo ahosi. Tassa mātā bhikkhunī pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasam gihikāle attanā pattadukkaṃ paccavekkhitvā sam-

¹ nibbanap°, cd.

² uppādikā, cd.

³ diṭṭho ti, cd.

⁴ nāma, cd.

⁵ asaṇṇā ti, cd.

⁶ vuttam, cd.

⁷ putto, om. cd.

vegajātā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā udānenti :

Sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttik' ¹ amhi musalassa ahiriko me chattaṃ vā pi ukkhalikā me daddubhāvā. ² 23. Rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindanti viharāmi ³ sā rukkhamūlaṃ upagamma aho sukhaṃ ti sukhaṃ jhāyāmi ti. 24.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sumuttike ti sumuttā. Kakāro padapūraṇamattaṃ. Suttaṃ muttā vatā ti attho. Sāsane attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ disvā pasādasena tassā vā pasamsāvasena āmantetvā vuttaṃ sumuttike sumuttikā ti. Yaṃ ⁴ pana gihikā visesato ⁵ jigucchati tato vimuttiṃ ⁶ dassenti : sādhu muttik' amhi ādiṃ āha. Tattha sādhu muttik' amhi ti sammad eva muttā vata amhi. Musalassā ti musalato. Ayaṃ kira daḍḍabhaṇa gihikāle sayāṃ eva musalakammaṃ karoti, tasmā evaṃ āha.

Ahiriko me ti mama sāmiko ⁷ ahiriko nillajjo. So mama na ruccati ti vacanaseso. Pakatiyā 'va kāmesu virattacittatāya kāmādhimuttānaṃ pavattiṃ ⁸ jigucchanti vadati : chattaṃ vā sī ti. Jīvitahetukena kariyamaṇaṃ chattaṃ pi me na ruccati ti attho. Vāsaddo avuttasamuccayatto. Tena peḷācaṅgoṭakādi saṃgaṇhāti. Veḷudaṇḍādiṇi gaheṭvā divase divase chattaḍḍānaṃ karaṇasena dukkhajīvitāṃ jigucchanti vadati ⁹ : ahitako me tato ti. Keci tato ti vatvā ahitako jarāvaho gihikāle ¹⁰ mama sarīrato vāyati ti atthaṃ vadanti. Apare pana ahitako paresaṃ duggandhataro ca mama sarīrato vāyati ti atthaṃ vadanti. Ukkhalikā me daḍḍabhaṇā ¹¹ ti me mama bhattapacana bhājanāṃ ciraṇā-

¹ sādhu muttik', om. cd.

² daddubh°, M.

³ vicchindi, cd.; vihanāmi, m.

⁴ yā, cd.

⁵ sesato, cd.

⁶ vimutti, cd.

⁷ sāvako, cd.

⁸ pavatti, cd.

⁹ vadasi, cd.

¹⁰ jarāvabhogīhikāle, cd.

¹¹ daddubhāvā, corr. cd.

vāsikabhāvena aparisuddhatāya udakasabbagandham vāyati. Tato ayam sādhu muttik' amhi ti yojanā.

Rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindanti viharāmi ti ahaṃ kilesajetthakaṃ rāgañ ca dosañ ca vicchindanti viharāmi ti. Iminā saddhena saddhi viharāmi vināsemi vijahāmi ti attho. Sā kira attano sāmikaṃ jigucchanti tena divase divase piḷiyamānānaṃ dukkhaṃ veḷudandādīnaṃ saddaṃ arahanti. Tassa pahānaṃ rāgado-sappahāne samaṃ katvā avoca. Sā rukkhamaḷaṃ upagamma ti sā ahaṃ Sumaṅgalamātā vivittaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ upasaṃkamitvā. Sukhato jhāyāmi ti sukhan ti jhāyāmi. Kālena kālaṃ samāpajjanti phalasukhaṃ ca paṭivedayaṃ mā phalajjhānena jhāyāmi ti attho Aho sukhan ti idaṃ pan' assa samāpattito pacchā pavattamanasikāravasena vuttaṃ. Pubbābhogavasena ti pi yujjate.¹

Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇana samattā.

XXII.

Yāva Kāsijana padō² ti ādikā Aḍḍhakāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Kassapassa dasabalassa kāle kula-gehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā bhikkhunī sīle tthitaṃ aññataraṃ paṭisambhidāpattaṃ khināsavatheriṃ³ gaṇikāvādena akkositvā tato cutā niraye pacitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kāsiraṭṭhe ulāravibhave setthikule nibbattitvā vuddhippattā pubbe katassa vacīduccaritassa nissandena dhātuto pariṭṭhā gaṇikā ahosi nāmena Aḍḍhakāsi nāma. Tassā pabbajjā ca dūtena upasampadā ca khandhake āgatā yeva, vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: Tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakāsi gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā⁴ hoti, sā Sāvatthiṃ gantukāmā hoti "bhagavato santiṃ upasampajjissāmi" ti. Assosum kho dhuttā: "Aḍḍhakāsi

¹ yujjato, cd.

² yāva kāpij°, cd.

³ sakhinās°, cd.

⁴ pajjita, cd.

kira gaṇikā Sāvattṭhiṃ gantukāmā" ti, te magge pari-yuṭṭhimsu. Assosi¹ kho Adḍhakāsī gaṇikā "dhuttā kira magge pariyuṭṭhitā" ti, sā bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: "ahaṃ pi upasampajjitukāmā kathaṃ tu mayā paṭipajjitabbam" ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammi-kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampādetum ti. Evaṃ laddhūpasampadā pana vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-dāne:

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 1.
Tadāhaṃ pabbajitvāna² tassa buddhassa sāsane
saṃvutā pātimokkhamhi indriyesu ca pañcasu 2.
Mattaññū nīcaāsane³ suttā jāgariye pi ca
vasanti yuttayogāhaṃ⁴ bhikkhunim vigatāsavaṃ 3.
Akkosim duṭṭhacittāhaṃ "gaṇike" ti bhaṇin tadā⁵
tena pāpena kammena nirayamhi apaccisaṃ. 4.
Ten'eva kammasesena⁶ ajāyim gaṇikākule
bahuso parivattanti⁷ pacchimāyaṃ pi jātiyaṃ.⁸ 5.
Kāsikaratthe seṭṭhikule⁹ brahmacārābalen' ahaṃ
accharā viya devesu ahoṣim rūpasampadā. 6.
Disvāna dassanīyaṃ maṃ Giribbajapuruttame
gaṇikatte nivesesum akkosanabalena me. 7.
Sāhaṃ suṇitvā saddhammaṃ¹⁰ buddhasseṭṭhena desitaṃ
pubbavāsananasampannā pabbajim¹¹ anagāriyaṃ. 8.
Tad upasampadatthāya gacchanti jinasantikam.
magge dhutte ṭhite sutvā labhiṃ dūto 'pasampadam. 9.
Sabbakammaṃ¹² parikkhiṇaṃ puññaṃ¹³ pāpaṃ tath'
eva ca

¹ Assosum, cd.² pabbajjitvāna, P.³ abhiāsane, P.⁴ yuttayogaṃ, P.⁵ sahi tadā, P.⁶ tena kammāvasesena, A.⁷ bahuso 'va parādhīnā, A.⁸ pacchimāya ca j°, A.⁹ Kāsīsu seṭṭhikulajā, A.¹⁰ sutvāna saddhammaṃ, A.¹¹ pabbajji, P.¹² sabbakamma, P.¹³ puñña, P.

sabbasamsāram uttinā¹ ganikattañ ca khepitaṃ. 10.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotudhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 11.
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkham visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhinā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca
 ñāṇam mama mahāvīra uppannam tava santike. 13.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsana-
 nam. 14.

Arahattam pana patvā udānavasena :

Yāva Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako² ahu
 tam katvā negamo aggham agghe³ 'naggham thapesi
 mam. 25.
 Atha nibbind' aham rūpe nibbindam ca virajj' aham
 mā puna jātisamsāram⁴ sandhāveyyam punappunam
 tisso vijjā sacchikatā katam buddhassa sasanam ti. 26.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha yāva Kāsijanapado
 suṅko me tattako⁵ ahū ti Kāsīsu janapadesu gato
 suṅko Kāsijanapado. So yāvatako⁶ tattha mayham suṅko
 ahu ahosi. Kittako pana so ti sahassamatto Kāsiratthe
 kira tadā suṅkavasena ekadivasaṃ rañño uppajjanakaayo
 ahosi. Sahassamatto imāya pi purisānam hatthato ekadi-
 vasaṃ laddhadhanam tattakam. Tena vuttam yāva
 Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako⁷ ahū ti. Sā
 pana Kāsīsuṅkapaṇinānāyā Kāsī ti samaññaṃ labhi.
 Tattha yebhuyyena manusso⁸ sahassam dātum asakkonto
 tato upaddham datvā divasabhāgam eva ramitvā gacchati⁹
 tesam vasenāyam Addhakāsi ti paññāyittha. Tena vuttam
 tam katvā¹⁰ negamo aggham agghe 'naggham
 thapesi man ti. Tam pañcasatamattam dhanam

¹ uttinā, P.

² tatthako, cd.

³ addhe, m.

⁴ samsāro, cd.

⁵ tatthako, cd.

⁶ yāvattthako, cd.

⁷ hatthako, cd.

⁸ manussā, cd.

⁹ gacchanti, cd.

¹⁰ vuttakam katvā, cd.

agghaṃ katvā negaṃ o nigamavāsī jano itthirata-
nabhāvena anagghaṃ pi samānaṃ agghena agghanimittaṃ
Addhakāsī ti samaññāvasena maṃ ṭhapesi, tathā maṃ
vohariti attho. Atha nibbind' ahaṃ¹ rūpe tievaṃ
rūpūpajivini hutvā ṭhitā. Atha pacchā sāsaṇaṃ nissāya
rūpe ahaṃ nibbindanti iti pi rūpaṃ aniccaṃ iti rūpaṃ
dukkhaṃ asubhaṃ ti passanti tattha ukkaṇṭhi. Nib-
bindaṇṇa ca virajj' ahaṃ ti nibbindanti cāhaṃ tato
paraṃ virāgaṃ āpajjin ti nibbindagahaṇena c' ettha taru-
ṇavipassanaṃ dasseti. Virāgagahaṇena balavavipassanaṃ
nibbindanto virajjati virāgā vimuccati ti hi vuttaṃ. Mā
puna jāti saṃsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ puna p-
punaṃ ti iminā nibbindanavirajjanākārena dasseti.
Tisso vijjā ti ādinā tesāṃ atthaṃ kappati, taṃ vutta-
nayaṃ eva.

Addhakāsīyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXIII.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi kisikā ti ādikā Cittāya the-
riyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha
tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ito
catuṇavute kappe Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnarīyonī-
yaṃ nibbatti. Sā ekadivasā ekaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ
rukkaṃmūle nisinnaṃ disvā pasādamānasā atṭha pupphehi
pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā añjaliṃ gahetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammaṇa devamanussesu saṃsa-
ranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe gahapatimahāsāla-
kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu Rājagahappavesane
paṭiladdhasaddhā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike
pabbajitvā mahallikakāle Gijjhakūṭapabbataṃ abhirūhitvā
samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha
paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-
dāne :

Candabhāgānaditīre ahoṣiṃ kinnarī tadā
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ sayambhūṃ aparājitaṃ. 1.

¹ nibbindayaṃ, ed.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
 naḷapuppham¹ gahetvāna Sayambhum abhipūjayim. 2.
 Tena kammena sukatenā agañchim tīdasāgaṇam
 chattiṃsadevarājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 3.
 Dasannam cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham bhavā saṃghātītā mama. 4.
 Sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo.
 Saṃvejayitvā me cittam pabbajim anagāriyam. 5.
 Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim
 duggatim nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 6.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 7.

Sā pana arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavek-
 khitvā :

Kiñcāpi kho 'mhi kisikā gilānā bālhadubbālā
 daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. 27.
 Saṃghātim nikkhipitvāna² pattakam ca nikujjiya³
 sele khambhesi attānam tamokkhandham padāliya⁴ ti. 28.

Imā dve gāthā abbāsi. Tattha kiṃ cāpi kho 'mhi
 kisikā ti aham jarājiṇṇā appamaṃsalohitabhāvena kisa-
 sarīrā ambi. Gilānā bālhadubbālā ti dhātvādivi-
 kārena gilānā ten'eva gelaññena ativiya dubbālā. Da-
 ṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi ti yattha kattrhaci gacchan-
 ti kattarayatthim ālambitvā 'va gacchāmi. Pabbataṃ
 abhirūhiyā ti evambhūtā vivekakāmatāya Gijjhakūta-
 pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā. Saṃghātim⁵ nikkhipitvānā ti
 santaruttarā eva hutvā yathā saṃghātiṃse ṭhapitam saṃ-
 ghātihatthapasse ṭhapetvā. Pattakam ca nikuj-
 jiya⁶ ti mayham valañjanamattikā mattikāpattam
 adhomukham katvā ekamante ṭhapetvā. Sele kham-
 bhesi attānam tamokkhandham padāliya⁷
 ti pabbate nisinnā iminā dighena addhunā apadālitapubbe
 mohakkhandham padālitvā ten'evaca mohakkhandhapadā-

¹ A. naḷamālam.

² nikkhepetvāna, cd.

³ nikucchiya, cd.

⁴ padālayā, cd.

⁵ saṃghāti, cd.

⁶ nikucchiya, cd.

⁷ padālayā, cd.

lanena attānaṃ attabhāvaṃ khambhesi mama sattānaṃ
āyatim anuppattidhammatāpadānena vikkhambhesi ti attho.

Cittāya theriyā gāthāya vaṇṇanā samattā.

XXIV.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā ti ādi Metti-
kāya¹ theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ puññaṃ
upacinanti Siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle gahapatikule
nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu cetiye ratanena pati-
maṇḍitāya mekhalāya² pūjam akāsi. Sā tena puññakam-
mena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde
Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. Sesāṃ anan-
tare vuttasadisāṃ. Ayaṃ pana paṭibhāgakūṭaṃ abhirū-
hitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Siddhatthassa bhagavato thūpakārādhikā ahuṃ³
mekhalikā mayā dinnā navakammāya satthuno. 1.
Niṭṭhite ca mahāthūpe mekhalam⁴ puna dās'ahaṃ
lokanāthassa munino pasannā sehi pāṇihi. 2.
catunavute ito kappe yaṃ mekhalam adaṃ⁵ tadā
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thūpapūjāy'⁶ idaṃ phalaṃ. 3.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 4.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā dubbalā gatayobbanā
daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. 29.
Nikkhipitvāna saṃghātiṃ⁷ pattakaṃ ca nikujiya

¹ Pettikāya, ed.

² makhalāya, ed.

³ Supakārāpure ahū, P.

⁴ mekhali, P.

⁵ adi, P.

⁶ thūpakārass', A.

⁷ saṃghāti, ed.

nisinnā c'amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimucci me
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 30.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha dukkhitā ti rogābhibhava-
vena dukkhitā sañjātadukkhappattā. Dubbalā ti tāya
ceva dukkhappattiyā jarājinnatāya balavirahitā.¹ Tenāha
gata yobbanā ti addhagatā ti attho. Atha cittaṃ
vimucci me ti. Selamhi pāsāṇe. Nisinnā c'amhi
athavānantaraṃ viriyasamatāya sammad eva yojitattā
maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbehi pi āsavehi mama cittaṃ vimucci.
Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.

Mettikāya² theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXV.

Cātuddasī pañcaddasī ti ādikā aparāya Mettāya
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha
tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Vipas-
sissa bhagavato kāle khattiyakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
patvā Bandhumassa rañño antepurikā hutvā Vipassissa
bhagavato sāvikaṃ ekaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ theriṃ disvā pasanna-
mānasā hutvā tassā hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā paṇitassa
khādanīyabhojanīyassa pūritvā mahagghena sātakayugena
saddhiṃ adāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu
saṃsarantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sāk-
yarājakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu santike
dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā
aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā kata-
pubbakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikaṃ cārayāṃ' aham.³ 1.
Rahogatā nisīditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā

¹ phalavirahitatā, cd.

² Pettikāya, cd.

³ ekicchā cārayāṃ āham, A. ; caritaṃ cāriyāṃ', P.

d a s i ti cuddasannaṃ pūraṇi cātuddasī¹ pañcadasannaṃ pūraṇi pañcadasī ti. Cātuddasī pañcadasī yā va pakkhassā ti sambandho. Accantasamyoge c'etaṃ upayogavacanam. Yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti yā cā² ti yojanā. Pāṭihārikapakkhaṇi cā ti parihāraṇakapakkhaṇi ca cātuddasīpañcadasīaṭṭhamīnaṃ yathākkamaṃ ādito antato vā pavesanigamavasena uposathasīlassa pariharitabbapak-khaṇi ca. Terasī³pāṭipadasattamīnavamīsu cā ti attho. Aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatān ti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiā-dihi aṭṭhaṇi aṅgehi suṭṭhu samannāgataṃ⁴ uposatham upagañchi ti upagamim upavasini ti attho. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

Pāṇam na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā.
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.
Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandham ācare
mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate.
Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ āh' uposatham
buddhena dukkhaṇtaguṇā⁵ pakāsitaṃ ti.

Devakāyābhinandinī ti nandūpapattiākam-khāvasena⁶ cātumahārājikadevakāyaṃ abhipatthentī uposatham upagañchin ti yojanā. Sājja⁷ ekena bhat-tenā ti sā ahaṃ ajja imasmim yeva divase ekena bhatta-bhojanakkhaṇena muṇḍā saṃghāṭipārutā ti muṇḍitakesā saṃghāṭipārutasarirā ca hutvā pabbajitā⁸ ti attho. Devakāyaṃ na patthe 'haṃ ti aggama-gassa adhigatattā kiṃcid eva nikāyaṃ ahaṃ na patthaye. Ten' evāha vineyya hadaye daran ti cittakataṃ kilesapatham samucchadavasena vinitā ti attho. Idam eva c'assā aññaṃ vyākaraṇam ahoṣi.

Aparāya Mettāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ catuddasī, cd. ² aṭṭhamī yañ cā, cd. ³ terasa, cd.

⁴ sampannāgataṃ, cd. ⁵ dukkhandhagunā, cd.

⁶ ākamkhav°, cd. ⁷ sajjā, cd. ⁸ pabbajitā, cd.

XXVI.

Uddham pādatalā ti ādikā Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinantī Tissassa bhagavato kāle kula-gehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantam disvā pasannamānasā pattam gahetvā kaṭacchumattam bhikkham adāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde tādisena kammanissandena ¹ Ujjeniyam Padumavatī nāma nagara-sobhanī ahosi. Rājā Bimbisāro tassā rūpasampattiādike guṇe sutvā purohitassa ācikkhi: “Ujjeniyam kira Padumavatī nāma gaṇikā ahosi, tam aham datṭhukāmo ‘mbī” ti. Purohito “sādhu devā” ti mantabalena Kumbhīraṃ nāma yakkaṃ āvahetvā yakkhānubhāvena rājānaṃ tāvad eva Ujjeninagaraṃ nesi. Rājā tāya saddhim ekarattim saṃvāsam kappesi. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi rañño ca ārocesi: “Mama kucchiyaṃ gabbho patitṭhahī” ti. Tam sutvā rājā naṃ “sace putto bhaveyya vaḍḍhetvā maṃ dassehi” ti vatvā muddikaṃ datvā agamāsi. Sā dasamāsaccayena puttam vijāyitvā nāmagahaṇadivase Abhayo ti nāmaṃ akāsi, puttañ ca sattavassikakāle “tava pitā Bimbisāra-rājā” ti rañño santikaṃ paṇiṇi. Rājā tam passitvā putta-sinehaṃ paṭilabbhitvā kumārakaparihārena vaḍḍhesi. Tassa saddhāpaṭilābho pabbajjāvisesādhigamo ca heṭṭhā āgato yeva. Tassa mātā aparabhāge puttassa Abhayattherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunisu pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass’ eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne:

Piṇḍapātaṃ ² carantassa Tissanāmassa satthuno
kaṭacchubbhikkham paggayha buddhasetṭhass’ adās’
aham. 1.

Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako
vīthiyā saṃṭhito satthā ³ akā me anumodanaṃ. 2.

¹ °nisandena, cd. ² piṇḍacāraṃ, A. ³ satthu, P.

Kaṭacchubbhikkhaṃ datvāna Tāvatiṃsaṃ gamissasi
 chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi. 3.
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittāṃ karissasi
 manasā patthitaṃ ¹ sabbāṃ paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.
 sampattiṃ ² anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcanā
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi ³ 'nāsavā. 5.
 Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako
 nabhaṃ abbhuggami dhīro haṃsarājā va ambare. 6.
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitṭhā yāgasampadā ⁴
 kaṭacchubbhikkhaṃ datvāna pattāhaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ. 7.
 Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akari tadā ⁵
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 8.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 9.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano puttena Abhayatherena
 dhammaṃ kathentena ovādasena tā gāthā ⁶ bhāsītā,
 udānavasena sayāṃ pi tā eva paccudāharantī:

Uddhaṃ pādatalā amma adho ve kesamatthakā
 paccavekkhasu 'maṃ kāyaṃ asuciṃ pūtigandhikaṃ. 33.
 Evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato
 parilāho samucchinnō sitibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 34.

āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayaṃ saṃkhepattho:
 Amma Padumavatī pādatalato uddhaṃ kesamatthakato
 adho nānappakāraṃ asucipucchitāya asuci sabbakālaṃ
 pūtigandhavāyanato pūtigandhikaṃ imaṃ kucchitānaṃ
 yathā yathāyaṃ sarīraṃ nānacakkhunā paccavekkhasū ⁷ ti.
 Ayaṃ hi sā puttena ovādadānavasena bhāsītā gāthā.
 Sā taṃ sutvā arahattaṃ patvā udānenti ācariyapūjāvasena
 taṃ eva gāthaṃ paṭhamāṃ vatvā attano paṭipattiṃ ⁸
 kathenti, evaṃ viharāmānāyā ti dutiyagāthaṃ āha.
 Tattha evaṃ viharāmānāyā ti evaṃ mama puttena
 Abhayatherena: Uddhaṃ pādatalā ti ādinā dinne ovāde

¹ patthitaṃ, B. ² sampatti, P. ³ nibbāyissati, B.

⁴ cārasampadā, P. ⁵ yaṃ dānaṃ adadin tadā, A.

⁶ sāgāthā, cd. ⁷ paṭiavekkhasū, cd. ⁸ paṭipatti, cd.

thatvā sabbakāyaṃ asubhato disvā ekaggacittā tattha bhūtūpādāya bhede rūpadhamme tappatibandhe vedanā-dike arūpadhamme pariggaḥetvā tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā aniccānupassanādivasena viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato ti vutthānagāminivipassanāya maggena ghaṭitāya maggapaṭipāṭikāya aggamaggena sabbo rāgo mayā samūhato samugghātito. Pariḷāho samucchinnō tato eva sabbo kilesapariḷāho sammad eva ucchinno tassa ca samucchinnattā evaṃ sītibhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā ambhī ti.

Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXVII.

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo ti ādikā Abhayatheriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā Aruṇarañño mahesi ahosi. Rājā tassā ekadivasam gandhasampannāni rattauppalāni adāsi. Sā tāni gaḥetvānime imehi piḷandhehi “yannūnāhaṃ imehi taṃ bhagavantam pūjissāmi” ti cintetvā nisīdi, bhagavā ca bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ rājanivesanaṃ pāvīsi. Sā bhagavantam disvā pasannamānasā paccuggantvā tehi pupphehi pūjetvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā-sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranāni imasmim buddhuppāde Ujjeniyam kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Abhayamātu saḥāyikā hutvā tāya pabbajitāya sinehena sayam pi pabbajitvā tāya saddhim Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasam asubhadassanattam Sītavanaṃ agamāsi. Satthā gandhakūṭiyam nisinno’va tassānubhūtapubbam ārammaṇam purato katvā tassā uddhumātakādibhāvam¹ pakāsesi. Tam disvā saṃvegamānasā atthāsi. Satthā obhāsam pharitvā purato nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassesi :

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yattha sattā puthujjanā
nikkhipissāṃ’ imam dehaṃ sampajānā satimattā.² 85.

¹ uddhumātakādiribhāvam, cd.

² satimatā, m.

bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
tanhakkhayo anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanān ti. 36.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam
pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇo nāma¹ khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikam cārayāṃ² ahaṃ. 1.
Satta mālā gahetvāna uppalā devagandhikā
nisajja pāsādavare evaṃ cintesi tāvade : 2.
Kiṃ me imāhi mālāhi sirasi ropitāhi³ me
varam me buddhasetṭhassa nānamhi abhiropitam. 3.
Sambuddham paṭimānenti dvārāsanne nisid'ahaṃ
yadi ehi sambuddho pūjayissam mahāmuniṃ.⁴ 4.
Kakudho vilapanto⁵ va migarājā va kesarī
bhikkhusaṅghena sahito āgañchi vithiyā jino. 5.
Buddhassa ramsiṃ⁶ disvāna haṭṭhā samviggaṃānasā
dvāram apāpuritvāna buddhasetṭham apūjayiṃ. 6.
Satta uppalapupphāni parikiṇṇāni⁷ ambare
chādiṃ⁸ karonti⁹ buddhassa. Matthake dhārayanti te. 7.
Udaggaṇṇa sumanā vedajātā katañjali
tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatisam āgañchi 'ham. 8.
Mahānilassa chadanam¹⁰ dhārenti mama muddhani
dibbam gandham pavāyāmi, sattuppalass'¹¹ idaṃ phalam. 9.
Kadāci niyamānāya nātisaṅghena me tadā¹²
yāvatā parisā¹³ mayham mahānilam¹⁴ dharīyati.¹⁵ 10.
Sattati devarājūnam mahesittam akārayiṃ
sabbattha issarā hutvā saṃsarāmi bhavābhavā. 11.
Tesatṭhi cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayiṃ
sabbe maṃ anuvattanti : ādeyyavacanā¹⁶ ahaṃ.¹⁷ 12.

¹ Aruṇavā nāma, A.

² vāritam vār°, A. ; naralam pādayāṃ', B.

³ ropitehi, A.B. ⁴ mahāmuni, P. ⁵ vilasanto, A.

⁶ ramsi, P. ⁷ parikkhīṇani, P. ⁸ chādi, P.

⁹ karonto, A. ¹⁰ mahānelassa chādanam, A. B.

¹¹ sattuppalān', P. ; satta mālān', B. ¹² maṃtadā, A.

¹³ yāva tāya disā, P. ¹⁴ mahānelam, A. B.

¹⁵ padissati, P. ¹⁶ ādeyyav°, P. ¹⁷ ahaṃ, A.

Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇo gandho c'eva pavāyati
 dubbaññiyaṃ na jānāmi ¹ buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.
 Iddhipādesu kusalā ² bojjhaṅgabhāvanā ratā
 abhiññāpāramippattā buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.
 Satipatthānakusalā samādhijjhānagocarā
 sammappadhānamanuyuttā ³ buddhapūjāy' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.
 Viriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanam ⁴
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhiṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 16.
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akarī tadā ⁵
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass' idaṃ ⁶ phalaṃ. 17.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsa-
 nam. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti tā eva gāthā parivat-
 titvā abhāsi. Tattha Abhaye ti attānaṃ eva ālapati.
 Bhiduro ti bhijjanasabhāvo anicco ti attho. Yattha
 sattā puthujjanā ti yasmiṃ khāṇe bhijjanasile
 asuciduggandhajaigucchāpaṭikūlasabhāve kāye ime andha-
 puthujjanā sattā laggā laggitā. Nikkhipissāṃ'
 imaṃ dehaṃ ti ahaṃ pana imaṃ dehaṃ pūtikāyaṃ
 puna anādānena nirapekkhā khipissāmi. Tattha kāraṇaṃ
 āha: sampajānā satimati ⁷ bahūhi dukkhadham-
 mehi jātijarādīhi anekehi dukkhadhammehi phuṭṭhāyā ti
 adhippāyo. Appamādaratāyā ti tāya eva duk-
 khokinnatāya patiladdhasamvegattā satī avippavāsasaṅ-
 khāte appamāde ratāya. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva. Ettha
 ca satthārā desitaniyāmena nikkhipāhi imaṃ dehaṃ ⁸
 appamādaratāya te taṇhākkhayaṃ pāpunāti. Karohi
 buddhasāsanam ti paṭho. Theriyā vuttaniyāmen'eva pana
 saṅgīti āropitā appamādaratāya tassā bhavitabban ti
 attho.

Abhayatheriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ duggatinābhijānāmi, B.; ājānāmi, P.

² kusalo, P.

³ samapadhānamayattā, B.

⁴ °khemānivāho, P. ⁵ yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ, A. B.

⁶ buddhapūjāy' idaṃ, A. B.

⁷ satimatā ti, cd.

⁸ idaṃ dehaṃ cd.

XXVIII.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā Sāmāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā¹ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranāti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosambiyam gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Sāmāti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutam pattā Sāmāvatīyā upāsikāya piya-sahāyikā hutvā tāya kalam katāya sañjātasamvegā pabbajī. Pabbajitvā 'va Sāmāvatikam ārabha uppannasokam vinodetum asakkontī ariyamaggam gaṇhitum nāsakkhi. Aparabhāge āsanasālāya nisinnā Ānandattherassa ovādam sutvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tato sattame divase saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā tam pakāsentī :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī. 37.

Tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti taṇhā mayham samūbatā.

Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
taṇhakkhaya anupatto katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. 38.

Udānavasena dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhamī ti mama vasanakavīhāre vipassanāmanasikārena nisinnā samanakkiccam matthakam pāpetum asakkontī utusappāyābhāvena "na nu kho mayham vipassanāmaggena ghaṭṭeti" ti cintetvā cattāro pañca cā ti nava vāre viharā upassayato² bahi nikkhami, tenāha aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī ti. Tattha cetaso santin ti³ ariya maggasaṃādhim⁴ sandhāyāha. Citte avasavattinī ti viriyasamathāya abhāvena mama bhāvanācittena vasa-vattinī ti. Sā kira ativiya paggaḥitaviriya ahosi. Tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti ti yato paṭṭhāya Ānandattherassa santike ovādam paṭilabhi, tato paṭṭhāya rattindivam atanditā

¹ upacinetvā cd.

³ santi ti, cd.

² upapassayato, cd.

⁴ °samādhī, cd.

vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī rattiyaṃ catukkhattum pañ-
cakkhattum vihārato nikkhamitvā manasikāraṃ pavattenti
visesaṃ anadhigantvā aṭṭhamiyaṃ rattiyaṃ viriyasama-
thaṃ labhitvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā kilese khepentī ti attho.
Tena vuttaṃ tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti yato
taṇhā samūhatā ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Sāmāya theriyā gāthāya vaṇṇanā samattā.

Dukanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XXIX.

Tikanipāte paṇṇavīsati¹ vassānī ti ādikā aparāya
Sāmāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ
upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Candabhāgāya nadiyā
tīre kinnariyoniyaṃ nibbatti. Sā tattha kinnarehi saddhimaṃ
kiḷāpasutā vicarati. Ath' ekadivasaṃ satthā sattākusa-
labijam ropanattham tattha gantvā naditīre caṅkami. Sā
bhagavantam disvā haṭṭhatutṭhā salaḷapupphāni ādāya
satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā tehi pupphehi bhagavan-
taṃ pūjesi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu
saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kosambiyaṃ kulaghare
nibbattitvā vayappattā Sāmāvatīyā sahāyikā hutvā tassā
maraṇakāle² saṃvegajātā pabbajitvā pañcavīsati vassāni
cittasamodhānaṃ alabhitvā mahallakakāle sugatovādaṃ
labhitvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi ara-
hattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Candabhāgānaditīre ahosi kinnarī tadā
ath' addasaṃ devadevaṃ caṅkamantaṃ narāsabhaṃ. 1.
Ocinitvāna salaḷaṃ buddhasetṭhassa dās' ahaṃ
upasiṅgha mahāvīra salaḷaṃ devagandhikaṃ. 2.
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vipassī lokanāyako
upasiṅghi mahāvīro pekkhamānāya me tadā. 3.
Añjaliṃ paggaḥetvāna vanditvā dipaduttamaṃ

¹ paṇṇavīsati, cd.

² manakāle, cd.

sakam cittam pasādetvā tato pabbatam āruhi. 4.
 Ekanavute ito kappe yam puppham abhipūjayim
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham—pa—katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ¹ paccavek-
 khitvā udānavasena :

Pannavisati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me
 nābhijānāmi cittassa samam laddham kudācanaṃ. 39.
 Aladdhā cetaso santim² citte avasavattini
 tato samvegam āpādi saritvā jinasāsanaṃ. 40.
 Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
 taṇhakkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ.
 Ajja me sattamī ratti yato taṇhā visositā ti. 41.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittassa samam ti
 cittassa vūpasamam cetosamathamaggaṃ phalasamādhī ti
 attho. Tato ti tasmā. Cittavasam vattetum asamattha-
 bhāvato samvegam āpādi ti satthari dharante pi
 pabbajitakiccam matthakam pāpetum asakkonti pacchā-
 katham pāpissasi ti samvegañānuputrāsam āpajji. Saritvā
 jinasāsanam ti kāṇakacchapūpamādi satthu ovādam
 anussaritvā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aparāya Sāmāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXX.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā
 Uttamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-
 dhikārā, tattha tattha bhave vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalam
 upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatīnagare
 aññatarassa kuṭimbikassa gehe gharadāsī hutvā nibbatti.
 Sā vayappattā attano ayyakānam veyyāvaccam karonti
 jīvati. Tena ca samayena Bandhumarājā anuposatham

¹ paṭipatti, cd.

² santi, cd.

uposathiko hutvā purebhattam dānāni datvā pacchābhattam dhammam suṇāti. Atha mahājanā yathā rājā paṭipajjati tath'eva anuposatham uposathaṅgāni samādāya vattanti, ath' assā dāsiyā etad ahosi: "Etarahi kho rājā mahājanā ca uposathaṅgāni samādāya vattanti, yannūnāham uposathadivasesu uposathasīlam samādāya vatteyyan ti." Sā tathā karonti suparisuddham uposathasīlam rakkhitvā Tāvatisu sesu nibbattā, aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṁsaranāni imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā, viññutam pattā, Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammam sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tam matthakam pāpetum nāsakkhi. Paṭācārā therī tassā cittācāram ñatvā ovādam adāsi. Sā tassā ovāde thatvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo divase punnamāyam so upagañchi uposatham. 1. Aham tena samayena kumbhadāsi ahum tahiṃ disvā sarājakam¹ senam evāham cintayim tadā. 2. Rājā pi rajjam chaddetvā upagañchi uposatham saphalam vata² tam kammam janakāyo pamodito. 3. Yoniso paccavekkhitvā duccajam ca daliddakam³ mānasam sampahamsitvā⁴ upagañchim uposatham. 4. Aham uposatham katvā sammāsambuddhasāsane tena kammena sukatena Tāvatisam agañchi 'ham.⁵ 5. Tattha me sukatam brahmam ubbhayojanam uggaṭam kūtāgāravarūpetam mahāsayanabhūsitam.⁶ 6. Accharāsatasahassāni⁷ upatitṭhantimam sadā aññe deve atikkamma⁸ atirocāmi sabbadā. 7. Catusatṭhi devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim tesatṭhi cakkavattīnam mahesittam akārayim. 8. Suvannaṇṇā hutvāna bhavesu saṁsaram' aham sabbattha pavarā homi, uposathass' idam phalam. 9.

¹ sarājakam, A.² saphalam nūna, A.³ duggaccañ ca daliddakam, A. ⁴ sampahāsitvā, P.⁵ agacch' aham, A.⁶ mahāsanasubhūsitam, A.⁷ sāsatasahassā, A.⁸ atikkama, P.

Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ rathayānaṃ va kevalaṃ ¹
 labhāmi sabbam etaṇ ² ca, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 10.
 Sovanṇamayam ³ rūpimayam atho pi phalikāmayam
 lohitaṅkamayam ⁴ c'eva sabbam paṭilabhām' aham. 11.
 Koseyyakambaliyāni khomakappāsikāni ca
 mahagghāni ca vatthāni sabbam paṭilabhām' aham. 12.
 Annapānaṃ khādaniyam vatthasenāsanāni ca
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.
 Varagandhaṇ ca mālaṇ ca cunnakaṃ ⁵ ca vilepanam
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.
 Kūṭāgāraṃ ca pāsādaṃ maṇḍapaṃ hammiyam guhaṃ
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.
 Jātiyā sattavassāhaṃ pabbajim anagāriyam ⁶
 addhamāse asampatte arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 16.
 Ekanavute ito kappe ⁷ yaṃ uposathaṃ upāvasim ⁷
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam
 ti. 18.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
 udānavasena :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami
 aladdhā cetaso santim ⁸ citte avasavattini. 42.
 Sā bhikkhunim ⁹ upāgañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahū
 sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 43.
 Tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna yathā maṃ anusāsi sā
 sattāhaṃ ekapallanke nisīdi pitisukhasamappitā.
 aṭṭhamiyā pāde pasāremi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliyā ¹⁰ ti. 44.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sā bhikkhunim ¹¹

¹ rathayānaṇ ca sivikaṃ, A.

² etaṃ pi.

³ soṇṇamayam, A.

⁴ lohitaṅkamayam, A.

⁵ cunnakaṃ, P.

⁶ anāgāriyam, A.

⁷⁻⁷ yaṃ kammaṃ akarim tadā, A.

⁸ santi, cd.

⁹ bhikkhunī, cd.

¹⁰ padālayā, cd.

¹¹ bhikkhunī, cd.

upagañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahūti yā mayā
saddhātabbā saddheyyavacanā ahosi, tam bhikkhunim¹
sāham upagañchi upasaṃkami. Paṭācāratherim² sandhāya
vadati. Sā bhikkhunī upagañchi yā me sad-
dhāyikāyi pi pātho. Sā Paṭācārā bhikkhunī anukam-
pāya maṃ upagañchi yā mayham padatthassa sādhikā ti
attho. Sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāya-
tanadhātuyo ti Paṭācārā therī ime pañcakkhandhā
imāni dvādasāyatanāni imā aṭṭhārassa dhātuyo ti khandhā-
dike virājetvā dassenti mayham dhammaṃ adesesi. Tassā
dhammaṃ sunitvānā³ ti tassā paṭisambhidāpan-
nāya theriyā santike khandhādivibhāgapubbaṅgamam
ariyamaggaṃ pāpetvā desitasañhasukhumavipassanā dham-
maṃ sutvā. Yathā maṃ anusāsi sā ti sā therī
yathā maṃ anusāsi [ovādo] tathā paṭipajjanti paṭipattimat-
thakaṃ pāpetvā pi. Sattāham ekapallaṇke⁴
nisīdi. Kathaṃ? Pītisukhasamappitā jhānava-
yena pītisukhena samaṅgibhūtā. Aṭṭhamiyā pāde
pasāresi tamokkhandham padāliya⁵ ti ana-
vasesamohakkhandham aggamaggena padāletvā aṭṭhame
divase pallaṅkaṃ abhinandanti⁶ pāde pasāresi. Idam eva
c'assā⁷ aññaṃ vyākaraṇam ahosi.

Uttamāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXI.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā aparāya Uttā-
māya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā dhi-
kāra tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ
upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatīnagare
kuladāsi hutvā nibbattā. Sā ekadivasaṃ satthu sāvakaṃ
ekaṃ khīṇāsavatheraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasanna-
mānasā tīni modakāni adāsi. Sā tena puññakammena

¹ bhikkhunī, cd.

² otherī, cd.

³ sunitvānā, cd.

⁴ ekapallaṇkena, cd.

⁵ padālayā, cd.

⁶ abhinandati, cd.

⁷ ca sā, cd.

devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosala-
janapade aññatarasmim brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā
viññutam pattā janapadacārikam carantassa satthu santike
dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā nacirass'eva
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā kumbhadāsī ahosi 'ham
mama bhāgam gahetvāna agaṇchim udakahārikā. 1.
Panthamhi ¹ samaṇam disvā santacittam samāhitam
pasannacittā sumanā modake tiṇi dās' aham. 2.
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpapaḍḍhihi ca
ekānavuti kappāni vinipātam na gaṇchi 'ham. 3.
Sampattikam karitvāna ² sabbam anubhavim aham
modake tiṇi datvāna pattāham acalam padam. 4.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanan
ti. 5.

Arāhattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā
bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 45.
Suññatassānimittassa ³ lābhini 'ham yad icchakam
Orasā dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhiratā sadā. 46.
Sabbe kāmā samucchinā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa
vikkiṇo jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 47.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha suññatassānimittassa ⁴
lābhini 'ham yad icchakan ti suññata-
samāpattiyā animittasamāpattiyā ca aham yadicchakam
lābhini. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ samāpajjitum icchāmi yattha
yattha yadā yadā tam tam tattha tattha samāpajjitvā
viharami ti attho. Yadi pi hi suññataghaṇam hitāni nāma
yassa kassaci pi maggassa suññatādibhedatividham pi

¹ pathamhi, P. B.

² sapattikamitvāna, B.

³ suññatassa nim°, cd.

⁴ suññatassa nim°, cd.

balam sambhavati, ayam pana therī suññatādinimittasamāpattiyo ca samāpajjī ti.¹ Tena vuttam suññatassānimittassa lābhinī 'ham yad icchakan ti. Yebhuyyavasena vā etam vuttam. Nidassanamattam etan ti. Apare ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ti ye devaloke pariyāpannā ye ca manussaloke pariyāpannā vatthukāmā te sabbe pi tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena sammad eva ucchinnā² aparibhogārāhā. Vuttam hi: abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāme paribhuñjitum. Seyyathāpi pubbe anagāriyabhūto ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Aparāya Uttamāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXII.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti ādikā Dantikātheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī buddhasuññakāle³ Candabhāgānaditīre kinnariyoniyam nibbatti. Sā ekadivasam kinnarehi saddhim kilanti vicaramānā addasa aññataram paccekabuddham aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisinnam. Disvāna pasannamānasā upasamkamitvā pupphehi pūjam katvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam Kosalarāṇṇo purohitabrāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Jetavane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasam pacchābhattam Gijjhakūtam abhirūhitvā divāvihāram nisinnā hatthārohassa abhirūhanatthāya pādam pasārentam hatthim⁴ disvā tam eva ārammaṇam katvā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānaditīre ahoṣim kinnarī tadā
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparājitam. 1.

¹ samāpajjim, cd.

² ucchinā, cd.

³ buddhassuñña°, cd.

⁴ hattic, cd.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
 sālamālaṃ ¹ gahetvāna sayambhuṃ abhipūjayiṃ. 2.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 3.
 Chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ
² manasā patthitaṃ mayhaṃ nibbattati yath' icchitaṃ. ² 4.
 Dasannaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ.
² Ocitattā 'va hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavesvahaṃ. ² 5.
 Kusalaṃ vijjate mayhaṃ pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ
 pūjārāhā ahaṃ ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. 6.
 Visuddhamanasā ajja apetamanapāpikā
 sabbāsavaparikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 7.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 8.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā
 pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate
 nāgaṃ ogāha-m-uttinṇaṃ nadītiraṃhi addasaṃ. 48.
 Puriso aṅkusaṃ ādāya "dehi pādaṃ" ti yācati.
 nāgo pasārayi pādaṃ, puriso nāgaṃ āruhi. 49.
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ
 tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanā gataṃ ti. 50.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha nāgaṃ ogāha-m-
 uttinṇaṃ ti hatthināgaṃ nadiyaṃ ogāhaṃ katvā
 ogayha tato uttinṇaṃ. Ogayha-m-uttinṇaṃ ti vā
 pāṭho. Makāro padasandhikaro. Nadītiraṃhi addasan
 ti Candabhāgānadiyā tīre apassi. Karontī ti c'etaṃ
 dassetaṃ vuttaṃ puriso ti ādi. Tattha dehi pādaṃ
 ti rājavithiārohanatthaṃ pādaṃ pasāretuṃ saññaṃ deti,
 yathā paricitaṃ saññaṃ dento idha yācatī ti vutto.
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ ti pakatiyā pubbe adantaṃ
 idāni hatthācariyena hatthisikkhāya damitadamitaṃ
 upagataṃ kiriyaṃ. Manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ
 yaṃ yaṃ manussā ānāpentī taṃ taṃ disvā ti yojanā.

Tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam
gatā ti. Khalū ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto. Tato
hatthidassanato pacchā. Tāya hatthino kiriyāya
hetubhūṭāya vanam araṇṇam gatā cittaṃ samā-
dhemi yeva. Kathaṃ¹ ayam pi tiracchānagato hatthi
hatthidamakassa vasena damanam gato? Kasmā manu-
ssabhūṭāya cittaṃ purisadamakassa satthu vasena
damanam na gamissatī ti samvegajātā vipassanam vaḍ-
dhetvā aggamaggasamādhinā² mama cittaṃ samādhemi³
accantaṃ samādanena sabbaso kilese khepesi ti attho.

Dantikāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXIII.

A m m a J i v ā 'ti ādikā Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava
vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinanti Padumuttarassa
bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā
viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasam mātāpitusu maṅgalam
anubhavitum gehantaragatesu adutiyaṃ sayam gehe ohinā
upakaṭṭhāya velāya bhagavato sāvakam ekaṃ khīṇāsa-
vattheram gehadvārasamīpena gacchantam divvā
bhikkham dātukāmā bhante idha pavisathā 'ti vatvā
there geham pavitṭhe pañcapatitṭhitena theram vanditvā
goṇakādihi āsanam paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi thero
paññatte āsane. Sā pattam gahetvā piṇḍapātassa pūretvā
therassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero anumodanam katvā
pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatimśesu nibbattitvā
tattha yāvatāyukam ulāradibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā
tato cutā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranā imasmim buddhuppāde
Sāvatthiyam gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Ubbiri ti⁴
nāma abhirūpā dassaniyā ahosi. Sā vayappattakāle
Kosalaraṇṇo attano gehe nītā katipayasamvaccharātikka-
mena ekaṃ dhītaram labhi. Tassā Jivanti ti nāmam

¹ Katam, cd. ² samādhinam, cd. ³ samādemi, cd.

⁴ Ubbira ti, cd.

akamsu. Rājā tassā dhītarāṃ disvā tuṭṭhamānaso Ubbiriyā abhisekaṃ adāsi. Dhītā pan' assā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kālaṃ akāsi. Mātā yattha tassā sarīranikkhepo kato taṃ susānaṃ gantvā divase divase paridevesi. Ekadivasaṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā thokaṃ nisīditvā gatā. Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre ṭhatvā dhītarāṃ ārabha paridevati.¹ Taṃ disvā satthā gandha-kutiyāṃ yathā nisinno 'va attānaṃ dassetvā "kasmā vippalapasi" ti pucchi. "Mama dhītarāṃ ārabha vippalapāmi² bhagavā" ti. "Imasmiṃ susāne jhāpitā tava dhītaro caturāsīti sahasamattā, tasmaṃ kataraṃ sandhāya vippalapasi" ti. Tasmaṃ taṃ taṃ alāhanatthānaṃ dassetvā:

Amma Jīvā ti vanamhi kandasī attānaṃ adhigaccha
Ubbirī.
cūlāsītisahassāni sabbā Jīvasanāmikā
etamh' alāhane daḍḍhā tasmaṃ kaṃ anusocasi ti. 51.

upaḍḍhagāthaṃ āha. Tattha amma Jīvā ti mātupacāranāmena dhītuyā ālapanāṃ. Idam c' assā vippalapānakāradassanaṃ. Vanamhi kandasī ti vanamajjhe paridevasi. Attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbirī ti Ubbirī tava attānaṃ eva tāva bujjhassu yathāvato jānāhi. Cūlāsīti sahasāni ti caturāsīti sahasāni. Sabbā Jīvasanāmikā ti tā sabbā pi Jīvantiyā samānanāmikā. Sahassamattā sukhaṃ sandhāya tvaṃ anusocasi anusokaṃ³ āpajjasi ti. Evaṃ satthārā dhamme⁴ desīte desanānūsārena ñāṇaṃ pesitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā satthu desanāvīlāsena attano hetusampattiyā yathā ṭhitā 'va vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggaṭṭipāṭiyā aggaphale arahattaṃ patitṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā ahoṣiṃ bālīka tadā
mātā ca me pitā ca⁵ me kammantaṃ agamamsu te. 1.

¹ paridevasi, ed.

² vippalapasi, ed.

³ anu anusokaṃ, ed. ⁴ dhamma, ed. ⁵ pitāpica, A.

Majjhantikamhi suriye addasaṃ samaṇaṃ ahaṃ
vithiyā anugacchantam. Āsanaṃ paññāpes' ¹ ahaṃ. 2.
Goṇakavikatikāhi ² paññāpetvā tad āsanaṃ ³
pasannacittā sumanā idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim. 3.
Santattā kuthitā ⁴ bhūmi sūro majjhantike t̥hito
māluta ca na vāyanti kālo c'ettha upat̥thito. ⁵ 4.
Paññattam āsanaṃ idaṃ tav' atthāya mahāmuni
anukampaṃ upādāya nisīda mama āsane. 5.
Nisīdi tattha samaṇo sudanto ⁶ suddhamānaso
tassa pattam gahetvāna yathārandham ⁷ adās' ahaṃ. 6.
Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa cetanāpanidhihi ca
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 7.
Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ āsanena ⁸ sunimmitaṃ
saṭṭhiyojanam ubbedham ⁹ tiṃsayojanavutthataṃ. 8.
Soṇṇamayā ¹⁰ maṇimayā atho 'pi ¹¹ phalikāmayā
lohitaṅkamayā ¹² c'eva pallaṅkā vividhā mama. 9.
Tulikāvikatikāhi ¹³ kaṭṭhissacittakāhi ¹⁴ ca
uddhaekantalomī ¹⁵ ca pallaṅkā me susaṇṭhitā. 10.
Yadā icchāmi gamaṇaṃ hāsakhiḍḍasamappitā ¹⁶
saha pallaṅkaset̥thena gacchāmi mama pat̥thitaṃ. ¹⁷ 11.
Asitī devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
sattati cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 12.
Bhavābhavē saṃsaraṇtī mahābhogaṃ labhām' ahaṃ
bhogā me ūnakā ¹⁸ n'atthi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 13.
Duve bhavē saṃsaraṇāmi devatte ¹⁹ atha mānuse
aññe bhavē na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 14.

¹ paññāpem', P.; paññāpetvāna ās°, P.

² vikatikādihi, P. ³ mam' āsanaṃ, A.

⁴ kutitā, A₂; santakā kuṭikā, P.

⁵ kālo c'ev' ettha me hiti, A. ⁶ sunando, P.

⁷ yathāladham, P; yathārantam, B. ⁸ āsane, P.

⁹ ubbidham, A. ¹⁰ sovaṇṇamayā, P.

¹¹ atho 'si, P. ¹² lohitaṅgam°, A. ¹³ tulitāv°, P.

¹⁴ kattissacitt°, P.; kaṭṭissāc°, A.

¹⁵ uddham ca kandalomīhi, P. ¹⁶ pasādinna°, P.

¹⁷ pat̥thitaṃ, B. ¹⁸ bhoge me ūnatā, A.

¹⁹ devatthe, A.

Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe
 uccā kulīnā¹ sabbattha, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 15.
 Domanassaṃ na jānāmi cittasantāpanaṃ² mama
 vevañṇiyaṃ na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 16.
 Dhātiyo maṃ upatṭhanti³ khujjā celātakā⁴ bahū
 aṅgena⁵ aṅgaṃ gacchāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 17.
 Aññā nhāpenti⁶ bhojenti aññā ramanti⁷ me sadā⁸
 aññā gandhaṃ vilimpanti,⁹ ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 18.
 Maṇḍape rukkhamaṇi vā suññāgāre vasantiyā
 mama saṅkappaṃ aññāya pallaṅko me upatṭhahi.¹⁰ 19.
 Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ¹¹ carimo¹² vattate bhavo
 ajjāpi rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā¹³ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 20.
 Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 21.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 22.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano adhigataṃ visesaṃ pakā-
 senti :

Abbahi vata me sallāṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ
 yaṃ me sokaparetāya dhītu sokaṃ apānudi. 52.
 Sājja¹⁴ abbūhasallāhaṃ nicchātā parinibbutā
 buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi saraṇaṃ munim
 ti. 53.

diyaddhagāthaṃ āha. Tattha abbahi vata me
 sallāṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ ti anupaci-
 takusalasambhārehi yathāvato. Duddasaṃ¹⁵ mama cit-
 tasannissitaṃ piḷājananato dunniharanato anto nudakato ca

¹ kulikā, A. ² °santāsanam, P. ³ upatṭhenti, A.

⁴ celāpikā, A; celāyikā, B. ⁵ aṅga, P.

⁶ aññe tāpenti, P. ⁷ aññe ramanti, P.

⁸ dumentī maṃ, P. ⁹ aññe g° vilepenti, P.

¹⁰ pallaṅko upatitṭhati, A. ¹¹ maññaṃ, P.

¹² carime, P. ¹³ chaḍḍetvā, A.

¹⁴ Sājja, cd. ¹⁵ duddassam, cd.

sallan ti laddhanāmaṃ sokamtaṇhaṃ ca. Abba hi vata
 nihari vata.¹ Yaṃ me sokaparetāyā ti yasmā sokena
 abhibhūtāya mayhaṃ dhitu sokam vyapānudi anavasesato
 nihari, tasmā abba hi vata me sallan ti yojanā.
 Sā jja abbū lhasallā han ti sā ahaṃ ajja sabbaso
 uddhaṭataṇhāsallā tato eva nicchātā parinibbutā.
 Munin ti sabbaññubuddham. Tassa desitaṃ magga-
 phalaṃ nibbānappabhedanavividhaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ
 tattha patitṭhitaṃ atthaariyapuggalasamūhasamkhātaṃ
 saṃghaṇ ca. Anuttarehi tehi yojanato sakalavattādukkhaṃ
 vināsanato saraṇaṃ tānaṃ lenaṃ parāyanan ti upemi
 upagacchāmi² bujjhāmi sevāmi cā ti attho.

Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXIV.

Kiṃ me³ katā Rājagahe ti ādikā Sukkāya
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
 tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṇti
 kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā upāsikāhi saddhim
 vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭilad-
 dhasaddhā pabbajitvā bahussutā dhammadharā paṭibhāṇa-
 vatī ahoṣi. Sā tattha bahūni vassasatāni brahmacariyaṃ
 caritvā puthujjanakālakiriyaṃ eva katvā Tusite nibbatti.
 Tathā Vipassissa bhagavato Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle
 ti evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ sāsane silaṃ
 rakkhitvā⁴ bahussutā dhammadharā ahoṣi. Tathā
 Kakusandhassa Koṇāgamanassa ca bhagavato sāsane
 pabbajitvā visuddhasilā bahussutā dhammakathikā ahoṣi.
 Evaṃ sā tattha tattha bahu puññaṃ upacinitvā sugatīsu
 yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahanagare
 gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Sukkā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ
 ahoṣi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthu Rājagahappavesane

¹ nihari va jāyaṃ, cd.

² °gacchā, cd.

³ Ki me, cd.

⁴ rakkhetvā, cd.

laddhapasādā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge Dhammadinnāya
theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā saṃjātasamvegā tassā eva
santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass'
eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 1.
Tadāhaṃ Bandhumatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule
dhammaṃ sutvāna munino pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 2.
Bahussutā¹ dhammadharā paṭibhānavatī² tathā
vicittakathikā cāpi³ jinasāsanakārikā. 3.
Tadā dhammakathaṃ sutvā⁴ hitāya janataṃ bahum⁵
tato cutā 'ham Tusitaṃ upapannā yasassinī. 4.
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī piyasikhī jino
tapanto yasasā loke⁶ uppajji vadataṃvaro. 5.
Tadāpi pabbajitvāna buddhasāsanakovidā⁷
jotetvā jinavākyāni ito pītdivaṃ⁸ gatā. 6.
Ekatiṃse 'va kappamhi Vessabhū nāma nāyako
uppajjittha⁹ mahāñāṇī tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 7.
Pabbajitvā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam
gantvā marupuraṃ rammaṃ anubhosim mahāsukhaṃ. 8.
Imasmim bhaddake kappe Kakusandho anuttaro¹⁰
uppajji narasaraṇo tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 9.
Pabbajitvā munimataṃ jotayitvā yathāsukhaṃ¹¹
tato cutā 'haṃ tīdivaṃ agaṃ sabhavanaṃ¹² yathā. 10.
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Koṇāgamananāyako
uppajji lokasaraṇo¹³ araṇo amataṅgato. 11.
Tadā pi pabbajitvāna sāsane tassa tādino
bahussutā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam. 12.
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Kassapo purisuttamo¹⁴

¹ bahutvātā, A.

² paṭibhānavasi, P.

³ cāsi, A. B. ⁴ katvā, A. B. ⁵ janasaṃ pari, P.

⁶ na patto 'yaṃ saha loke, P. ⁷ °kovidhā, P.

⁸ tato pītīdo, A. ⁹ uppajjitvā, P. ¹⁰ jinuttamo, A. B.

¹¹ yathāyukaṃ, A. B. ¹² sasavanaṃ, P.

¹³ uppajjitvā dipavaro, B. ¹⁴ muni-m-uttamo, A. B.

uppajji lokanāyako ¹ saraṇo ² maraṇantagū. 13.
 Tassa pi naravīrassa pabbajitvāna sāsane
 pariyāpuni saddhammaṃ ³ paripucchāvisārādā. 14.
 Susilā lajjinī ⁴ c'eva tisu sikkhāsu kovidā
 bahum dhammakathaṃ katvā yāvajīvaṃ mahāmune. 15.
 Tena kammavipākena cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā ⁵ mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 16.
 Pacchime 'va bhava dāni Giribbaje puruttame
 jātā setthikule phīte mahāratanaśāṇḍe. 17.
 Yadā bhikkhusahassena pareto ⁶ lokanāyako
 upāgami Rājagahaṃ sahaśsakkena vaṇṇito, 18.
 Danto dantehi saha purāṇajāṭilehi ca ⁷
 vippamutto vippamuttehi siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo
 Rājagahaṃ pavasi bhagavā. 19.
 Disvā buddhānubhāvan taṃ sutvā 'va guṇasaṇḍeṇ
 buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā pūjayiṃ taṃ yathābalaṃ. 20.
 Aparena ca kālena Dhammadinnāya santike
 agārā nikkhamitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 21.
 Kesesu chijjamānesu kilese jhāpayim ahaṃ
 uggahim sāsanaṃ sabbam pabbajitvā ciren'ahaṃ. ⁸ 22.
 Tato dhammaṃ adesesiṃ mahājanasamāgame
 dhamme desiyamānambhi ⁹ dhammābhisamayo ahū. 23.
 Nekapāṇasahassānaṃ taṃ viditvā ¹⁰ 'ti vimhito
 abhippasanno me yakkho bhamitvāna ¹¹ Giribbajam. 24.
 Kiṃ me ¹² katā Rājagahe manussā madhumpitā 'va acchare ¹³
 ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentiṃ ¹⁴ amatam padaṃ. 25.
 Tam ca appaṭivāniyaṃ ¹⁵ asecanakam ojavam
 pivanti maññe sappañña valāhakam iv'addhagū. ¹⁶ 26.

¹ lokasaraṇo, A. B.² araṇo, A. B.³ pariyāpuṭasaddhammā, A. B.⁴ lajjīhi, P.⁵ jahetvā, P.⁶ apareto, P.⁷ ca om. A.⁸ cirena tam, P.⁹ desiyamānehi, P.¹⁰ samviditvā, B.¹¹ bhavitvā hi, P. B.¹² ki me, A. P.¹³ acchaye, P.¹⁴ desenti, P. B.¹⁵ appaṭibhāniyaṃ, B.¹⁶ valāhagāṃ ivantagū, P. ; kanakam iva vantagū, B.

Iddhiyā¹ ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasi homi mahāmune.² 27.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 28.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe³ tath'eva ca
 ñāṇam mama mahāvira uppannam tava santike. 29.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam
 ti. 30.

Arahattam pana patvā pañcasatabhikkhuniparivārā ma-
 hādhammakathikā ahosi. Sā ekadivasam Rājagaham
 piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ pavi-
 sitvā⁴ sannisinnāya mahatiyā parisāya madhubhaṇḍam pi-
 letvā sumadhuram pāyanti viya amatena abhisiñcantī viya
 dhammam deseti. Parisā c'assā dhammakatham ohitasotā
 avikkhittā sakkaccam supāti. Tasmim khaṇe theriyā
 caṅkamanakoṭṭiyam rukke adhvattā devatā dhammade-
 sanāya pasannā Rājagaham pavisitvā⁵ rathiyāya rathiyam
 siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam vicaritvā tassā guṇam vibhā-
 ventī :

Kim me katā Rājagahe manussā madhu pitā'va acchare⁶
 ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentim buddhasāsanam. 54.
 Tañ ca appaṭivāṇiyam asecanakam ojavam
 pivanti maññe sappañña valāhakam iv' addhagū ti. 55.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kim me katā Rājagahe
 manussā ti ime Rājagahamanussā kim katā⁷ kismim
 nāma kicce vyāvatā. Madhu pitā 'va acchare ti
 yathā bhaṇḍam gahetvā⁸ madhum pivantā⁹ visaññino¹⁰
 hutvā sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkonti evam ime pi dham-
 masaññāya visaññino hutvā maññe sīsam ukkhipitum na
 sakkonti, kevalam acchanti yevā 'ti attho. Ye Sukkam

¹ iddhisu, A. ² mahāmuni, P. ³ paṭibhāṇe, P.

⁴ pavisetvā, cd.

⁵ pavisetvā, cd.

⁶ acchaye, cd.

⁷ kikatā, cd.

⁸ gahetvā om. cd. ⁹ pivanto, cd. ¹⁰ vissanñino, cd.

na upāsanti desentiṃ¹ buddhasāsanān ti buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ yāthāvato desentiṃ pakāsentim Sukkatherim² na upāsanti na payirupāsanti. Te ime Rājagahe manussā kiṃ katā ti yojanā. Taṃ ca appaṭivāniya n ti tañ ca pana dhammaṃ anivattitabhāvāvaham niyyānikaṃ³ abhikkantatāya thāsotujanāsavanamanoharabhāvena avasecaniyaṃ a s e c a k a ṃ anāsittakaṃ pakatiyā 'va mahārasaṃ tato eva ojavantaṃ. Osadhaṃ ti pi pālī. Vattaṃ dukkhavyādhihi kicchāya osadhaṃ bhūtaṃ pivanti maññe. Sappaññā valāhakaṃ iv' addhagū ti valāhakaṃ antarato nikkhantaudakaṃ nirudakakantāre saṅhakā viya taṃ dhammaṃ sappaññā paṇḍitapurisā pivanti maññe pivantā viya suṇanti.⁴ Manussā taṃ sutvā pasannaṃ namāsa theriyā santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇimsu. Aparabhāge theriyā āyupariyosāne parinibbānakāle sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvanatthaṃ⁵ aññaṃ vyākaronti :

Sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vītarāgā samāhitā
dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ ti: 56.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha Sukkā ti Sukkā therī attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya dasseti. Sukkehi dhammehi ti suddhehi lokuttaradhammehi. Vītarāgā samāhitā ti aggamaṃ sabbaso vītarāgā arahattaphale samādhinā samāhitā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sukkāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXV.

N'atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke ti ādikā Selāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṃti Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā mātāpitūhi samā-

¹ desenti, P. ² desenti pakāsentim Sukkatheriyē, cd.

³ niyyānikaṃ, cd. ⁴ sunanti, cd. ⁵ niyyānika°, cd.

najātikassa kulaputtassa dinnā. Tena saddhim bahūni vasasatāni sukhasamvāsaṃ vasitvā tasmim kalam kate sayam pi addhagatā vayo anuppattā samvegajātā kim kusalam gavesinī kālena kalam ārāmena ārāmaṃ vihārena vihāraṃ anu vicaranti “samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ santike dhammaṃ desessāmī” ti sā ekadivasaṃ satthu bodhirukkhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā “yadi buddho bhagavā asamo samasamo appaṭipuggalo dassetu me ayaṃ bodhipāṭihāriyaṃ” ti nisīdi. Tassā tathā cittuppādasamaṇantaram eva bodhi pajjali, sabbasov-aṇṇamayā sākā upaṭṭhahimsu, sabbā disā virocimsu, sā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasannamānasā garucittikāraṃ upaṭṭhapaṭvā sirasi añjalim paggayha satta rattindivaṃ tattheva nisīdi. Sattame divase ulāraṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ akāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Ālaviraṭṭhe Ālavikassa rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti, Selā ti ‘ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Ālavikassa pana rañño dhītā ti katvā Ālavikā ti pi naṃ voharanti. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthari Ālavikaṃ¹ damitvā tassa hatthe pattacīvaraṃ datvā tena saddhim Ālavim nagaraṃ upagate dārikā hutvā raññā saddhim satthu santikaṃ upagantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahoṣi. Sā aparabhāge sañjātasamvegā bhikkhuniṣu pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā saṅkhāre sammasantī upanissaya-sampannattā paripakkaññā nācīrass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Hamsavatiyā cārikī² ās’ ahaṃ tadā ārāmena ca ārāmaṃ³ carāmi kusalatthikā. 1. Kālapakkhamhi divase addasaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā⁴ bodhimūle nisīdi ‘haṃ. 2. Garucittaṃ paṭṭhapetvā⁵ sire katvāna añjalim⁶ somanassaṃ pavedetvā evaṃ cintesi tāvade. 3. Yadi buddho amitaguṇo asamappaṭipuggalo dassetu pāṭihāraṃ me, bodhi⁷ obhāsatu ayaṃ. 4.

¹ Ālavakaṃ, cd.

² cāriṇī, B.

³ ārāmena vihārena, P.

⁴ uppādetvā, B.

⁵ upaṭṭhitvā, A.

⁶ añjali, P.

⁷ odhi, B.

Saha āvajjite mayhaṃ bodhi pajjali tāvade
 sabbasoṇṇamayā ¹ āsi disā sabbā viroceti. 5.
 Satta rattindivaṃ tattha bodhimūle nisīd'ahaṃ ²
 sattame divase patte ³ dīpapūjaṃ akās'ahaṃ. ⁴ 6.
 Āsaṇaṃ parivāretvā pañca dīpāni pajjalum ⁵
 yāva udeti suriyo dīpā me ⁶ pajjalum ⁷ tadā. 7.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañch' ahaṃ. 8.
 Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ pañca dīpā ti vuccati ⁸
 satthiyojanaṃ ⁹ ubbidham ¹⁰ tiṃsayojanavittatam. 9.
 Asaṃkhayāni dīpāni parivāre ¹¹ jalimsu me
 yāvata devabhavanaṃ dīpā lokena jotati. 10.
 Parammukhā nisīditvā yadi icchāmi passitum
 uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ ¹² sabbam passāmi cakkhunā. 11.
 Yāvatā abhikaṅkhāmi datthum sukataḍḍhakaṇṇe
 tattha āvaraṇaṃ ¹³ n'atthi rukkhesu pabbatesu vā. 12.
 Asiti devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
 satānaṃ ¹⁴ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.
 Yaṃ yaṃ yo nūpapajjāmi devattam atha mānusaṃ
 dipasatasahassāni parivāre ¹⁵ jalanti me. 14.
 Devalokā cavitvāna uppajji mātu kucchiyaṃ
 mātukucchigatā santi akkhi me na nimilati. ¹⁶ 15.
 Dipasatasahassāni puññakammasamaṅgitā ¹⁷
 jalanti sūtike ¹⁸ gehe. Pañca dīpān' idaṃ phalaṃ. 16.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte mānasaṃ vinivattayim ¹⁹
 ajarāmatam ²⁰ sītibhāvaṃ nibbānaṃ phassayim ²¹
 ahaṃ. 17.

¹ sabbasovaṇṇam°, P.² nisīdayaṃ, P.³ sampatte, P.⁴ adās'ahaṃ, P.⁵ pajjalam, P.⁶ divā me, P.⁷ pajjalam, P.⁸ dīpiti vuccati, P.⁹ °yojana, P.¹⁰ ubbedham, B.¹¹ parivāretvā, P.¹² adho tathā tiriyaṃ, P.¹³ me varaṇam, B.¹⁴ sattannaṃ, P.¹⁵ parivāretvā, P.¹⁶ nimilati, P. ; nimissati, B.¹⁷ samaṅgino, P.¹⁸ sūtikā, P. B.¹⁹ vinivattayam, P. B.²⁰ ajarāmaranaṃ, P.²¹ passayim, A. ; phussayī, P.

Jātiyā sattavassāham¹ arahattam apāpunim
 upasampādayi buddho guṇam aññāya Gotamo. 18.
 Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā suññāgāre vasantiyā
 sadā pajjalate dipam. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 19.
² Pacchime bhavasappañño 'gāre vasantiyā sadā
 sadā³ pajjalate dipam. Pañca dipān' idam phalam.² 20.
 Dibbacakkhu visuddham me samādhikusalā aham
 abhiññāpāramippattā. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 21.
 Sabbe teṭṭake ñāṇā⁴ katakiccā anāsavā
 pañca dipā mahāvira pāde vandāmi⁵ cakkhuma. 22.
 Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dipam abhipūjayim⁶
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 23.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-
 nam ti. 24.

Arahattam pana patvā therī Sāvatthiyam viharati.⁷
 Ekadivasam pacchābhattam Sāvattthito nikkhamitvā divāvi-
 hāratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-
 mūle nisīdi. Atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinitukāmo añ-
 ñātakarūpena upagantvā :

N'atthi nissaraṇam loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi⁸
 bhunñāhi kāmaratiyo māhu⁹ pacchānutāpini ti. 57.

gātham āha. Tass' attho: imasmiṃ loke sabbasamayesu
 pi uparikkhiyamānam nissaraṇanibbānam kiṃ vivekam nā-
 ma n'atthi. Tesam tesam samanabrāhmaṇānam chandaso
 paṭiññāyamānam vā chavattum ev'etam, tasmā kiṃ vive-
 kena kāhasi evarūpe sampannapaṭhame vaye tṭhitā
 iminā kāyavivekena kiṃ karissasi? Atha kho bhunñāhi
 kāmaratiyo vatthukāmakilesakāmasannissitā khid-
 dāratīyo paccanubhoḥi, tasmā māhu pacchānutā-

¹ sattavassāva, P.

²⁻² Om. A. ³ sadā om. P. ⁴ sabbavositavosānā, A.

⁵ vandati, A. ⁶ yaṃ dipam adadim tadā, A.

⁷ theriyā Sāvatthiyam viharanti, cd.

⁸ vivekakāhasi, cd.

⁹ mātu, cd.

piṇī.¹ Nissarantaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, tad eva nibbānaṃ n'atthi, ten' eva taṃ nādhigataṃ kāmarāgo ca parihino anatto vata mayhaṃ ti vippaṭṭisārini² māhosī ti adhippāyo. Taṃ sutvā therī “bālo vatāyaṃ Māro yo mama paccakkhabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭikkhipati kāmesu ca maṃ pavāreti, mama khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ taṃ jānāpetvā tajjessāmi” ti cintetvā:

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā³
yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaraṭiṃ brūsi aratī dāni sā mama. 58.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 59.

Imaṃ gāthādvayaṃ āha. Tattha sattisūlūpamā kāmā ti kāmā nāma yena adhiṭṭhitā tassa sattassa vinivijhanato nisītasatti viya sūlaṃ viya ca datṭhabbā. Khandhā ti upādānakkhandhā. N'atthi tesāṃ adhikuṭṭanā⁴ ti khandhānudiṭṭhānaṃ⁵ accādānaṃ ti attho. Yato khandhe accādāya sattā kāmehi chijjabhijjaṃ pāpuṇanti. Yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaraṭiṃ⁶ brūsi aratī dāni sā mama nati⁷ “pāpima tvaṃ yaṃ kāmaraṭiṃ ramitabbam sevitabbam katvā⁸ tvaṃ vadasi, sā dāni mama niratijātīkassa mūlhasadisā, na tāya mama koci attho atthī ti tattha kāraṇaṃ āha. Sabbattha vihatā nandi ti ādinā tattha evaṃ jānāhi ti sabbaso pahīnataṇhā vijjā ti maṃ jānāhi. Tato eva vālavidhamanavipassanātikkamehi⁹ antakā lāmaka¹⁰ vā Māra tvaṃ mayā nihato bādhitō. Asināhaṃ tayā bādhitabbā ti attho. Evaṃ theriyā Māro santajjito tatth' ev' antaradhāsī. Therī pi phalasamāpattisukhena Andhavane divasabhāgaṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇhe vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gatā.

Selāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ paccānutāpi, ed.

³ adhikuṭṭanā, ed.

⁵ candanudiṭṭhānaṃ, ed.

⁷ mamatā ti, ed.

⁹ vipassāti, ed.

² vippatisāri, ed.

⁴ adhikuṭṭanā, ed.

⁶ kāmaraṭi, ed.

⁸ kāmaraṭi, ed.

¹⁰ lāmaka, ed.

XXXVI.

Yam tam isihi¹ pattabban ti ādikā Somāya
theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī
Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā
viññutam pattā Aruṇavato rañño aggamahesī ahosi. Sab-
bam atītavatthum Abhayatheriyā vatthusadisam. Paccup-
pannavatthum pana: ayam therī tathā devamanussesu
saṃsaranā imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe Bimbisārassa
rañño purohitassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā Somā ti
nāmam ahosi. Sā viññutam pattā satthu Rājagahappaveso
paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge samjāta-
samvegā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassa-
nāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi
arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇavā nāma khattiyo
tassa rañño aham bhariyā cārikam² cārayām' aham. 1.

Yāvatakam buddhassa sāsanan ti sabbam Abha-
yatheriyā Apadānasadisam. Arahattam pana patvā vimu-
tisukhena Sāvatthiyā viharantī ekadivasam divāvihā-
rathāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle
nisīdi. Atha nam Māro vivekato vicchinditukāmo adissa-
mānarūpo upagantvā ākāse thatvā :

Yan tam isihi pattabbam thānam³ durabhisambhavam
na tam dvaṅgulisaññāya sakkā pappotum itthiyā ti. 60.

Imam gātham āha. Tass' attho: silakkhandhādīnam
esanatthēna isihi⁴ laddhanāmehi buddhādīhi mahāpaññehi
pattabbam,⁵ tam aññehi pana durabhisambha-
vam dunnipphādanīyam⁶ yan tam arahattasaṅkhātam
paramassāsattthānam. Na tam dvaṅgulisaññāya

¹ isīti vattabban, cd. ² vāditam, P. ³ santam, cd.

⁴ isī ti, cd. ⁵ sattabham, cd. ⁶ nu dun°, cd.

itthiyā pāpunitum sakkā. Itthiyo hi sattatthavassakālato patthāya sabbakālam odanam pacantiyo pakkuthite¹ udake taṇḍule pakkhipitvā ettāvatā odanam pakkam ti na jānanti. Pakkuthiyamāne pana taṇḍule dabbīyā uddharitvā dvīhi aṅgulihi pīlitvā jānanti, tasmā dvaṅgulisaññāyā ti vuttā. Taṃ sutvā therī Māraṃ apasādentī :

Itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite
ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. 61.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 62.

Itarā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā ti mātugāmabhāvo amhākaṃ kiṃ kareyya² arahattapattiyā kīdisaṃ bandhanam³ uppādeyya. Cittamhi susamāhite ti citte aggamaggasamādhinā sutthu samāhite. Ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi ti tato arahattamaggañāṇe pavattamāne. Sammā dhammaṃ vipassato ti catusaccadhammaṃ pariññādhivīdhiṇā sammad eva passato, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepo. Pāpima itthi vā hotu puriso vā hotu aggamagge adhigate arahattaṃ hatthagataṃ evā ti. Idāni tassa attano adhigatabhāvaṃ ujukataṃ eva dassenti sabbattha vihatā nandi ti gātham āha. Taṃ vuttatthaṃ eva.

Somāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XXXVII.

Catukkanipāte putto buddhassa dāyādo ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kapilāniyā theriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā satthu⁴ santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ ekaṃ⁵ bhikkhunim pubbenivāsaṃ

¹ pakkudhite, cd.

² kareyyum, cd.

³ kīdisāvibandham, cd.

⁴ satthā, cd.

⁵ etaṃ, cd.

anussarantīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāra-
kammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ
puññāni katvā tato cutā¹ devamanussesu samsarati.²
Anuppatte buddhe Vārāṇasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā
patikulāṃ gantvā ekadivasaṃ attano nanandāya saddhiṃ
kalahaṃ karonti tāya paccekabuddhassa piṇḍapāte dinne
“ayaṃ imassa dānaṃ datvā ulārasampattiṃ labhissati”
ti paccekabuddhassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā bhattaṃ
chaḍḍetvā kalalassa pūretvā adāsi. Mahājano garahi: “Bāle
paccekabuddho te kiṃ aparajjhi” ti. Sā tesāṃ vacanena
lajjamānā puna pattaṃ gahetvā kalalaṃ niharitvā dhovitvā
gandhacunṇena ubbaṭṭetvā³ catumadhurassa pūretvā upari
āsittena padumagabbhavaṇṇena sappinā vijjotamānaṃ
paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā “yathā ayaṃ piṇḍapāto
obhāsadāto, evaṃ obhāsadātaṃ me sariraṃ hotū” ti
patthanaṃ ṭhapesi. Sā tato cavitvā sugatisu⁴ yeva
samsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasiyaṃ mahāvibha-
vassa seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Pubbakammaphalena
duggandhasarirā manussehi jigucchitabbā hutvā samvega-
jātā attano ābharaṇehi suvaṇṇiṭṭhakaṃ karetvā bhagavato
cetiye ṭhapesi uppalahatthena ca pūjaṃ akāsi. Ten’ assā
sariraṃ tasmīṃ yeva bhava sugandhaṃ manoharaṃ
jātaṃ. Sā patino piyā manāpā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ kusa-
laṃ katvā tato cutā sagge nibbatti, tatthāpi yāvajīvaṃ
dibbasukhaṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Bārāṇasirañño dhītā
hutvā tattha devasampattisadisāṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanti
cirakālaṃ paccekabuddhe upaṭṭhahitvā tesu parinibbutesu
samvegajātā tāpasapabbajjāya pabbajitvā uyyāne vasanti
jhānāni bhāvetvā brahmaloke nibbattitvā tato cutā Sāgala-
nagare Kosiyagottassa brāhmaṇakulassa gehe nibbattitvā
mahatā parihārena vaddhitvā vayappattā Mahātitthagāme
Pippalikumārassa gehānītā. Tasmīṃ pabbajitūṃ nikkhante
mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya pab-
bajjatthāya nikkhamitvā pañca vassāni Titthiyārāme
vasitvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbaji

¹ cuto, ed.² samsaranti, ed.³ ubbiritvā, ed.⁴ sugatisu, ed.

upasampadañ ca labhitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirass'
eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
ito sataśaḥassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāhu ¹ Hamsavatiyaṃ Videho nāma nāmako
setṭhi pahūtaratano tassa jāyā ahosi 'haṃ. 2.
Kadāci so narādiccaṃ upecca ² saparijano
dhammaṃ assosi buddhassa sabbadukkhabhayaṃ pappahaṃ. ³ 3.
Sāvakaṃ dhutavādānaṃ aggaṃ kittesi nāyako
sutvā sattāhikaṃ dānaṃ datvā buddhassa tādino. 4.
Nipacca ⁴ sirasā pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayi
pahāsanto sapariyaṃ ⁵ tadāha narapuṅgavo. 5.
Setṭhino anukampāya imā gāthā abhāsatha :
lacchasi patthitaṃ ⁶ ṭhānaṃ nibbuto hohi ⁷ puttaka. 6.
Sataśaḥasse ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 7.
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto
Kassapo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. 8.
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jīvaṃ
mettacitto paricari paccayeḥi vināyakaṃ. 9.
Sāsaṇaṃ jotayitvāna so madditvā kutitthiye ⁸
veneyye ⁹ vinayitvāna nibbuto so sasāvako. 10.
Nibbuta tamhi lokagge pūjanatthāya satthuno
ñātimitte samānetvā saha tehi akārayiṃ 11.
Sattayojanikaṃ ¹⁰ thūpaṃ ubbidham ¹¹ ratanāmayam
jalantaṃ sataraṃsī va sālārājaṃ ¹² va pupphitaṃ. ¹³ 12.
Sattasataśaḥassāni pātiyo tattha kārayiṃ
naḷaggi viya jotante ¹⁴ rataneḥ' ¹⁵ eva sattahi. ¹⁶ 13.
Gandhatelena pūretvā dīpā 'nujjalayiṃ ¹⁷ taṃ

¹ tadāti, P.² upacca, B. ; uppajja, P.³ dukkhakkhayaṃ ahaṃ, P.⁴ nipajja, P.⁵ pahāsayaṃto, B. ; pahāsaranta pariyaṃ tadā so nara°, P.⁶ paṭṭhitaṃ, B.⁷ hoti, P.⁸ kulitthiye, P.⁹ veneyyaṃ, A.¹⁰ tattha yojo, P.¹¹ ubbedham, P.¹² sālārājāva, P.¹³ phullitaṃ, P.¹⁴ jātante, P.¹⁵ rataneva sova.¹⁶ sattati, P.¹⁷ divānujjalayi, P.

pūjanatthāya mahesissa sabbabhūtānukampino. 14.
 Sattasatasahassāni punṇakumbhāni ¹ kārāyīm
 rataneh' eva punṇāni pūjatthāya mahesino. 15.
 Majjhe sattatṭha ² kumbhāni ussitā kañcanagghiyo
 atirocanti vaṇṇena ³ sarade va divākaro. 16.
 Catudvāresu sobhanti toraṇā ratanāmayā ⁴
 ussitā phalakā rammā sobhanti ratanāmayā. 17.
 Virocanti parikkhittā avatamsā ⁵ sunimmitā
 ussitāni patākāni ⁶ ratanāni virocare. 18.
 Surattaṃ sukattaṃ cittaṃ ⁷ cetiyaṃ ratanāmayā
 atirocati vaṇṇena sasimajjhe ⁸ divākaro. 19.
 Thūpass' imādi pātiyo ⁹ haritālena pūrayīm
 ekaṃ manosilāy'ekaṃ ¹⁰ añjanena ¹¹ ca ekikaṃ. 20.
 Pūjaṃ etādisaṃ rammaṃ ¹² karetvā varavādino
 adāsi dānaṃ saṅghassa yāvajīvaṃ yathābalaṃ. ¹³ 21.
 Sahā'va ¹⁴ seṭṭhinā tena tāni puññāni sabbaso
 yāvajīvaṃ karitvāna sahā'va sugatiṃ ¹⁵ gatā. ¹⁶ 22.
 Sampattiyo 'nubhotvāna devatte atha mānuse
 chāyā viya sarīrena saha ten'eva saṃsariṃ. ¹⁷ 23.
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 24.
 Tadāyaṃ ¹⁸ Bandhumatiyaṃ brāhmaṇo sādhusammato
 andho santo guṇenāpi dhanena ca suduggato. 25.
 Tadā pi tassāhaṃ āsiṃ brāhmaṇi samacetasaṃ ¹⁹
 kadāci so dijavaro ²⁰ saṅgamesi ²¹ mahāmuniṃ. 26.

¹ so'haṃ satasahassāni punṇakumbhā paṇāmikā, P.

² atṭhatṭha kumbhīnaṃ, A.

³ vaṇṇāni, P.

⁴ ratanamayā, P.

⁵ bhāvitamsā, P.

⁶ dassitāni satākāni, P.

⁷ cetam, P.

⁸ sasañchāva, A.

⁹ sātiyo, B.; pātiyo, P.

¹⁰ ekā manosilāyekā, P.

¹¹ añcayena, P.

¹² pūjiyaṃ tādisaṃ kammaṃ, P.

¹³ yathāphalaṃ, P.

¹⁴ sahāya, B.; pahāya, P.

¹⁵ sugatī, P.

¹⁶ ahaṃ, P.

¹⁷ saṃsari, P.

¹⁸ tadā hi, P.

¹⁹ sammaco, B.; mama co, P.

²⁰ divāgantvā, P.

²¹ saṃgame pi, P.

Dāne ca gahaṇe c'eva apace paduse pi ca ¹
 samacittamukhaṃ ² disvā tadāhaṃ saṃvijjīṃ ³ bhusaṃ. 40.
 Puno ⁴ pattaṃ gahetvāna sodhayitvā sugandhinā
 pasannacittā pūretvā ⁵ saghataṃ sakkāraṃ adaṃ. 41.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi surūpā homi dānato
 buddhassa apakārena duggandhā vadanena ca. 42.
 Puna Kassapadhiraṣsa ⁶ niṭṭhāpentamhi ⁷ cetiye
 sovaṇṇaṃ iṭṭhakaṃ varaṃ ⁸ adāsiṃ muditā ahaṃ. 43.
 Catujjātena gandhena nicayitvā ⁹ taṃ iṭṭhakaṃ
 muttā duggandhadosaṃhā sabbaṅgasamupāgatā. ¹⁰ 44.
 Satta pātisaḥassāni ¹¹ rataneḥ' eva sattahi
 kāretvā ghatapūrāni vaṭṭini ¹² ca saḥassaso. ¹³ 45.
 Pakkhipitvā padipetvā ¹⁴ ṭhapayim satta pantiyo ¹⁵
 pūjatthaṃ lokanāthassa vip̐pasannena cetasā. 46.
 Tadāpi tamhi puññaṃ ¹⁶ bhāgini' haṃ visesato
 puna Kāsisa sañjāto Sumitto iti vissuto. 47.
 Tassāhaṃ bhariyā āsiṃ sukhitā sajjitā piyā ¹⁷
 tadāhaṃ paccekamune ¹⁸ adāsi ghanaveṭhanaṃ. ¹⁹ 48.
 Tassāpi bhāgini ²⁰ āsiṃ moditvā dānaṃ uttamaṃ
 puna pi Kāsiraṭṭhaṃ ²¹ jātā Koliyajātiyā. 49.
 Tadā Koliyaputtānaṃ satehi saha pañcali
 pañca paccekabuddhānaṃ satāni samupaṭṭhahi. 50.
 Temāsaṃ tappayitvāna ²² adamsu ²³ ca ticivare
 jāyā tassa tadā āsiṃ puññaṃ kammaṃ pathānugā. 51.
 Tato cuto ahū rājā Nando nāma mahāyaso
 tassāpi mahesī āsiṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinī. 52.

¹ amacce manase pi ca, B.

² samacittam sukhaṃ, P.

³ saṃvijjīṃ, P.

⁴ puna, P.

⁵ pūritvā, P.

⁶ Kassapaviraṣsa, A.

⁷ nidhāyantamhi, A.

⁸ iṭṭhakagharaṃ, B.

⁹ necayitvā, P.

¹⁰ °susamāgatā, A. B.

¹¹ pātis°, P.

¹² vaddhīni, P.

¹³ saḥassayo, P.

¹⁴ pasīditvā, P.

¹⁵ paniyo, B.

¹⁶ tasmim kule, P.

¹⁷ siyā, P.

¹⁸ paccekabuddhassa, P.

¹⁹ gana°, B.

²⁰ bhaginī, P.

²¹ jāto, A.

²² tapayitvāna, P.

²³ adāsi, P.

Tadā rājā bhavitvāna ¹ Brahmadatto mahīpati
 Padumavatīputtānaṃ paccakamuninaṃ tadā. 53.
 Satāni pañc' anūnāni yāvajivam upatṭhahim
 rājuyyāne nivāsetvā nibbutāni ca pūjayim. 54.
 Cetiyāni ca kāretvā pabbajitvā ubho mayam
 bhāvetvā appamaññāyo brahmalokaṃ agamhase. 55.
 Tato cuto mahātitthe Sujāto Pippalāyano ²
 Mātā Sumanadevī ti Kosigotto dijo pitā. 56.
 Ahaṃ Madde janapade Sāgalāyaṃ ³ puruttame
 Kapilassa ⁴ dijassāsīm dhītā, ⁵ mātā Sucimatī. 57.
 Ghanakañ cana bimbena ⁶ nimminitvāna maṃ pitā
 adā Kassapadhīrassa kāmehi ⁷ vajjitassa maṃ. ⁸ 58.
 Kadāci so kāruṇiko gantvā kammantapekkhako
 kākādikehi ⁹ khajjante paṇe disvāna saṃviji. 59.
 Ghare vāhaṃ ¹⁰ tile jāte ¹¹ disvānātapatāpane ¹²
 kimikākehi khajjante saṃvegaṃ alabhim tadā. 60.
 Tadā so pabbaji dhiro ahaṃ taṃ anupabbajim
 pañca vassāni nivasim ¹³ paribbājavate ahaṃ. 61.
 Yadā pabbajitā āci Gotamī jinaposikā ¹⁴
 tadāhaṃ taṃ upagantvā ¹⁵ buddhena anusāsita. 62.
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpunim
 aho kalyāṇamittataṃ Kassapassa sirīmato. 63.
 Suto ¹⁶ buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati. 64.
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abbiññāvosito muni
 etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brahmaṇo. 65.
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilānī ¹⁷ tevijjā maccuhāyini ¹⁸
 dhūreti antimam dehaṃ jetvā ¹⁹ Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 66.

¹ tato ahū cavitvāna, P.

² ajāto Pippale kule, P.

³ Sākalāya, A.

⁴ Kappilassa, A.

⁵ dijassāpi ṭhitvā, P.

⁶ dhammena, B.

⁷ kāmāhi, P.

⁸ oṭassa me, P.

⁹ kākādike, P.

¹⁰ vā sā, B.

¹¹ jāto, P.

¹² oṭapane, P.; disvāna tapanāsane, B.

¹³ nivāsi, B.

¹⁴ opositā, A. B.

¹⁵ samupago, B.

¹⁶ sutto, P.

¹⁷ Kāpilānī, A.

¹⁸ paccuhāyini, P.; maccuhārinī, A.

¹⁹ jītvā, A.

Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayam
 ty amha ¹ khīṇāsavā dantā sītibhūt' amha nibbutā. 67.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 68.

Arahattam pana patvā pubbe nivāsañāne ciṇṇavasī ahosi,
 tattha sātisaṃ katādhikārattā. Aparabhāge taṃ satthā
 Jetavane ariyagaṇamañjhe nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā
 ṭhānantaresu ṭhapento pubbenivāsaṃ anussarantīnaṃ
 aggatthāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadivasaṃ Mahākassapaṭtherassa
 guṇābhithavanapubbakaṃ attano katakiccekātādivibhāva-
 nāmukhena udānaṃ udānenti :

Putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passatī. 63.
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni
 etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. 64.
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuḥayinī ²
 dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 65.
 Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayam
 ty amhā khīṇāsavā dantā sītibhūt' amha ³ nibbutā ti. 66.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha putto buddhassa dā-
 yādo ti buddhānaṃ buddhabhāvato sammāsambuddhassa
 anujātabhūto. Tato eva tassa dāyādabhūtassa navalokut-
 taradhammassa ādānena dāyādo Kassapagotto lokiya-
 lokuttarehi samādhūhi suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya susa-
 māhito. Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī ti yo Mahā-
 kassapaṭthero pubbenivāsaṃ attano paresaṃ ca nivutthak-
 khandhasattānaṃ pubbenivāsānussatiñānena pākaṃ katvā
 a vedī aññasi paṭibujjhati. Saggāpāyañ ca pas-
 satī ti chabbāsati devalokato saggam catubbidham apā-
 yañ ca dibbacakkhunā hatthatale āmalakaṃ viya passatī.
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto ti tatoparam jātikkhaya-
 saṅkhātāṃ arahattam patto. Abhiññāya abhivisuddhena
 ñānena abhiññāya dhammaṃ abhijānitvā pariññeyyaṃ

¹ tamhā, P.² paccuho, cd.³ amhi, cd.

parijānitvā pahātabbam pahāya sacchikātabbam sacchikatvā. Vosito niṭṭhappatto katakiecco āsavakkhayapaññāsankhātaṃ monaṃ pattattā muni. Tath' eva Bhaddakapilānī ti yathā Mahākassapo etāhi yathāvuttāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo maccuhāyī¹ ca, tath' eva Bhaddakapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyini² ti. Tato eva dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya katvā dasseti. Idāni yathā therassa paṭipattiādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇaṃ evaṃ amhasī ti dassenti disvā ādīnavan ti osānagāthaṃ āha. Tattha ty amhā khīṇāsavā dantā ti te mayaṃ Mahākassapatthero ahañ ca uttamaṇa dāmanena dantā sabbaso khīṇāsavā³ ca amha sītibhūt' amha nibbutā ti. Tato eva kilesapariḷāhābhāvato sītibhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā ca.

Bhaddakapilānitheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā. Catukkanipātaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XXXVIII.

Pañcakanipāte paṇṇavīsati vassānī ti ādikā aññatarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhāve vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Devadahanagare Mahāpajāpatigotamīdhātī hutvā Vaddhesī nāma, gottato pana apaññatā ahoṣi. Sā Mahāpajāpatigotamīyā pabbajitakāle sayam pi pabbajitvā pañcavīsati saṃvacccharāṇī kāmārāgena upaddutā accharāsaṃghātamattaṃ pi kālaṃ cittekgataṃ alabhanti bāhā paggayha kandamānā Dhammadinnattheriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā kāmehi vinivattitamānasā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvaṇaṃ anuyuñjanti na cirass' eva chalaḥhiññā hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

¹ paccuhāyī, cd.

² paccuh°, cd.

³ khīṇaso khīṇāsavā, cd.

Pañnavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitā ahaṃ
n'accharāsaṅghātamattam¹ pi cittass' upasam' ajjha-
gam. 67.

Aladdhā cetaso santim kāmārāgen' avassutā
bāhā paggayha kandantī vihāraṃ pāvisim ahaṃ. 68.

Sā bhikkhunim² upāgacchi yā me saddhāyikā ahu
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 69.

Tassā dhammaṃ sunitvāna ekamante upāvisim
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam. 70.

Ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo.

Cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan
ti. 71.

Ime gāthā abhāsi. Tattha accharāsaṅghātamattam³ pi ghaṭikāmattam³ pi khaṇaṃ aṅgulipoṭhanamat-
tam pi kālan ti attho. Cittass' upasam' ajjhagan
ti cittassa upasamaṃ cittekaggam na ajjhagaman ti yojanā.
Na paṭilabhi ti attho. Kāmārāgen' avassutā ti
kāmaguṇasaṅkhātesu vatthukāmesu dalhatarābhinivesitāya
bahulena⁴ chandarāgena tintacittā. Sā bhikkhunin⁵
ti Dhammadinnattherim sandhāya vadati. Cetoparic-
ca ñāṇaṃ ca ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ ca visodhitan ti sam-
bandho. Adhigatan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā sammattā.

XXXIX.

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti ādikā Vimalāya theriyā
gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha
bhave vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmin bud-
dhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ aññatarāya rūpūpajiviniyā itthiyā dhītā
hutvā nibbatti. Vimalā ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā vayappattā
tato duccintitaṃ⁶ kappentī ekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-

¹ accharā°, cd. ² bhikkhunī, cd. ³ ghaṭikam°, cd.

⁴ bahalena, cd. ⁵ bhikkhunī ti, cd. ⁶ ducintitaṃ, cd.

moggallānaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā therāṃ uddissa palobhanakammaṃ kātuṃ ārabhi. Tittihiyehi uyyojitā tathā akāsi ti keci vadanti. Thero tassā asubhavi-bhāvanāmukhena¹ santaṭṭhaṇaṃ katvā ovādaṃ adāsi. Taṃ hetthā theragāthāhi āgataṃ eva. Tathā pana therena ovāde dinne sā saṃvegajātā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabbhāge bhikkhūsu pabbajitvā ghaṭenti vāyamaṇṭi hetusaṃpannatāya na cirass' eva arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ² paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca
yobbanena c' upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ. 72.
Vibhūsitvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittam bālālapanaṃ³
atthāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsaṃ iv' oḍḍiya.⁴ 73.
Pilandhanaṃ vidadāsentī⁵ guyhaṃ pakāsikaṃ bahuṃ
akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghantī⁶ bahuṃ janaṃ. 74.
Sāṇa piṇḍaṃ caritvāna muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā
nisinnā rukkhamaṇḍamhi avitakkassa lābhini. 75.
Sabbe yogā samucchinnā ye dībhā ye ca mānusa
khepetvā āsave sabbe sītībhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 76.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti guṇavaṇṇena c' eva rūpasampattiya ca. Sobhaggena ti subhagabhāvena. Yasenā ti parivārasampattiya. Mattā vaṇṇamadarūpamadasobhaggamadaparivāramadavasena madam āpannā ti attho. Yobbanena c' upatthaddhā ti yobbanamadena uparūparitthaddhā yobbanena nimittena ahaṃkārena upatthaddhacittā anupasantamānasā. Aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ ti aññā itthiyo attano vaṇṇādiguṇehi sabbathā pi atikkamitvā maññi. Ahaṃ aññāsaṃ vā itthinaṃ vaṇṇādiguṇe atimaññi. Atikkamitvā aññāavamānaṃ akāsim.

¹ vibhāvana°, cd.

² paṭipatti, cd.

³ bālālapanaṃ, cd. m.

⁴ oḍḍiyaṃ, cd. m.

⁵ pi ghaṃsanti, cd.

⁶ ujjhāyanti, cd.

Vibhūsitvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittaṃ bālā-
 lapanaṃ¹ ti imaṃ nānāvidhaasucibharitaṃ jegucchaṃ
 ahaṃ mamā ti bālānaṃ lapāpanato vacanato bālālapanaṃ²
 mama kāyaṃ clavirāgakāraṇaṃ kesathapanādinā sucittaṃ
 vatthābharanehi vibhūsitvā sumaṇḍitapasādhitaṃ katvā.
 Atthāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsaṃ iv'oddi-
 yan³ ti migaluddo viya migānaṃ bandhanatthāya daṇḍa-
 vāgurādimigapāsaṃ Mārapāsabhūtaṃ yathāvuttaṃ mama
 kāyaṃ vesidvāramhi vesiyā gharadvāre odḍiyitvā
 atthāsi. Pīlandhanaṃ vidamaṃsentī⁴ guyhaṃ
 pakāsikaṃ⁵ bahū ti ūrujaghanadassanādikaṃ guyhañ
 c'eva pādajānūsirādikaṃ pakāsañ cā ti guyhaṃ pakāsikañ
 ca bahuṃ nānappakārapīlandhanaābharanaṃ dassentī.⁶
 Akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghantī ba-
 huṃ janaṃ ti yobbanamadamaṃ bahu bālajanaṃ
 vippalambhetuṃ hasantī gandhamālavatthābharanādihi
 sarīrasabhāvapaṭicchādanena yāva vilāsabhāvākādihi tehi ca
 vividhaṃ nānappakāraṃ vañcanaṃ akāsi.

Sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvā na—pa—avitakkassa
 lābhini ti sā ahaṃ evaṃ samāvihārini samānā ajja
 idāni ayyassa Mahāmoggallānattherassa ovāde thatvā sāsane
 pabbajitvā muṇḍā sa ūghātipārutā hutvā piṇḍaṃ
 caritvāna bhikkhāhāraṃ bhuñjitvā. Rukkhamūlaṃ hi
 rukkhamūle vivittāsane nisinnā dutiyajjhānapādakassa
 aggaphalassa adhigamena avitakkassa lābhini
 ambhi ti yojanā. Sabbeyogā ti kāmāyogādayo cattāro
 pi yogā samucchinnā ti paṭhamamaggādinā yathāra-
 haṃ sammad eva ucchinnā pahinā. Sesāṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.

Vimalāya theriyā gāthavañṇanā samattā.

XL.

Ayoniso manasikārā ti ādikā Sīhāya theriyā

¹ bālālapanaṃ, cd.

² bālālapana, cd.

³ iv'addiyan, cd.

⁴ vidhamasentī, cd.

⁵ pakāsitaṃ, cd.

⁶ dassantī, cd.

gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ Sīhasenāpatino bhaginiyā dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā “mātulassa nāmaṃ karoṭhā” ti Sīhā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Sā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ satthari¹ Sīhassa senāpatino dhamme desiya-māne taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā mātāpitaraṃ anujānāpetvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pi bahiddhāsubhārammaṇe vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ nivattetuṃ asakkonti satta saṃvacaṇṇāni micchāvitakkehi dhāviya-mānā cittaśādaṃ alabhanti “kim me iminā pāpajiviteṇa ubbandhitvā² marissāmi” ti pāsaṃ gaṇetvā rukkhāsākhāya laggitvā taṃ attano kaṇṭhe paṭimuñcanti pubbāciṇṇavasena vipassanāya cittaṃ abhinīhari. Antimabhavikatāya pāsassa bandhanaṃ gīvātṭhāne ahosi ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā sā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Arahattaṃ pattaśamakālaṃ eva ca pāsabandho gīvato muñcivā vinivatti. Sā arahatte pa-tiṭṭhitā udānavasena :

Ayoniso manasikārā kāmarāgena aṭṭitā
ahosi uddhaṭṭā pubbe citte avasavattinī. 77.

Pariyutṭhitā kilesaṇi sukhasaññānūvattinī
samaṃ cittassa nālabhi³ rāgacittavasānugā. 78.

Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca satta vaṣṣāni cāri 'haṇ
nāhaṃ divā vā rattiṃ vā sukhaṃ vindi sudukkhitā. 79.

Tato rajjaṃ gaṇetvāna pāvīsi vana-m-antaraṃ
varam me idha ubbandhaṃ yaṇ ca hīnaṃ pun' ācare. 80.

Daḷhaṃ pāsaṃ karitvāna rukkhāsākhāya bandhiya⁴
pakkhipi pāsaṃ gīvāyaṃ atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti. 81.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ayoṇiso manasikārā ti anupāyamanasikāreṇa asubhe subhaṇ ti vipallāsaggāhena. Kāmarāgena aṭṭitā ti kāmaguṇesu chanda-rāgena pīlitā. Ahosi uddhaṭṭā⁵ pubbe citte avasavattinī ti pubbe mama citte mayhaṃ vase

¹ satthārā, cd. ² ubandhitvā, cd. ³ nāma lābhi, cd.

⁴ bandhiya om. cd.

⁵ uddhaṭṭā, cd.

avattamāne uddhaṭṭā nānārammaṇe vikkhittacittā asamāhitā ahosi. Pariyutṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānuvattinī ti pariyutṭhānapattehi kāmarāgādikilesehi abhibhūtā rūpādisu sukhappattāya¹ kāmasaññāya anuvattanasilaṃ samaṃ cittassa² nālabhi rāgacittavasānugā kāmarāgasampayuttacittassa³ vasaṃ anugacchanti isakam pi cittassa samaṃ cetosamathacittekaggataṃ na labhi. Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca evaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhāvena kisā dhammaṇisanthatagattā uppaṇḍupaṇḍukajātā tato eva vivaṇṇā vigatachavivaṇṇā ca hutvā. Satta vassāni ti satta samvaccharāni cārī ti cari ahaṃ. Nāhaṃ divā vārattim vā sukhaṃ vindi sudukkhitā ti evaṃ sattasu samvacchaesu evaṃ kilesadukkhena dukkhitā ekadā pi divā vā rattim vā samaṇasukhaṃ na paṭilabhi. Tato ti kilesapariyutṭhānena samaṇasukhālābhabhāvato.

Rajjūṃ gahe tvāna pāvīsi vanamantarān ti pāsāṃ rajjūṃ ādāya vanantaraṃ pāvīsi. Kim atthaṃ pāvīsi ti ce ahaṃ? Varaṃ me idha ubbandhaṃ yañ + ca hīnaṃ pun'ācare ti yadāhaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ asakkonti hīnaṃ gibibhāvaṃ puna ācareyyaṃ anutittheyyaṃ tato sataguṇesu sahaṣṣaguṇesu imasmim vanantare ubbandhanaṃ bandhitvā maraṇaṃ varaṃ seṭṭhaṃ ti attho. Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti yadā rukkhāsākhāya baddhapāsaṃ⁵ gīvāyaṃ pakkhipi atha tadanantaraṃ eva vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāmaggena ghaṭitattā maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbāsavehi mama cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti.

Sihāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLI.

Āturaṃ asucin ti ādikā Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle

¹ sukhaṇṭippa, cd.

² mama cittaṃ, cd.

³ yuttacittassa, cd.

⁴ ubbandhayaṇ, cd.

⁵ bandhapāsaṃ, cd.

Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ¹ ekam bhikkhunim jhāyinīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāra-kammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā kusalaṃ upacinaṃti kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sākyarājakule nibbatti. Nandā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ akāṃsu. Aparabhāge rūpasam-pattiyaṃ Sundarīnandā Janapadakalyāṇī ti ca paññāyittha. Sā amhākaṃ bhagavati sabbaññutaṃ patvā anupubbena Kapilavatthusmiṃ gantvā Nandakumāraṃ ca Rāhulakumāraṃ ca pabbājetvā gate Suddhodanamahārāje ca parinibbute Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā Rāhulamātāya ca pabbajitāya cintesi: "Mayhaṃ jeṭṭhabhātā cakkavattirajjaṃ pabhāya pabbajitvā loke agga-puggalo buddho jāto, putto pi 'ssa Rāhulakumāro pabbaji, bhātā² pi me Nandarājā mātā pi Mahāpajāpatigotamī bhaginī pi Rāhulamātā pabbajitā. Idānāhaṃ gehe kiṃ karissāmi pabbajissāmi" ti bhikkhū-nūpassayaṃ gantvā ñātisinehena pabbaji no saddhāya. Yasmā³ pabbajitvā pi rūpaṃ nissāya uppannamadā, satthā rūpaṃ vivaṇṇeti garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādīnavam dasseti ti buddhupatṭhānaṃ na gacchatī ti ādi sabbam heṭṭhā Abhirūpanandāya vatthusmiṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Ayaṃ pana viśeso: satthārā nimmitaṃ itthirūpaṃ anukkamena jarābhibhūtaṃ disvā aniccato dukkhato manasikarontiyā theriyā kammaṭṭhānābhik-khaṃ cittaṃ ahosi. Taṃ disvā satthā tassā sappāyavasena dhammaṃ desento:

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. 82.
Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ
duggandhaṃ pūtikaṃ vāti bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. 83.
Evaṃ etaṃ avekkhanti rattindivaṃ atanditā
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisā ti.⁴ 84.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Sā desanānusārena ñāpaṃ

¹ satthārā, cd.

² bhattā, cd.

³ tasmā, cd.

⁴ rakkhāsī ti, cd. (see pp. 85, 86.)

pesetvā sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Tassā upari maggatthāya kammattṭhānam ācikkhanto “Nande imasmim sarīre appamattako pi sāro n’atthi maṃsalohitalepano jarādīnaṃ āvāsabhūto atṭhipuñjamatto evāyaṃ” ti dassetum :

Atṭhinaṃ nagaraṃ kataṃ maṃsalohitalepanaṃ
yattha jarā ca maccu ca māno makkho ca obito ti.

Dhammapade imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Sā desanāvasāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Ovādako viññāpako tāraṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ
desanākusalo buddho tāresi janataṃ bahum. 2.
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitāya¹ sabbapāṇinaṃ
samppatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle patitṭhahi.² 3.
Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi suññataṃ³ titthiyehi ca
vicittaṃ arahantehi vasībhūtehi tādihi. 4.
Ratanān’ atṭhapaññāsaṃ⁴ uggato⁵ va mahāmuni
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso battimsavaralakkhaṇo. 5.
Vassasatasahassāni⁶ āyu vijjati tāvade
tāvata titṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum. 6.
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahum
nānāratanaṃ pājjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 7.
Upagantvāhaṃ⁷ Mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammadeśanaṃ
amataṃ paramassādaṃ paramatthanivedakaṃ. 8.
Tadā nimantayitvāna sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ⁸
datvā tassa mahādānaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi⁹ 9.
Jhāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ aggaṭṭhānaṃ apatthayaṃ¹⁰
nipacca sirasā viraṃ¹¹ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 10.

¹ hitesi, P. ² patitṭhasi, A. ³ saññataṃ, P.

⁴ opaññāsa, P. ⁵ uggato so, P. ; uggaho, B.

⁶ tassasata°, P. ⁷ upetvā taṃ, A. B.

⁸ sasamghaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ, P. ⁹ pāṇibhi, A. B.

¹⁰ apatṭhayaṃ, B. ¹¹ dhīraṃ, A.

Tadā anantadamako tilokasarāṇo pabbhū
 vyākāsi narasārathi : lacchas' etaṃ supatthitaṃ.¹ 11.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 12.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Nandā ti nāma nāmena hessasi² satthu sāvika. 13.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā³ hutvā yāvajivaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricarimā paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 14.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇhi 'haṃ. 15.
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ⁴ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ saggaṃ⁵
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuramā gatā.⁶ 16.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa thāmasā⁷
 tattha tattheva rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayimā. 17.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ⁸ cakkavattiṇaṃ
 maṇḍalinaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayimā. 18.
 Sampattiṃ anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekkappesu saṃsarimā. 19.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte suramme Kapilavhaye
 raṇṇo Suddhodanassāhaṃ⁹ dhītā āsimā aninditā. 20.
 Siriyā rūpinimā¹⁰ disvā nanditaṃ āsi taṃ kulamā
 tena Nandā ti me nāmaṃ sundaramā pavaramā¹¹ ahu. 21.
 Yuvatiṇaṃ ca sabbāsaṃ kalyāṇi ti¹² ca vissutā
 tasmiṃ pi nagare ramme ṭhapetvā hi Yasodharamā.¹³ 22.
 Jeṭṭho bhātā ti lokaggo pacchimo arahā tathā
 ekākiṇi gahaṭṭhāhamā¹⁴ mātara¹⁵ paricoditā : 23.
 Sākiyamhi kule jātā putte¹⁶ buddhānujā tuvaṃ¹⁷
 Nandena pi vinā bhūtā agāre kiṃ na acchasi.¹⁸ 24.

¹ laccham evaṃ upatthitaṃ, P. ; sumatthitaṃ, B.

² hessati, A. B.

³ mudikā, P.

⁴ Yāmam agamā, A.

⁵ Tusitaṃ agamā, A.

⁶ opuramā tato, A.

⁷ vāhasā, A. B.

⁸ rājānaṃ, A.

⁹ Suddhodanassīha, P.

¹⁰ sirī ca rūpinī, P.

¹¹ tena Nandā ti nāmena sundarā pavarā, P.

¹² kalyāṇi, P.

¹³ ṭhapetvā taṃ yaso dhanamā, P.

¹⁴ gahaṭṭhāhu, P.

¹⁵ mātuyā, P.

¹⁶ putto, P. B.

¹⁷ buddhānujātiyaṃ, B.

¹⁸ kiṃ na lajjasi, P. B.

Jarāvasānaṃ¹ yobbaññaṃ rūpaṃ asucisammataṃ
 rogantaṃ api cārogyaṃ² jīvitaṃ maraṇantikaṃ. 25.
 Idaṃ pi te subhaṃ rūpaṃ sasikantaṃ³ manoharaṃ⁴
 bhūsaṇānaṃ alaṃkāraṃ sirisaṅghāṭasannibhaṃ.⁵ 26.
 Puñjitaṃ⁶ lokasāraṃ va⁷ nayanānaṃ rasāyanaṃ
 puññaṇaṃ kittijānaṃ Okkākakulanandanaṃ. 27.
 Naciren' eva kālena jarāyaṃ adhisessati⁸
 vihāya gehaṃ kāruṇṇaṃ⁹ cara dhammaṃ anindite.¹⁰ 28.
 Sutvāhaṃ mātu vacanaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 dehena na tu cittaṇa rūpayobbanalālitaṃ.¹¹ 29.
 Mahatā ca payattena¹² jhānajjhānaparaṃ¹³ mama
 kātuṇ ca vadate¹⁴ mātā na cāhaṃ tattha¹⁵ ussukā. 30.
 Tato mahākāruṇiko disvā maṃ kāmālālasaṃ
 nibbindanattaṃ rūpasmiṃ mama cakkhupathe jino 31.
 Sakena ānubhāvena itthim¹⁶ māpesi sobhaṇim
 dassaniyaṃ suruciraṃ mamato pi surūpinim.¹⁷ 32.
 Tam ahaṃ vimbitā disvā ativimbitadehinim¹⁸
 cintayim saphalaṃ me ti¹⁹ nettalābhaṃ ca mānusaṃ.²⁰ 33.
 Tam ahaṃ "ehi subhage yen' attho taṃ vadehi me
 kulaṇ te nāmagottaṃ ca vada me yadi te piyaṃ." 34.
 Navañ ca²¹ kālo subhage ucchaṅge maṃ nivāsaya²²
 nisidanti²³ maṃ'āṅgāni pasuppaya muhuttakaṃ.²⁴ 35.
 Tato sīsaṃ maṃ'āṅge sā²⁵ katvā sayi sulocanā
 tassā naḷāte patitā²⁶ luddā paramadāruṇā.²⁷ 36.

¹ rājāvasānaṃ, B.² ārogyaṃ, P.³ pasikantaṃ, B.⁴ parikantamanorahaṃ, P.⁵ sirisaṅketasaṃ, P. ; sirisaṅkatasaṃ, B.⁶ piṇḍitaṃ, P.⁷ lokasāraṇi ca, P.⁸ jarāya saṅkhārāsati, P.⁹ kāruṇṇaṇa, P.¹⁰ vara dhammaṃ atandite, B. ¹¹ olālita, A. ; oḡalita, P.¹² va sayattena, P.¹³ jhānajjhenaṃ, A.¹⁴ kattu ca vasate, P. B.¹⁵ nāvāhaṃ tatra, P. ; na cāha tattha, A. ¹⁶ itthi, P.¹⁷ visurūpini, P. ¹⁸ odehini, P. ¹⁹ neti, B.²⁰ mānasaṃ, P. ²¹ napañca, P. ²² maṃ nivesa taṃ, P.²³ sīdanti 'va, A. ²⁴ sasupiyaṃ muhō, P. ; passapiyaṃ, B.²⁵ sīsaṃ mama kesā, P. ²⁶ pañitā, P. ²⁷ latā parō, P.

Saha tassā nipātena piḷakā upapajjatha.¹
 Paggharimsu pabbinnā ca kuṇapā pubbalohitā. 37.
 Pabbinnam vadanam cāpi kuṇapam pūtigandhikam²
 uddhumātam vinīlañ ca pubbañ cāpi³ sarirakam. 38.
 Sā pavedhitasabbañgī⁴ nissasanti muhum muhum
 vedayanti sakam dukkham karuṇam paridevayi.⁵ 39.
 Dukkheṇa dukkhitā homi phusayanti ca vedanā
 mahādukkhe nimugg' amhi saraṇam hohi me sakhi. 40.
 Kuhiṃ vadanasobhan te kuhin te tuṅganāsikā
 tambabimbavarotṭhan⁶ te vedanan te kuhiṃ gatam. 41.
 Kuhiṃ sasānibham vattam kambugīvā⁷ kuhiṃ gatā
 dolātulā va⁸ te kaṇṇā vevanṇam⁹ samupāgatā. 42.
 Makulakhārakākārā kalasā¹⁰ va payodharā
 pabbinnā pūtikunapā dutthagandhitvam āgatā. 43.
 Vedimajjhā¹¹ 'va sussoni sunā vaṇitakibbisā¹²
 jātā amajjhabharitā.¹³ Aho rūpam asassatam. 44.
 Sabbam sarīrasañjātam pūtigandham bhayānakam
 susānam iva jeguccham¹⁴ ramante yattha bālīsā.¹⁵ 45.
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko bhātā me lokanāyako
 disvā samviggacittam maṃ imā gāthā abhāsatha: 46.
 Āturam asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayam
 asubhāya cittam bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam. 47.
 Yathā idam tathā etam yathā etam tathā idam
 duggandham pūtikam vāti bālānam abhinanditam. 48.
 Evaṃ etam avekkhanti rattindivam atanditā
 tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisam.¹⁶ 49.
 Tato 'ham abhisamviggā sutvā gāthā subhāsītā
 tatra tṭhitā vipassanti¹⁷ arahattam apāpuṇim. 50.

¹ piḷakam udapajjatha, P. ² pūtigandhanam, A.
³ sabbañ cāpi, P. ⁴ sā sameditā sabbaṅga, P.
⁵ paridevati, P. ⁶ tampa°, A.
⁷ kampug°, A. ⁸ dolakelā va, B. ; dolalullā, A.
⁹ vevanṇā, P. ¹⁰ kalakā, A.
¹¹ vedimajjhā, A. ; vedimajjha puthusāti, P.
¹² vanita°, A. ; sunakhinītakib°, P. ¹³ amajjabh°, A.
¹⁴ susāna-r-iva, P. ; iva vebhaccam, A. ¹⁵ bāliyā, A.
¹⁶ dakkhasi, B. ; dakkhayi, A. ¹⁷ tṭhitā 'va hamsanti, A. B

Yattha yattha nisinnāhaṃ sadā jhānaparāyaṇā
jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. 51.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ
ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena: Āturaṃ asucin ti ādinā satthārā
desitātihi gāthāhi saddhim:

Tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso
yathābhūtaṃ ayaṃ kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. 85.
Atha nibbindi 'haṃ kāye ajjhattañ ca virajj' ahaṃ
appamattā visamyuttā upasanta hi nibbutā ti. 86.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha evaṃ etaṃ avek-
khaṇti—pa—dakkhisā¹ ti etaṃ āturādisabhāvaṃ
kāyaṃ. Evaṃ yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ ti ādikā
vuttappakāreṇa rattindivaṃ sabbakālaṃ atanditā
huvā parato ghosahetukaṃ sutamayañāṇaṃ muñcetvā
tato taṃ nimittaṃ attaniyaṃ bhūtattā manasikārabhāvaṇā
mayā yāya paññāya yāthāvato ghanavinibbhogakaraṇeṇa
abhinibbijja. Kathaṃ nu kho dakkhisāṃ pas-
sissaṃ ti ābhogapurecārikeṇa pubbhāgañāṇacakkhunā
avekkhaṇti vicinanti ti attho.

Tenāha: Tassā me appamattāyā ti ādi. Tass'
attho tassā me satiavippavāseṇa appamattāya. Yoniso
upāyena aniccādivasena vipassanāpaññāya. Vicinanti-
yā vīmaṃsantiyā. Ayaṃ khandhapañcakasāṅkhāto kāyo
sasantānaparasantānavibhāgato santarabāhiro ya-
thābhūtaṃ diṭṭho. Atha tathā dassanato pacchā.
Nibbind' ahaṃ kāye vipassanāpaññāya sahitāya
maggapaññāya attabhāveṇa nibbisesato ajjhattasantāne
virajjīm virāgaṃ āpajjīm. Ahaṃ yathābhūtāya appa-
mādapāṭipattiyā matthakappattiyā appamattā sabbaso
saṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnaṭṭā visamyuttā upa-
santa ca nibbutā ca ambī ti.

Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ padakkhiyan, ed.

XLII.

Aggiṃ¹ candam cā ti ādikā Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayam kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kururatthe Kammāssadammanigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā ekaccānam vijjāṭṭhānāni sippāyatanāni ca uggahetvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjam upagantvā vādasutā jambusākhā gahetvā Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesi viya Jambudīpatale vicaranti Mahāmoggallānatheram upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchitvā parājayam pattā therassa ovāde ṭhatvā sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammam karonti nacirass' eva saha patisambhidaḥ arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Aggiṃ² candam ca suriyam ca devatā ca namassi 'ham nadititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhāmi 'ham. 87.
Bahūvatasamādānā³ aḍḍham⁴ sīsassa olikhi
chamāya seyyam kappemi rattibhattam na bhuñji⁵
'ham. 88.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca upakāsi imam kāyam kāmarūgena aṭṭitā. 89.
Tato saddham labhitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam disvā kāyam yathābhūtam kāmarāgo samūhato.⁶ 90.
Sabbe bhavā samucchinnā icchā ca patthanā pi ca sabbayogavisamūyuttā santim pāpuṇi cetaso ti. 91.

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggiṃ⁷ candam ca suriyam ca devatā ca namassi 'ham ti aggisammukhā devā ti indānam devānam ārāghanattham āhutiṃ⁸ paggaḥetvā aggiṃ ca māse māse sukkapakkhassa dutiyāya candam ca divase sāyampūtam suriyam ca aññam ca bāhirahiraññagabbhādayo devatā ca visuddhimaggam gavesanti namassi aham namakkāram aham akāsim.

¹ aggi, cd.² aggi, cd.³ bahuvo, cd.⁴ ada, cd.⁵ abhuñji, cd.⁶ samohato, cd.⁷ aggi, cd.⁸ ahuti, cd.

Nadititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhām¹ aham ti gaṅgādinam pūjātittthāni upagantvā sāyampātām udakam otarāmi. Udahe nimujjivā aggisiñcanam karomi. Bahūvatasa mādānā ti pañcātapatappanādibahuvīdhavatasamādānā.² Gāthāsukhattham bahū ti dīghakaraṇam. Addham sīsassa olikhin³ ti mayham pi sīsassa addham eva muḍemi. Keci addham sīsassa olikhin³ ti kesakalāpassa addham jaṭābandhanavasena bandhitvā addham vissajjesin ti attham vadanti. Chamāya seyyam kappemī ti thaṇḍilasāyini hutvā antarahitāya bhūmiyā sayāmi. Rattibhattam na bhuñji⁴ han ti rattūparatā hutvā rattiyam bhojanam na bhuñjim.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā ti cirakālam attakilamathānuyogena kilantakāyā evaṃ sarīrassa kilamanena n'atthi paññāsuddhi. Sace pana indriyānam tosanavasena sarīrassa kampanena suddhi siyā ti? Mantā imam kāyam anugaṇhanti vibhūsāyam maṇḍane ca ratā vatthālaṅkārehi alaṅkarane gandhamālādīhi maṇḍane ca abhiratā. Nhāpanucchādanehi cā ti sambāhanādini⁵ karetvā nhāpanena ucchādanena ca. Upakāsi imam kāyan ti imam mama kāyam anugaṇhim santappesiṃ. Kāmarāgena atṭhitā ti evaṃ kāyadalhībahulā hutvā ayoniso-manasikārapaccayā pariyuṭṭhitena kāmarāgena atṭhitā ti abhiṇham upaddutā ahoṣim. Tato saddham labhītvānā ti evaṃ samādinnavatāni bhinditvā kāyadalhībahulā vādapasutā hutvā tattha tattha vicaranti tato pacchā aparabhāge Mahāmoggallānattherassa santike laddhovādānusāsana saddham paṭilabbhitvā. Disvā kāyam yathābhūtam ti saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya imam mama kāyam yathābhūtam disvā. Anāgāmi maggena sabbaso kāmarāgo samūhato. Tato param aggamaggena sabbe bhavā samucchinna icchā ca patthanā pi cā ti paccuppannavisayābhihāpasāṅkhātā icchā āyatibhavābhihāpasāṅkhātā patthanā pi sabbā samuc-

¹ pañcātapakappo, ed. ² olikhan, ed. ³ olikan, ed.

⁴ abhuñji, ed.

⁵ ati sammāhanādini, ed.

chinnā ti yojanā. Santim¹ pāpuṇi cetaso ti accantasantiarahattaphalaṃ pāpuṇim² adhigacchin ti attho.
Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

XLIII.

Saddhāya pabbajitvānā ti ādikā Mittakālikātheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmim buddhuppāde Kururaṭṭhe Kammāssadammanigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Mahāsatiṭṭhānadesanāya paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā satta samvaccharāni lābhasakkāragiddhikā hutvā samaṇadhammaṃ karontī tattha tattha vivaditvā aparabhāge yoniso uppajjantī samvegajātā hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasmānagāriyaṃ
vicari 'haṃ tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. 92.
Riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi 'haṃ
kilesānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā sāmāññatthaṃ nirajji 'haṃ. 93.
Tassā me ahu samvego nisinnāya vihārake
unmaggaṇipattipann' amhi taṇhāya vasaṃ āgatā. 94.
Appakaṃ jīvitam mayhaṃ jarā vyādhi vimaddati
purāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. 95.
Yathābhūtaṃ avekkhantī khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ
vimuttacittā utṭhāsi katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 96.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha vicari 'haṃ tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā ti lābhe ca sakkāre ca ussukā yuttapayuttā hutvā tena tena bāhusaccadhammakathādinā lābhuppādaḥhetunā vicariṃ ahaṃ. Riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ ti jhānavipassanāmaggaṇipattipattim atthaṃ jahitvā chadditvā. Hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi

¹ santi, cd.

² pāpuṇi, cd.

³ paṭipatti, cd.

'haṇ ti catupaccayasāṅkhātāāmisabbhāvato nihīnaṃ lāma-
kaṃ atthaṃ ayonisopariyesanā pariseviṃ ahaṃ. Kile-
sānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā ti mānamadatanhādīnaṃ kile-
sānaṃ vasaṃ upagantvā sāmāññatthaṃ¹ samanākie-
caṃ nirajji na jānim ahaṃ.

Nisinnāya vihārake ti mama vasanakaovarake
nisinnāya ahu saṃvego. Kathaṇ ti ce āha um mag-
gapatīpann' amhī ti. Tattha ummaggapatīpann'
amhī ti yāvad eva anupādāya parinibbāṇatthaṃ idaṃ
sāsanaṃ tattha sāsane pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ amana-
sikaṇṭi tassa ummaggapatīpannā amhī ti. Taṇhāya
vasaṃ āgatā ti paccayuppādanatanhāya vasaṃ upa-
gatā.

Appakaṃ jīvitam mayhaṃ ti paricchinnakālā
jivito bahūpaddavato ca mama jīvitam appakaṃ parittam
lahukaṃ. Jarā vyādhi ca maddatī ti taṇ ca
samantato apatitvā nipphento pabbatā viya jarā ca
vyādhi ca maddati nimmathati. Mādde ti ca pāṭho.
Jarāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo ti ayaṃ kāyo bhijjati jarā-
yaṃ.² Yasmā tassa ekamsiko bhedo tasmā na me kālo
pamajjitum ayaṃ kālo atthakkaṇavajjito, navamo
khaṇo so pamajjitum na yutto ti. Tassāhu saṃvego ti
yojanā.

Yathābhūtaṃ avekkhantī ti evaṃ jātasamvego
vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā aniccādimanasikārena yathābhū-
taṃ avekkhantī. Kiṃ avekkhantī ti āha. Khandhā-
naṃ udayabbayaṃ ti avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo
ti ādinā samapaññāsabbhedam pañcannaṃ upādānakkhan-
dhānaṃ uppādanīrodhaṇ ca udayabbayānupassanāya avek-
khantī vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapatīpātiyā sabbaso
kilesehi ca vimuñcitvā uttṭhāsi ubhato upaṭṭhānena
maggena bhavattayato pi vuṭṭhitā ahoṣiṃ. Sesam vutta-
nayaṃ eva.

Mittākāliyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ sāmāññattam, cd.

² jarā, cd.

XLIV.

Agārasmiṃ¹ vasaṇtī ti ādikā Pakulāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare Ānandassa² rañño dhītā hutvā nibbattā satthu vemātikabhaginī Nandā ti nāmena. Sā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthhāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṇiṃ dibbacakkhukānaṃ³ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā ussāhadevatā adhikāraṃ kammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ⁴ patthenti paṇidhānaṃ akāsi. Sā tattha yāvajīvaṃ bahum ulāraṃ kusalaṃ kammaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī Kassapassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā paribbājakaṃ pabbajjānaṃ pabbajitvā ekacāriniṃ vicarantī ekadivasam telabhikkhāya āhiṇḍitvā telaṃ labhitvā tena telena satthu cetiye sabbarattiṃ dīpaṇḍijānaṃ akāsi. Sā tato cutā Tāvātīmse nibbattitvā suvisuddhadibbacakkhukā hutvā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ devesu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattīyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Pakulā 'ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ patvā satthu Jetavanaṇaṭṭiggaṇe paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabbhāge aññatarassa khīṇāsavatttherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā saṃjātasamvegā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ ṭhapetvā ghaṭenti vāyamaṇtī nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Hitāya sabbasattānaṃ sukhāya vadantaṃ varo
atthāya purisajāṇṇo paṭipanno sadevake. 2.
Yasaggappatto sirimā kittivaṇṇagato jino
pūjito sabbalokassa disā sabbā suvissuto. 3.
Uttinṇavicikiccho so vitivattakathaṃkatho
sampunṇamanasaṅkappo⁵ patto sambodhiṃ uttamaṃ. 4.
Anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā naruttamo
anakkhātā ca akkhāsi asaṇḍātā ca saṇḍani. 5.

¹ agārasmā, cd. ² Ānanassa, cd. ³ cakkhukānaṃ, cd.

⁴ ṭhānantaṃ, cd.

⁵ sampannam°, P.

Maggaññū ca maggavidū maggakkhāyī narāsabho
 maggassa kusalo ¹ satthā sārathinaṃ varuttamo. 6.
 Tada mahākāruṇiko ² dhammaṃ desesi nāyako
 nimugge kāmapaṅkamhi ³ samuddharati paṇino. 7.
 Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ jātā khattiyanandanā
 surūpā sadhanā cāpi dayitā ca sirīmatī. 8.
 Ānandassa mahārañño dhītā paramasobhaṇā
 vemātā bhaginī cāpi Padumuttaranāmino. 9.
 Rājakaññāhi sahita sabbābharanabhūsitā
 upāgama ⁴ Mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadeśanaṃ. 10.
 Tada hi so lokagaru bhikkhuṇiṃ dibbacakkhukim ⁵
 kittayaṃ parisāmajje aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi taṃ. ⁶ 11.
 Sunitvā taṃ ahaṃ haṭṭhā dānaṃ datvāna satthuno ⁷
 pūjetvāna ca sambuddhaṃ dibbacakkhuṃ apatthayaṃ. 12.
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā Nande lacchasi patthitaṃ
 padīpadhammadānānaṃ ⁸ phalaṃ etaṃ yathiechitaṃ. ⁹ 13.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 14.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Pakulā ¹⁰ nāma nāmena hessasi ¹¹ satthu sāvika. 15.
 Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇiḥ' ahaṃ. 16.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 17.
 Paribbājikini āsiṃ tadāhaṃ ekacārini
 bhikkhāya vicarivāna alabhiṃ telamattakaṃ. ¹² 18.
 Tena dipaṃ padīpetvā upaṭṭhiṃ sabbasaṃvarim
 cetiyaṃ dvipadaggassa vipasannena cetasa. 19.
 Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇichi 'haṃ. 20.

¹ maggakusalo, P.² mahākāruṇiko satthā, A.³ nimuggaṃ mohapaṅko, P.⁴ uppagamma, P.⁵ cakkhukī, P.⁶ ṭhapesi 'haṃ, P.⁷ 'bhinanditvāna satthuno, A.⁸ odānena, P.etaṃ sunicchitaṃ, A. ¹⁰ Sakulā, A. ¹¹ hessati, A.¹² tena mattakaṃ, B.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa pākasa¹
 samjalanti² mahādīpā tattha tattha gatāya me. 21.
 Tirokuḍḍaṃ³ tiroselam samatiggayha pabbataṃ
 passāma⁴ ahaṃ yad icchāmi, dīpadānassa⁵ idaṃ phalaṃ. 22.
 Visuddhadassanā⁶ homi yasaṃ pajalāma⁷ ahaṃ
 saddhā paññāvatī⁸ c'eva, dīpadānassa⁹ idaṃ phalaṃ. 23.
 Pacchime ca bhava¹⁰ 'dānījātā vippakule ahaṃ
 pahūtadhanadhaññaṃhi mudite rājapūjite. 24.
 Ahaṃ sabbaṅgasampannā sabbābharaṇabhūsitā
 purappaveśe¹¹ sugataṃ vātapāne tthitā ahaṃ. 25.
 Disvā jalantaṃ yasaṃ devamanussasakkataṃ
 anuvyañjanasampannaṃ lakkhaṇehi vibhūsitam. 26.
 Udaggacittā sumanā pabbajjāma samarocayim
 naciren¹² eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 27.
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dībbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 28.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dībbacakkhuma visodhitam
 khepetvā āsava sabbe visuddhāsim sunimmalā. 29.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 30.
 Yassa¹³ atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attitho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 31.
 Tato mahākāruṇiko etadagge tthapesi maṃ
 "dībbacakkhukāma¹⁴ aggā Pakulā¹⁵" ti naruttamo. 32.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsana
 ti. 33.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā katādbikāratāya dībbacakkhuññaṃ
 cīṇṇavasī ahosi. Tena taṃ satthā dībbacakkhukāma¹⁶
 bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne tthapesi. Sā attano paṭipattiṃ
 paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

¹ vāhasā, A. B. ² saṃsaranti, P. ; sañcaranti, B.

³ tirokuṭṭaṃ, A. ⁴ balam, A.

⁵ visuddhanayana, A. ⁶ paññāsati, P.

⁷ muditā rājapūjitā, P. ⁸ purampaveśa, P.

⁹ cakkhukāma, P. ¹⁰ Sakulā, A. B.

¹¹ cakkhukāma, cd.

Agārasmim vasantī 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno
addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānapadam accutaṃ. 97.
Sāhaṃ puttaṃ ca dhitaṃ ca dhanadhaññaṃ ca chaḍḍiya
kese chedāpayitvāna pabbajī anagāriyaṃ. 98.
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santi bhāventī maggaṃ añjasam
pahāsi rāgadosaṃ ca tadekaṭṭhe ca āsave. 99.
Bhikkhunī upasampajja pubbaḍḍitaṃ anussariṃ
dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ vimalaṃ sādhu bhāvitaṃ. 100.
Saṅkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine
pahāya āsave sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 101.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha agārasmim vasantī
'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno ti ahaṃ
pubbe agāramajjhe vasamānā aññatarassa bhinnakilesassa
bhikkhuno santike catusaccagabbhaṃ¹ dhammakathaṃ
suvā. Addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbā-
napadam accutaṃ ti rāgarajādinaṃ abhāvena vira-
jaṃ vānato nikkhantattā nibbānaṃ maccunābhāvato adhi-
gatānaṃ accutahetukāya ca nibbānaṃ accutaṃ padan ti ca
laddhanāmasaṅkhātadhammaṃ sahasanayapatimaṇḍitena
dassanasāṅkhātena dhammacakkhunā addasaṃ passim.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ vuttappakārena sotāpannā homi.
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santi ti ahaṃ sikkhamānā
vasamānā pabbajitvā vasse aparipuṇṇe evaṃ bhāventī
maggaṃ añjasaṃ ti majjhimapaṭipattibhāvato añja-
saṃ uparimaggam uppādentī. Tadekaṭṭhe ca² āsave
ti rāgadosehi sahaḥajekatthe pahānekatthe ca tatiyamagga-
majjhe āsave pahāsi samucchindi.³

Bhikkhunī upasampajjā ti vasse paripuṇṇe
upasampajjitvā bhikkhunī hutvā. Vimalaṃ ti avijjādihi
upakkilesehi vimuttatāya vigatamalaṃ sakkacca-d-eva
mama bhāsitaṃ. Sādhū ti vā buddhādīhi bhāvitaṃ
uppāditam dibbacakkhum visodhitaṃ ti sam-
bandho. Saṅkhāre ti tebhūmakasaṅkhāre. Parato
ti anattato. Hetujāte⁴ ti paccuppanne. Palokine

¹ catusaccam g^o, cd.

² ca om. cd.

³ samucchin ti, cd.

⁴ hetujāto, cd.

ti paluġġanasabhāve pabhaṅgurena paññācakkhunā disvā. Pahāsi āsave sabbe ti aggamaggena avasiṭṭhe sabbe pi āsave pajahiṃ khepesin ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Pakulāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XLV.

Dasa putte vijāyitvā ti ādikā Soṇāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ^{*} ekaṃ bhikkhuṇiṃ āraddhaviriyānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ thānantaraṃ patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā, tato cutā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulaṃ gatā dasa puttadhitaro labhivā Bahuputtikā ti paññāyittha. Sā sāmike pabbajite puttadhitaro gharāvāse patiṭṭhāpetvā sabbaṃ dhanam puttānaṃ vissajjetvā adāsi, na kiñci attano ṭhapesi. Taṃ puttā ca puttabhariyā ca katipāhaṃ eva upaṭṭhahitvā paribhavaṃ akaṃsu. “Kiṃ mayhaṃ imehi paribhavāya ghare vasantiyā” ti bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo pabbajesuṃ. Sā laddhūpasampadā “ahaṃ mahallikakāle pabbajitvā appamattāya bhavitabban” ti bhikkhunīnaṃ vatta-paṭivattaṃ karontī “sabbarattim samaṇadhammaṃ karisāmi” ti heṭṭhā pāsāde ekaṃ thambhaṃ hatthena gahe tvā taṃ avijjamānā samaṇadhammaṃ karontī caṅkamamānā pi “andhakāre ṭhāne rukkhādisu yattha tatthaci me sīsaṃ paṭihaññeyyā” ti rukkhaṃ hatthena gahe tvā taṃ avijjamānā ‘va samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tato paṭṭhāya sā āraddhaviriyatāya pākāṭā ahosi. Satthā tassā nānapari-

^{*} satthārā, cd.

pākaṃ disvā gandhakūṭiyaṃ nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā
sammukhe nisinno viya attānaṃ dassetvā :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ dhammaṃ uttamaṃ
ekāhaṃ jīvaṃ seyyo passato dhammaṃ uttamaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadā ¹ setṭhikule jātā sukhitā pūjitā piyā ²
upetvā ³ taṃ munivaraṃ assosiṃ madhuraṃ vacaṃ. 2.
Āraddhaviriyān' aggaṃ vaṇṇentaṃ bhikkhuniṃ jinaṃ
taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā kāraṃ katvāna satthuno 3.
Abhivādiya sambuddhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ ⁴ patthayaṃ tadā.
Anumodi mahāvīro "sijjhataṃ paṇidhī tava." ⁵ 4.
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 5.
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
Sonā ti nāma nāmena hessasi ⁶ satthu sāvika. 6.
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
mettacittā paricaraṃ paccayehi vināyakam. 7.
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 8.
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā setṭhikule ahaṃ
Sāvattiyaṃ puravare iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 9.
Yadā ca yobbanappattā gantvā patikulam ahaṃ
dasa puttāni ajanim surūpāni visesato 10.
Sukhedhitā ⁷ ca te sabbe jananettamanoharā
amittānaṃ pi rucitā mama pag eva te piyā ⁸ 11.
Tato mayhaṃ akāmāya dasaputtapurakkhato
pabbajittha sa me satthā devadevassa sāsane. 12.

¹ tadāhaṃ, P. ² dassitā siyā, P. ³ ṭhapetvā, P.

⁴ ṭhānaṃ taṃ, A. ⁵ paṇidhihi ca, P.

⁶ hessati, A. ⁷ sukhe ṭhitā, P. ⁸ te siyā, P.

Tad ekikā vicintesiṃ : jīvitenaḷam atthu me
 jināya¹ patiputtehi² vuddhāya ca varākiyā.³ 13.
 Ahaṃ pi tattha gacchissaṃ sampatto⁴ yattha me pati⁵
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 14.
 Tato ca maṃ⁶ bhikkhuniyo ekaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye
 vihāya gacchum⁷ ovādaṃ “ tāpehi udakaṃ ” iti. 15.
 Tadā udakaṃ āhitvā okiritvāna kumbhiyā
 cūle ṭhapetvā āsinā⁸ tato cittaṃ samādahim.⁹ 16.
 Khandhe aniccato disvā dukkhato ca anattato
 chetvāna¹⁰ āsave sabbe arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 17.
 Tadāgantvā bhikkhuniyo uṇhodakaṃ apucchisum¹¹
 tejodhātum adhiṭṭhāya khippaṃ santāpayim¹² jaḷaṃ. 18.
 Vimhitā tā jinavaraṃ etam atthaṃ abhāvayum¹³
 taṃ sutvā mudito nātho imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha : 19
 “ Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve kusīto hīnaviriyo
 ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo viriyam ārabhato daḷhaṃ. ” 20.
 Ārādhito mahāvīro mama suppaṭipattiyā¹⁴
 āraddhaviriyān’ aggaṃ mahāpaṇṇo mahāmuni. 21.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 22.

Atha naṃ bhagavā bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā ṭhānantare
 ṭhapento āraddhaviriyānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadi-
 vasaṃ attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Dasa putte vijāyitvā asmiṃ rūpasamussaye
 tato ’haṃ dubbalā jinṇā¹⁵ bhikkhunim upasaṃkamim. 102.
 Sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo
 tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna kese chetvāna¹⁶ pabbajim. 103.

¹ jināya, MSS.

² patiputtehi, P.

³ buddhāya ca parākiyā, P.

⁴ passuto, B.

⁵ sattha me sati, P.

⁶ mama, P.

⁷ gacche, P.

⁸ asinā, P.

⁹ pasādayim, P. ; samādayi, P.

¹⁰ khepetvā, A. B.

¹¹ dakasamucchisum, P.

¹² santāpayim, A.

¹³ pasāvayum, P.

¹⁴ mama sūpapavattiyā, P.

¹⁵ ciṇṇā, ed.

¹⁶ hitvāna, ed.

Tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhu visodhitam.
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. 104.
Animittam ca bhāvēmi ekaggā susamāhitā
anantarāvimokkhāsim anupādāya nibbutā.¹ 105.
Pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā
tṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhi n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. 106.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha rūpasamussāye ti rūpasāṅkhāte samussāye. Ayam rūpasaddo cakkhum ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan ti ādisu rūpāyatane āgato. Yam kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam ti ādisu rūpakkhandhe piyarūpe sātārūpe rajjati ti ādisu sabhāve bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti ādisu kasināyatane rūpi rūpāni passati ti ādisu rūpajjhāne aṭṭhiñ ca paṭicecchārūpaṃ ca paṭicca cammam ca paṭicca mamsam ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpaṃ tveva saṅkham gacchati ti ādisu rūpakāye idhāpi rūpakāyo 'va datṭhabbo. Samudayasaddo pi aṭṭhinam sarirassa pariyāyo satan ti samudayo ti ādisu aṭṭhipariyāye āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussāyan ti ādisu sarire idhāpi sarīro² eva datṭhabbo. Tena vuttam rūpasamussāye ti rūpasāṅkhāte samussāye sarire ti attho. Thatvā ti vacanaseso.

Asmiṃ rūpasamussāye ti imasmiṃ rūpasamus-sāye thatvā imam rūpakāyaṃ nissāya dasa putte vijāyitvā ti yojanā. Tato ti tasmā dasaputtavijāyanahetu. Sā hi paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamitvā puttake vijāyanti anukkamena dubbalasarirā jīṇṇā 'va ahoṣim. Tena vuttam: Tato 'ham dubbalā jīṇṇā ti. Tassā tato tassā ti vā tassā santike. Puna vā tassā ti karaṇe sāmivacanam. Tāyā ti attho. Sikkhamānāyā ti tisso pi sikkhā sikkhamānā. Anantarāvimokkhāsin ti aggamaggassa anantarā uppannavimokkhā āsim. Rūpi rūpāni³ passati ti ādayo hi aṭṭha pi vimokkhā⁴ anantaravimokkhā nāma na honti. Maggānantaram anuppattā⁵ ti phalavimokkhā pana samāpattikāle⁶ pavattamānā pi paṭhamamaggānantaram eva

¹ nibbuti, cd.² sarire, cd.³ rūpā rūpāni, cd.⁴ vimokkhānam, cd.⁵ anuppatto, cd.⁶ phalavikkhāpanasamāpattikāle, cd.

samuppattito taṃ upādāya anantaravimokkho nāma. Yathā¹ maggasamādhī anantarikasamādhī ti vuccati. An upādāya nibbutā ti rūpādisu kiñci pi agahetvā kilesaparinibbānena nibbutā āsiṃ. Evaṃ vijjāttayaṃ vibhāvetvā arahattaphalena kūṭaṃ gaṇhiṇi ti udānetvā idāni jarāya cirakālaṃ upaddutā garahitaṃ vigarahanti saba vatthunā tassā samatikkantibhāvaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pañca kkhandhā pariññātā ti osānagāthaṃ āha. Tattha ṭhita vatthuj'anej'amhī ti aṅgānaṃ sithilabhāva-karaṇādinā jammi lāmake jane tuyhaṃ dhi atthu tava dhikāro hotu. N'atthi dāni puna bbhavo ti tasmā tvaṃ mayā atikkantā abhibhūtā sī ti adhippāyo.

Soṇāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XLVI.

Lūnakesī ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthhāraṃ² ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ khippābhiññānaṃ aggatthāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ³ patthetvā yāvajivaṃ puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanus-sesu saṃsaritvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsirañño gehe sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasa-hassāni dasa sīlāni samādāya komārabrahmacariyaṃ caranti saṅghassa ca pana pariveṇaṃ kāretvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ bud-dhuppāde Rājagahe seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā Bhaddā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā mahatā parivārena vaḍḍhamānā vayap-pattā tasmiṃ yeva nagare purohitassa puttāṃ Satthukaṃ nāma coraṃ sahodham gahe tvā rājāṇāya + nagaraguttikena⁵ māretuṃ āghātaṃ⁶ nīyamānaṃ sīhapañjare olokeṇti

¹ yato, cd.

² satthhārā, cd.

³ ṭhānantaraṃ, cd.

⁴ rājāṇāya, cd.

⁵ nagaraguttikānaṃ, cd.

⁶ āghātaṃ, cd.

disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā “sace taṃ labhāmi jivissāmi no ce marissāmi” ti sayane adhomukhā nipajji. Ath’ assā pitā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā ekadhitāya balavasineho sabassalañcam¹ datvā upāyena coraṃ vissajjāpetvā gandhodakena nhāpetvā sabbābharāṇapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ kāretvā pāsādaṃ pesesi. Bhaddā pi paripuṇṇamanorathā atirekālaṅkārena alaṅkaritvā taṃ paricarati. Satthuko katipāhaṃ vītinaṃ metvā tassā ābharāṇesu uppannalobho “Bhadde ahaṃ nagaraguttikena gahitamatto² va corapapāte adhiavatthāya devatāya sac’ ahaṃ jivitaṃ labhāmi tuyhaṃ balikammaṃ upasaṃharissāmi ti patthanaṃ ayāciṃ tasmā balikammaṃ sajjāpehi” ti. Sā “tassa manaṃ pūressāmi” ti balikammaṃ sajjāpetvā sabbābharāṇavibhūsitā sāmikena saddhiṃ ekaṃ yānaṃ abhiruyha “devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi” ti corapapātaṃ abhirūhitaṃ³ āradhā. Satthuko cintesi “sabbesu abhirūhantesu⁴ imissā ābharāṇaṃ gahetaṃ na sakka’ambī” ti parivārajanāṃ tatth’ eva ṭhapetvā taṃ eva balibhājanaṃ gāhāpetvā pabbataṃ abhirūhanto tāya saddhiṃ piyakathaṃ na kathesi. Sā iṅgiten’ eva tassādhīpāyaṃ aññāsi. Satthuko “Bhadde tava uttarisāṭakaṃ omuñcitvā kāyārūḥapasādhanaṃ bhaṇḍikaṃ karohī” ti. Sā pi “mayhaṃ ko aparādhho” ti. “Kiṃ bāle balikammatthaṃ + āgato ti saññaṃ karosi?” Balikammāpadesena pana tava ābharāṇaṃ gahetaṃ āgato’ ti. “Kassa pana ayya pasādhanaṃ kassa⁵ ahan” ti. “Nāhaṃ etaṃ vibhāgaṃ jānāmi⁶” ti. “Hotu ayya, ekaṃ pana me adhippāyaṃ pūrehi, alaṅkataniyāmena āliṅgitaṃ dehi” ti. So “sādhū” ti sampaticchi. Sā tena sampaticchitabhāvaṃ űatvā purato āliṅgitvā pacchato āliṅganti viya pabbatapapāte pātesi. So patitvā cunṇavicunṇaṃ ahosi. Tāya kataṃ acchariyaṃ disvā pabbate adhiavatthā devatā kosallaṃ vibhāventi imā gāthā abhāsi :

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇa.

¹ olañcam, cd.

² abhiruyhituṃ, cd.

³ abhiruyhantesu, cd.

⁴ balikammaṃ, cd.

⁵ kissa, cd.

⁶ jānāmi, cd. om. ti.

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
itthī pi paṇḍitā hoti muhuttam api cintaye ti.

Tato Bhaddā cintesi: “Na sakkā mayā iminā niyāmena
gehaṃ gantum, ito gantvā ekaṃ pabbajjaṃ pabbajissāmi”
ti nigaṇṭhārāmaṃ gantvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjaṃ yāci. Atha
naṃ te āhaṃsu: “Kena niyāmena pabbajjā hotū” ti? “Yaṃ
tumbhākaṃ pabbajjāya uṭṭamaṃ tad eva karoṭhā” ti. Te
“sādhū” ti tassa tālatṭhinā kese luṇcitvā pabbājesuṃ. Puna
kesā vaḍḍhantā kuṇḍalavattā¹ hutvā vaḍḍhesuṃ. Tato
paṭṭhāya sā Kuṇḍalakesā nāma jātā. Sā tattha uggahe-
tabbaṃ samayaṃ vādamaggañ ca uggaheṭvā “ettakaṃ
nāma ime jānanti, ito uttarim viseso n’atthī” ti ñatvā tato
apakkamitvā yattha yattha paṇḍitā atthi tattha tattha
gantvā tesam jānanaśippaṃ uggaheṭvā attanā saddhiṃ
kathetuṃ samatthaṃ adisvā yaṃ yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ
vā pavisati tassa dvāre vālikarāsim katvā tasmim² jambu-
sākhaṃ ṭhapetvā “yo mama vādaṃ āropetuṃ sakkoti so
imaṃ sākhaṃ maddatū” ti samipe ṭhitadārakānaṃ saññaṃ
datvā vasaṇatṭhānaṃ gacchati. Sattāhaṃ pi jambusākhaṃ
tath’ eva ṭhitāya taṃ gahetvā pakkamati.

Tena ca samayena amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā
pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena Sāvattthim upanī-
sāya Jetavane viharati. Kuṇḍalakesā pi vuttanayena
gāmanigamarājadhānisu vicaranti Sāvattthim patvā nagara-
dvāre vālikarāsimhi jambusākhaṃ ṭhapetvā dārakānaṃ
saññaṃ datvā Sāvattthim pāvisi.

Ath’ āyasmā dhammasenāpati ekako ’va nagaraṃ pavi-
santo taṃ sākhaṃ disvā taṃ dametukāmo dārake pucchi:
“Kasmāyaṃ sākha³ evaṃ ṭhapitā” ti? Dārakā taṃ
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Thero: “yadi evaṃ, imaṃ sākhaṃ
maddathā” ti āha. Dārakā taṃ maddiṃsu. Kuṇḍalakesā
katabhattakiccā nagarato nikkhamanti taṃ sākhaṃ mad-
ditāṃ disvā “ken’ idaṃ madditau” ti pucchitvā, therena
maddāpitabhāvaṃ ñatvā “apakkhiko vādo na sobhati” ti
Sāvattthim pavisitvā vīthito vīthim vicaranti “passeyyātha

¹ kundalāvattā, cd.² tassa, cd.³ sakhaṃ, cd.

samaṇehi Sākyaputtiyehehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ vādan" ti ugghosetvā mahājanaparivutā¹ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisinnaṃ dhammasenāpatiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ ʒhitā "kiṃ tumhehi mama jambusākhā maddāpitā" ti āha? "Āma mayā maddāpitā" ti. "Evaṃ sante tumhehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ vādo hotū" ti. "Hotu bhadde." "Kassa pucchā kassa vissajjanā" ti? "Pucchā nāma amhākaṃ pattā, tvaṃ yaṃ attanā jānanakaṃ pucchā" ti. Sā sabbam eva attanā jānanavādaṃ pucchi. Thero sabbam vissajjesi. Sā uparipucchitabbam ajānantī tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha naṃ thero āha: "Tayā bahum pucchitaṃ, ahaṃ pi taṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmi" ti. "Pucchatha bhante" ti. Thero "ekaṃ nāma kin" ti imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi. Kuṇḍalakesā n'eva antaṃ na koṭiṃ passantī andhakāraṃ pavitṭhā viya hutvā "na jānāmi bhante" ti āha. "Tvaṃ ettakaṃ pi ajānantī aññaṃ kiṃ jānissasi" ti vatvā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā therassa pādesu patitvā "bhante tumhe saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" ti āha. "Mā maṃ tvaṃ Bhadda saraṇaṃ gaccha, sadevake loke aggapuggalaṃ bhagavantaṃ eva saraṇaṃ gacchā" ti. "Evaṃ karissāmi bhante" ti. Sā sāyaṇhasamaye dhammadesanavelāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Satthā tassā nānaparipākam űatvā:

Sahassaṃ api ce gāthā anattapadasaṃhitā
ekaṃ gāthapaḍaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammatī ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā ʒhitā 'va saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.

Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.

Upetvā taṃ Mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ

tato jātapaśādāhaṃ upesiṃ ¹ saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Tādā mahākāruṇiko Padumuttaraṇāmako ²
 khippābhiññānamaggante ³ t̥hapesi bhikkhuṇiṃ subhaṃ. 4.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā dānaṃ datvā mahesino
 nipacca sīrasā ⁴ pāde taṃ t̥hānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. 5.
 Anumodi mahāvīro Bhaddo yaṇ te 'bhipatthitaṃ ⁵
 samijjhissasi ⁶ taṃ sabbaṃ sukhinī hohi nibbutā. 6.
 Satasahasso ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā ti hessasi ⁷ satthu sāvika. 8.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agāñchi 'haṃ. 9.
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ ⁸ tato ca Tusitaṃ gatā
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ gatā. 10.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammaṣṣa vāhasā
 tattha tatth'eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 11.
 Tato cutā manussesu rājūnaṃ cakkavattiṇaṃ
 maṇḍalināṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 12.
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna ⁹ deveṣu mānuṣeṣu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekaḥkappeṣu saṃsariṃ. 13.
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 14.
 Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsīrājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 15.
 Tassa dhītā catutthāsiṃ Bhikkhadāyī ¹⁰ ti vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ. ¹¹ 16.
 Anujāni ¹² na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ ¹³
 vīsaṃ ¹⁴ vassasahasāni vicariṃha atanditā 17.
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ ¹⁵ rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 18.

¹ upemi, P. ² °nāyako, A. ³ khippābhiññāya, P.

⁴ sīrasā, MSS. ⁵ yaṇ te si p°, P. ⁶ samijjhissati, A.

⁷ hessati, MSS. ⁸ Yāmamaggaṃ, A. ⁹ anubhutvāna, P.

¹⁰ Bhikkhudāyī, A. ¹¹ mama rocayī, P.

¹² anujānāmi, P. ¹³ agāre tadā mayaṃ, P.

¹⁴ vīsa, A. ¹⁵ komārabrahmacariyā, P.

Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā ¹
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā 19.
 Kkemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārū ahan tadā ²
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 20.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 21.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribbajapuruttame
 jātā seṭṭhikule phīte yadāhaṃ yobbane ṭhitā 22.
 Coraṃ vadhatthaṃ nīyantaṃ disvā rattā taḥim ahaṃ
 pitā me taṃ sahasseṇa ³ mocayitvā vadhā tato 23.
 Adāsi tassa maṃ tato veditvāna manam mama
 tassāhaṃ āsi vissatthā ⁴ atīva dayitā ⁵ hitā. 24.
 So me bhūsanalobhena balimajjhāsaya ⁶ diso
 corapapātaṃ netvāna pabbataṃ cetayī ⁷ vadhaṃ. 25.
 Tadāhaṃ paṇamitvāna ⁸ Sattukaṃ ⁹ sukatañjali
 rakkhanti attano paṇaṃ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 26.
 Idaṃ suvaṇṇakeyūram muttāveluriyā bahū
 sabbaṃ varassu ¹⁰ bhaddan te mañcadāsī ¹¹ ti sāvaya. ¹² 27.
 Oropayassu kalyāṇi mā bālhaṃ paridevayī ¹³
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi ahantvā ¹⁴ dhanam ābhatam. 28.
 Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi aññaṃ piyataṃ tayā. ¹⁵ 29.
 Ehi taṃ upagūhissaṃ ¹⁶ katvāna taṃ padakkhiṇaṃ
 na ca dāni puno atthi ¹⁷ mama tuyhaṃ ca saṅgamo. 30.
 Na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā. 31.
 Na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti lahuṃ atthavicintikā. ¹⁸ 32.

¹ Bhikkhudāyikā. ² ayan tadā, P. ³ sahassehi, P.

⁴ vissatthā, A. P.

⁵ dassitā, P.

⁶ balipaccāharaṃ, B.; balimajjhāsārā, P.

⁷ cetasi, P.

⁸ panam°, P.

⁹ Sattukaṃ, A.

¹⁰ sādassa, B.; varasu, P.

¹¹ mañcadāsīti, P.

¹² sāvassa, P.

¹³ bahuṃ pari°, P.; paridevasi, A.

¹⁴ ahaṃ tvā, P.

¹⁵ tassa, P.

¹⁶ upagayhissaṃ, P.

¹⁷ dāni punapatti, P.

¹⁸ °vicintitā, P.

Lahuñ ca vata khippañ ca nikatthe¹ samacetayim²
 migam punñāyaten' eva³ tadāham Satthukam vadhim. 33.
 Yo ce⁴ uppatitam⁵ attham na khippam anubujjhati
 so haññate mandamati coro'va girigabbhare. 34.
 Yo ce⁶ uppatitam attham khippam eva nibodhati⁷
 muceate sattusambādā⁸ tadāham Satthukā⁹ yathā. 35.
 Tadāham pātayitvāna giriduggamhi Satthukam¹⁰
 santikam setavatthānam upetvā pabbajim aham. 36.
 Saṇḍāsena ca kese me¹¹ luñcitvā sabbaso tadā
 pabbajitvāna samayam ācikkhimsu nirantaram. 37.
 Tato tam uggahetvāham nisīditvāna ekikā
 samayam tam vicintesi¹² suvānā mānusa¹³ karaṃ. 38.
 Chinnam gayha¹⁴ samīpe me pātayitvā apakkami
 disvā nimittam alabhim attham tam puḷavākulam.¹⁵ 39.
 Tato utthāya¹⁶ samvigga apucchim sahadhammike
 te avocum "vijānanti tam attham Sakyabhikkhavo." 40.
 Sāham tam attham pucchissam upetvā buddhasāvake
 te mam ādāya¹⁷ gacchimsu buddhasetthassa santikam.¹⁸ 41.
 So me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo
 asubhāniccadukkhā ti anattā ti ca nāyako. 42.
 Tassa dhammam sunitvāham dhammacakkhum¹⁹ viso-
 dhayim
 tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajjam upasampadam. 43.
 Āyācito tadā āha²⁰ "ehi Bhadde" ti nāyako
 tadāham upasampannā parittam toyam addasam. 44.
 Pādapakkhālanenāham²¹ ñatvā saṇḍayabbayam
 tathā sabbe pi saṃkhāre īdisam²² cintayim tadā. 45.

¹ nikante, P.² samacetasi, P.³ migamuñṇā yathā evaṃ, A. P.⁴ Yo ca, P.⁵ upattitam, P.⁶ yo ca, P.⁷ nibodhayi, P.⁸ satthuso, P.⁹ Sattukā, A.¹⁰ Sattukam, A.¹¹ kesam me, P.¹² vicintemi, P.¹³ mānussaṃ, P.¹⁴ Chinnagayham, B. P.¹⁵ hitthan tam mutthivālukaṃ, P.¹⁶ tato—m—utthāya, P.¹⁷ te samādāya, P.¹⁸ santike, P.¹⁹ dibbacakkhum, P.²⁰ tadā aham, P.²¹ pādapakkhālitenāham, P.²² itisaṃ, P.

Tato cittaṃ vimucci me anupādāya sabbaso
 khippābhiññānamaggaṃ me tadā paññāpayi jino.¹ 46.
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi² satthu sāsana-kārikā. 47.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi² dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsīṃ³ sunimmalā. 48.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 49.
 Yass' attāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anupatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 50.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca
 ñāṇaṃ me vipulaṃ⁴ suddhaṃ buddhasettḥassa sāsane.⁵ 51.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 52.

Arāhattaṃ pana patvā tāvad eva pabbajjaṃ yāci.
 Satthā tassā pabbajjaṃ anujāni. Sā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ
 gantvāna pabbajitvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vītina-
 mentī attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Lūnakesi paṇkadharī ekasāti⁶ pure cari
 avajje vajjamatinī vajje cāvajjadassini. 107.
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkha-
 taṃ. 108.

Nihacca jānuṃ⁷ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ
 ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā. 109.
 Cinnā⁸ Aṅgā ca Magadhā Vajji Kāsī ca Kosalā
 anañā paṇṇāsavassāni⁹ ratthapiṇḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. 110.
 Puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ¹⁰ bahūṃ sappañño vatāyaṃ upāsako
 yo Bhaddāya cīvaram adāsi vippamuttāya sabbagandhehi
 ti. 111.

¹ khibbābh°, A.; °ābhiññāyamaggaṃ te tadā viññāpayi, P.

²—² om. A.

³ visuddhāpi, P.

⁴ vimalaṃ, A.

⁵ vāhasā, P.

⁶ ekasāti, ed.

⁷ jānuṃ, ed.

⁸ cinnā, ed.

⁹ paṇṇāpav°, ed.

¹⁰ vata passaviṃ, ed. m.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha lūnakesī ti lūnā luñcitā kesā mayhan ti lūnakesī. Nigaṇṭhesu pabbajitā¹ latṭhinā luñcitakesā, taṃ sandhāya vadati. paṇkadharī ti² dantaḷṭṭhassa akhādanena dantesu malapaṇkadhāraṇato paṇkadharī. Ekasāṭṭī ti nigaṇṭhacārittavasena³ ekasāṭakā. Pure carin ti nigaṇṭhī hutvā evaṃ vicari. Avajje vajjamatinī ti nhānuchādanadantaḷṭṭhakhādanādi⁴ anavajje sāvajjasāññā. Vajje cāvajjadassinī ti mānamakkhapalāsavipallāsādi⁵ sāvajje anavajjaditṭhī.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti attano divāvihāraṭṭhānato nikkhamitvā. Ayaṃ hi majjhantikavelāyaṃ therena sahaḡatā tassa paṇhassa visajjanena dhamma-desanāya ca niha⁶ tamānadappā⁷ pasannamānasā hutvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṇkamtukāmā⁸ 'va attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā divāṭṭhāne nisiditvā sāyaṇhasamaye satthu santikaṃ upasaṇkamtivā. Nihacca⁹ jānuṃ vanditvā ti jānudvayaṃ¹⁰ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā paṭiṭṭhapetvā paṇcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā. Sammukhā paṇjali¹¹ ahan ti satthu sammukhā dasanakhasa-modhānasamujjalāṃ aṇjaliṃ akāsi.

Ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā ti yaṃ maṃ bhagavā arahattaṃ pa¹² tvā pabbajjaṇi ca upasampadaṇi ca yācitvā ṭṭhitāṃ "ehi Bhadde bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhuniṇaṃ santike pabbajjaṃ upasampajjassū" ti avaca, āṇāpesi. Sā satthu āṇā mayhaṃ upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā āsi aho¹³ si.

Ciṇṇā ti ādikā dve gāthā aṇṇavyākaraṇagāthā. Tattha ciṇṇā Aṅgā ca Magadhā ti ye ime Aṅgā Magadhā ca Vajji ca Kāsi ca Kosalā ca janapadā pubbesaraṇāya mayā raṭṭhapinḡaṃ bhuṇjantiyā ciṇṇā caritā, tesu yeva satthārā samāgamato paṭṭhāya anaṇṇā¹⁴ niddosā apagata¹⁵ kilesā hutvā paṇṇāsa samvaccharāni raṭṭha-

¹ pabbajjiyatā, cd.

² paṇkadharin ti, cd.

³ cārita°, cd.

⁴ nhan°, cd.

⁵ °dabbā, cd.

⁶ nihajacca, cd.

⁷ °tvābhi jānu°, cd.

⁸ aṇjali, cd.

⁹ aṇaṇā, cd.



piṇḍaṃ abhūñji 'haṃ. Yena atha pasannamānasena upāsakena attano cīvaraṃ dinnam tassa puññavisesakittanamukhena aññaṃ vyākaraṇṭi.

Puññaṃ vata pasaviṃ¹ bahun ti osānagāthaṃ āha, sā suviññeyyā² eva.

Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLVII.

Naṅgalehi kaṣaṃ khettaṇ ti ādikā Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ hi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kālo Haṃsavatūnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhunim vinayadharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā yāvajivaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaraṇṭi Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahe tvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ acari, bhikkhusaṅghassa pariveṇaṃ akāsi. Sā devaloke nibbattā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhigehe nibbattitvā vayappattā attano gehe ekena kammakārena saddhim kilesasanthavaṃ akāsi. Taṃ mātāpitāro samajātikassa kumārassa dātum divasaṃ gaṇhāpesuṃ.³ Taṃ ñatvā sā hatthisāraṃ⁴ gahe tvā tena katasanthavena purisena saddhim aggaḍvārena nikkhamitvā ekasmiṃ gāmake vasaṇṭi gabbhinī aho si. Sā paripuñṇe gabbhe “kiṃ idha anāthavāse na, kulagehe gacchāma sāmī” ti vatvā, tasmim “ajja gacchāma sve gacchāma” ti kālavikkhepaṃ karonte “nāyaṃ bālo maṃ nessati” ti tasmim bahi gate gehe paṭisāmetabbaṃ paṭisāmetvā “kulagharaṃ gatā ti mayhaṃ sāmikassa kathetā” ti paṭivissakagharavāsīnaṃ ācikkhitvā “ekikā va kulagharaṃ gamissāmī” ti mag-

¹ passavi, cd. ² suviññeyyam, cd. ³ gaṇhāpesuṃ, cd.

⁴ hatthasāraṃ, cd., and Jāt. i. 114.

gam paṭipajji. So āgantvā gehe taṃ apassanto paṭivisake pucchitvā “ kulagharaṃ gatā ” ti sutvā “ maṃ nissāya kuladhītā anāthā jātā ” ti padānupadaṃ gantvā sampāpunī. Tassā antarāmagge eva gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ahosi. Sā pasūtakālato paṭṭhāya paṭippassaddhā gamāṃ anuyuttā sāmikaṃ gahe tvā nivatti. Dutiyavāraṃ pi gabbhinī ahosī ti ādi sabbāṃ purimaṇayen’ eva veditabbāṃ. Ayaṃ pana viseso: Yādā tassā antarāmagge kammajavātā calimsu tadā mahāakālamegho udapādi, samantato vijjulatāhi ādittāṃ viya meghadhanitehi bhijjamānaṃ viya dhārānipātanirantaraṃ nabhaṃ ahosi. Sā taṃ disvā “ sāmi me anovassakaṃ thānaṃ jānāhi ” ti āha. So ito c’ito ca olokento ekaṃ tiṇasaṃchannaṃ gumbaṃ disvā tattha gantvā hatthagatāya vāsiyā tasmiṃ gumbe daṇḍake chinditukāmo tiṇehi sañchāditavammikāsīsante uṭṭhitarukkhadaṇḍakaṃ chindi. Tāvad eva ca naṃ tato vammikato nikkhamitvā ghoraviso āsiviso daṃsi. So tatth’ eva patitvā kālaṃ akāsi. Sā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanti tassa āgamaṇaṃ olokeṇti dve pi dārake vātavuṭṭhiṃ asahamāne viravante urantare katvā dvīhi jānūkehi dvīhi hatthehi ca bhūmiṃ ¹ uppilītvā yathā thitā ² va rattinā vitināmetvā vibhātāya rattiyā maṃsapesivaṇṇaṃ ekaṃ puttāṃ pilotikācumbātake ³ nipajjāpetvā hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvā itaraṃ “ ehi tāta pitā te ito gato ” ti vatvā sāmikena gatamaggena gacchanti taṃ vammikasaṃīpe ⁴ kālaṃ kataṃ nisinnaṃ disvā “ maṃ nissāya mama sāmiko mato ” ti rodanti paridevanti sakalarattiṃ ⁵ devena vuṭṭhattā jaṇṇukappamāṇaṃ tanuppamāṇaṃ udakaṃ savantiṃ ⁶ antarāmagge nadīṃ ⁷ patvā attano mandabuddhitāya dubbalatāya ca dvīhi dārakehi saddhiṃ udakaṃ otarituṃ avisahanti jeṭṭhaputtaṃ orimatire tha-
petvā itaraṃ ādāya paratīraṃ gantvā sākhaḥhaṅgaṃ attharittvā tattha pilotikācumbātake ⁸ nipajjāpetvā “ itarassa santikaṃ gamissāmi ” ti bālaputtakaṃ pahātuṃ asakkonti punappunaṃ nivattitvā olokayamānā ⁹ nadīṃ otarati.

¹ bhūmi, cd.² pilotikac°, cd.³ vammikaṃ s°, cd.⁴ sakalaratti, cd.⁵ savanti, cd.⁶ nadī, cd.⁷ pilotikac°, cd.⁸ olokiyamānā, cd.

Ath' assā nadimajjhaṃ gatakāle eko seno taṃ dārakaṃ disvā maṃsapesi ti saññāya ākāśato gami. Sā taṃ disvā ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā su sū ti tikkhattuṃ mahāsaddaṃ nicchāresi. Seno dūrabhāvena taṃ anādiyanto kumārakaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppati. Orimatīre thito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā mahāsaddaṃ nicchārayamaṇaṃ¹ disvā maṃ sandhāya vadatī ti saññāya vegena udaye pati. Iti bālaputtako senena, jeṭṭhaputto udakena hato. Sā "eko putto senena gahito, eko udakena vūlho, panthe me pati mato" ti rodanti paridevanti gacchanti Sāvatt'hito āgaman-taṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ disvā pucchi: "Kattha vāsiko sī" ti. "Sāvatt'hivāsiko 'mhi amma" ti. "Sāvatt'hiyaṃ asukavithi-yaṃ asukakulaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ jānāsi² tātā" ti. "Jānāmi amma, taṃ pana mā puccha, aññaṃ pucchā" ti. "Aññaena me payojanaṃ n'atthi, tad eva pucchāmi tātā" ti. "Amma tvam attano ācikkhituṃ na desi.³ Ajja te sabbarattim⁴ devo vassanto diṭṭho" ti. "Diṭṭho me tātā, mayhaṃ eva so sabbarattim vutṭho, taṃ kāranaṃ pacchā kathessāmi; etasmim tava me setṭhigehe pavattim⁵ kathehi" ti. "Amma ajja rattiyaṃ setṭhim ca bhariyañ ca setṭhiputtañ ca tayo pi jane avattharamāne gehe⁶ patite ekacitakāyaṃ jhāpenti,⁷ svāyaṃ⁸ dhūmo paññāyati amma" ti. Sā tasmiṃ khane nivatthavatthaṃ pi patamānaṃ na sañjāni, sokummattakaṃ nāma patvā. Jātarūpen' eva:

Ubho puttā kālaṅkatā, panthe mayhaṃ pati mato
mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ekacitakasmim dayhare ti.

vilapantī paribbhamantī tato paṭṭhāya tassā nivāsana-mattena pi vatthena patitenācārattā⁹ Paṭācārā tveva sam-añña ahoṣi. Taṃ disvā manussā "gaccha ummattike" ti

¹ nicchāriyaṃ, cd. ² taṃ janāti, cd. ³ demi, cd.

⁴ sabbaratti, cd.

⁵ pavatti, cd.

⁶ avattharamānaṃ gehaṃ, cd.

⁷ jhāyanti, cd.

⁸ tvāyaṃ, cd.

⁹ mattena pi vatthena pi vatthena ācarato patitācārattā, cd.

keci kacavaram matthake khipanti, aññe paṃsum okiranti, apare leḍḍū khipanti. Satthā Jetavane mahāparisamajjhe nisiditvā dhammaṃ desento taṃ tathā paribbhamanti¹ disvā ñānaparipākaṇ ca oloketvā yathā viharābhimukhī āgacchati tathā akāsi. Parisā taṃ disvā “imissā ummatikāya ito āgantum² mā datthā” ti āha. Bhagavā “mā naṃ vārayitthā” ti vatvā avidūratthānaṃ āgatakāle “satiṃ³ paṭilabha⁴ bhagini” ti āha. Sā tāvad eva buddhānubhāvena satiṃ⁵ labhitvā nivatthavatthassa patitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ sampatinipajjāya nisīdi. Eko puriso uttarisātakam khipi. Sā taṃ nivāsetvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā “bhante avassayo me hotha. Ekaṃ me puttam seno gaṇhi, eko udakena vūlho, panthe pati mato, mātāpitāro bhātā ca gehena avatthatā matā ekacitakasmim jhāyanti” ti sā sokakāraṇaṃ ācikkhi. Satthā “Paṭācāre mā cintayi, tava avassayo bhavitum samatthass’ eva santi-kam āgatā si. Yathā hi tvaṃ idāni puttādinaṃ maraṇani-mittaṃ assuṇi pavattesi, evaṃ anamatagge saṃsāre puttā-dinaṃ maraṇahetu pavattitaṃ assu catunnaṃ mahāsamud-dānaṃ udakato bahutaran” ti dassento :

Catusu samuddesu jalam parittakam
tato bahum assujalam anappakam
dukkhena phutthassa narassa socato⁶
kimkāraṇā socavasā pamajjasī ti

gātham abhāsi. Evaṃ satthari anamatagga-pariyāyaka-tham kathente tassā soko tanutarabhāvaṃ⁷ agamāsi. Atha naṃ tanubhūtasokaṃ ñatvā “Paṭācāre⁸ puttādayo nāma pa-ralokaṃ gacchantassa tānaṃ vā lenaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā bha-vitum na sakkonti ti. Vijjamānā pi te na santaye va.⁹

¹ paribbhamanti, cd.

² āgantu, cd.

³ sati, cd.

⁴ paṭilabhi, cd.

⁵ sati, cd.

⁶ socatā, cd.

⁷ tanutaram, cd.

⁸ Paṭācārī, cd.

⁹ si te na santi evaṃ, cd.

Tasmā paṇḍitena attano sīlaṃ visodhetvā nibbānagāmi maggo yeva sādhetabbo " ti dassento :

Na santi puttā tāṇāya na pitā na pi bandhavā
antakenādhīpanassa n'atthi ñātisu tāṇatā.
Etaṃ atthavasam ñatvā paṇḍito sīlasamvuto
nibbānagamanam maggaṃ khippam eva visodhaye ti.

Imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāvasāne Paṭācārā satāpattiphale patitthāpitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā taṃ bhikkhuninaṃ santike netvā pabbājesi. Sā laddhūpa-sampadā uparimaggatthāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekaṃ divasaṃ ¹ ghaṭena udakaṃ ādāya pāde dhovanti udakaṃ pi āsiñcitam thokaṃ thānaṃ gantvā pacchijji. Dutiyavāraṃ āsittam tato dūraṃ agamāsi. Tatiyavāraṃ āsittam tato pi dūrataṃ agamāsi. Sā tad eva ārammaṇam gahetvā tayo vāre paricchinditvā " mayā paṭhamam āsittam udakaṃ viya ime sattā paṭhamavaye pi maranti tato dūraṃ gataṃ dutiyavāraṃ āsittam udakaṃ viya majjhimavaye pi, tato dūrataṃ gataṃ tatiyavāraṃ āsittam udakaṃ viya pacchimavaye pi maranti yevā " ti cintesi. Satthā gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinno va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā sammukhena kathento viya : " Evaṃ eva Paṭācāre sabbe p'ime sattā maraṇadhammā tasmā pañcaṇṇam khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ apassantassa vassasataṃ jīvato ² taṃ passantassa ekāhaṃ pi ekakkhaṇam pi jivitaṃ seyyo ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassam udayabbayaṃ
ekāhaṃ jivitaṃ seyyo passato ³ udayabbayaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne Paṭācārā saha paṭisaṃbhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.

¹ ekan ti divasaṃ, cd. ² jīvanato, cd. ³ passante, cd.

Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ
 nānāratanapajjote ¹ mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.
 Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ ² upesiṃ ³ saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Tato vinayadbārīnaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako
 bhikkhuniṃ + lajjiniṃ ⁵ tādiṃ kappākappavisāraḍaṃ. 4.
 Tadā muditacittāhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇī ⁶
 nimantetvā dasabalaṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5.
 bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ daditvā 'va ticīvaraṃ
 nipacca ⁷ sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 6.
 yā tayā vaṇṇitā vīra ito aṭṭhamake muni
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi sījhasi ⁸ nāyaka. 7.
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā bhadde mā bhāsi assasa ⁹
 anāgataṃhi addhāne lacchaṃ' etaṃ manorathaṃ. 8.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 9.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Paṭācūrā ti nāmena hessasi ¹⁰ satthu sāvika. 10.
 Tadāhaṃ muditā ¹¹ hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricariṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 11.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhī hi ca
 jahiṭvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 12.
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmacariyaṃ mahāyāso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 13.
 Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 14.
 Tassāsiṃ ¹² tatiyā dhītā Bhikkhuni itī vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 15.
 Anujāni na no tato, agāre 'va tadā mayam
 viṣaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā. ¹³ 16.
 Komāriṃ ¹⁴ brahmacariyaṃ rājakaṇṇā sukhedhitā
 buddhopaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 17.

¹ °pajjoto, P. ² °pasādāyaṃ, P. ³ upemi, P.

⁴ bhikkhuni, P. ⁵ lajjiniṃ om. A.; lajjinī tādi, P.

⁶ abhikaṅkhaṇiṃ, P. ⁷ nipajja, P. ⁸ sījhati, A.

⁹ bhāsi avassayaṃ, P. ¹⁰ hessati, A. ¹¹ pamudī, A.

¹² tassāpi, P. ¹³ atandikā, A. ¹⁴ Komāraṃ, P.

Samaṇi Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 18.
 Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Khemā Bhaddā ca bhikkhunī
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 19.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agamhase.¹ 20.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni² jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ
 Sāvattiyaṃ puravare³ iddhe phite mahaddhane. 21.
 Yadā ca⁴ yobbanūpetā vitakkavasagā ahaṃ
 naraṃ jārapatiṃ disvā tena saddhiṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 22.
 Ekaṃputtapasūtāhaṃ dutiyaṃ kucchiyā mamaṃ
 tadāhaṃ mātāpitaraṃ dakkhāmi⁵ ti suniechitā. 23.
 Nārocesi pati⁶ mayhaṃ. Tadā tamhi pavāsīte⁷
 ekikā niggaṭā gehā gantaṃ⁸ Sāvattiyaṃ uttamaṃ. 24.
 Tato me sāmi⁹ āgantvā sambhāvesi¹⁰ pathe mamaṃ
 tadā me¹¹ kammajā vātā uppannā atidāruṇā. 25.
 Utthito ca mahāmegho pasūtisamaye mama
 dabbatthāya tadāgantvā sāmi sappena¹² mārito. 26.
 Tadā vijātadukkhena anāthā kapaṇā ahaṃ¹³
 kunnadipaṇṇāsaṃ¹⁴ disvā gacchanti sakulālayaṃ 27.
 balaṃ ādāya atariṃ¹⁵ pāraṇā ca ekikā
 pāhetvā¹⁶ balaṃ puttā itaraṃ tarāṇāya 'haṃ 28.
 nivattā, ukkuso hāsi¹⁷ tarāṇā vilapantakaṃ
 itaraṃ ca vahi soto, sāhaṃ sokasamappitā. 29.
 Sāvattiyaṇaṃ gantvā assosim sajana¹⁸ mate
 tadā avoca sokattā mahāsokasamappitā : 30.

¹ agacchi 'haṃ, A.² pacchime ca tad evāhi, P.³ pure vare, A.⁴ yadā 'va, P.⁵ okkhāmi, A. ; okkāmi, B.⁶ narocesim patim, Ā.⁷ mamhi pavā, P.⁸ gantaṃ, P.⁹ te sāmi, P.¹⁰ sambhāsesi, P.¹¹ tadā maṃ, P.¹² sabbena, A.¹³ kapaṇā mahā, Ā.¹⁴ kunnadīpūritā, B. ; kunnadīpurisaṃ, P.¹⁵ balaṃ ādāya acari, P.¹⁶ pāhetvā, P. ; pāyetvā, B. ; pātetvā, A.¹⁷ dāsi, P.¹⁸ sajane pi, P.

Ubho puttā kālaṅkatā¹ panthe mayhaṃ pati mato
 pitā mātā ca bhātā ca ekacitambhi dayhare. 31.
 Tadā kisā ca paṇḍū ca anāthā dīnamānasā
 ito tato gamentī'ham² addasaṃ naraśārathim. 32.
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā putte mā soci assasa
 attānaṃ te gavesassu³ kiṃ niratthaṃ vihaññasi.⁴ 33.
 Na santi puttā tāṇāya na ñāti nāpi⁵ bandhavā
 antakenādhīpanassa n'atthi ñātisu tāṇatā.⁶ 34.
 Taṃ sutvā munino vākyam paṭhamam phalam ajjhagam
 pabbajitvāna naciraṃ arahattam apāpunim. 35.
 Iddhisu ca vasī homī dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 36.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi⁷ sunimmalā. 37.
 Tato'haṃ Vinayaṃ sabbam santike sabbadassino
 uggahim⁸ sabbavitthāraṃ vyāharim ca yathā tatham. 38.
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ
 aggaṃ vinayadhāriṇam Paṭācārā'va ekikā. 39.
 Paricīṇṇo⁹ mahāsatthā kaṭam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā.¹⁰ 40.
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 41.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kaṭam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 42.

Arahattam pana patvā sekkhakāle attano paṭipattiṃ
 paccavekkhitvā uparivisesassa nibbattitākāraṃ vibhāventi
 udānavasena :

Naṅgalehi kaṣaṃ¹¹ khettaṃ bijāni pavapaṃ¹² chamā
 puttadārāni posentā¹³ dhanam vindanti mānavā. 112.

¹ kālakatā, P. ; mato panthe pati mama, P.

² gament'aham, A.

³ bhava sassu, P.

⁴ ki niratta viññasi, P.

⁵ na pitā nāpi, P.

⁶ tānatā, P.

⁷ visuddhāsim, A.

⁸ uggahetvā, P.

⁹ paricīṇṇo, P.

¹⁰ samohatā, P.

¹¹ kaṭam, cd.

¹² pavasaṃ, cd.

¹³ posento, cd. m.

Kim ahaṃ ¹ sīlasampannā satthu sāsana-kārikā
 nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusītā anuddhatā. 113.
 Pāde pakkhālayitvāna udakesu karom'ahaṃ
 pādodakaṃ ca disvāna thalato ninnam āgataṃ.
 tato cittaṃ samādhesi ² assaṃ bhadraṃ va jāniyaṃ. ³ 114.
 Tato dipaṃ ⁴ gahetvāna vihāraṃ pāvisi ahaṃ
 seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañcakamhi upāvisi. 115.
 Tato sūciṃ ⁵ gahetvāna vaṭṭiṃ ⁶ okassayāmaṃ ahaṃ
 paḍipassa' eva nibbānaṃ ⁷ vimokkha ahu cetaso ti. 116.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kasaṇṇaṃ ti kasikammaṃ
 karontā. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanamaṃ. ⁸ Pavapaṇaṃ ⁹
 ti bijāni vapantā. Chamaṇaṃ ti chamāyaṃ. Bhummatthe hi
 idaṃ paccatthavacanamaṃ, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepattho.
 Ime dhanavanto ¹⁰ sapattā naṅgalehi phalehi khettaṃ
 kasaṇṇaṃ yathādhippāyaṃ khettaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pubbantā-
 parantabhedāni bijāni vapantā taṃ hetuṃ ¹¹ taṃ nimittaṃ
 attānaṃ puttadārādīni pi poseṇtā ¹² hutvā dhanam
 paṭilabhanti. ¹³ Evaṃ imasmiṃ loke yoniso payuttā pac-
 catthaparisaṃsāra nāma saphalo sandaḍḍo.

Tattha kiṃ ahaṃ sīlasampannā satthu
 sāsana-kārikā nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi
 akusītā anuddhatā ¹⁴ ti ahaṃ suvisuddhasilā
 āradhāviriyaṭṭhāna akusītā ajjhataṃ susamāhitacittatā ca
 anuddhatā ¹⁵ ca hutvā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanā-
 saṃkhātā satthu sāsanaṃ karontī kasmā nibbānaṃ
 nādhigacchāmi nādhigamissāmi? ¹⁶ evā ti evaṃ pana
 cintenti ¹⁷ vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī ekadivasaṃ
 pādadhovane udake nimittaṃ gaṇhiṃ. ¹⁸ Tenāha : pāde

¹ kimahā, cd.² samādesi, cd.³ asso bhadro va jāniyo, cd.⁴ divaṃ, cd.⁵ suci, cd.⁶ vaḍḍi, cd.⁷ parisayo nibbānaṃ, cd.⁸ ekaṃ vacanaṃ, cd.⁹ pavasaṃ, cd.¹⁰ dhānavā, cd.¹¹ taṃ sotuṃ, cd.¹² posento, cd. ¹³ paṭilabbati, cd. ¹⁴ anuddhatā, cd.¹⁵ anuddhatā, cd.¹⁶ adhigamissāmi, cd.¹⁷ cinto, cd.¹⁸ gaṇhi, cd.

pakkhālayitvānā ti ādi. Tass' attho : ahaṃ pāde-
dhovantī pādapakkhālanahetu¹ 'va tikkhattuṃ āsittesu
udakesu thalato ninnam āgataṃ pādodakaṃ disvā mimit-
taṃ karomi. Yathā sarīraṃ udakaṃ khayadhammaṃ
vayadhammaṃ² evaṃ sattānaṃ āyusañkhārā ti. Evaṃ
aniccalakkhaṇaṃ tadanusārena dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ ananta-
lakkhaṇaṃ ca upadhāretvā vipassanaṃ vaddhenti. Tato
pi cittaṃ samādhesi assaṃ bhadraṃ va-
jāniyaṃ. Kusalo sārathi sukhena sāreti evaṃ ahaṃ³
cittaṃ sukhen' eva samādhesi vipassanāsamādhinā
samāhitaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ pana vipassanaṃ vaddhenti
utusappāya nijigimsāya ovaraṃ pavisaṃti andhakāra-
vidhamanattaṃ padīpaṃ gahe tvā mañcake nisin-
namattā 'va dīpaṃ vijjhāpetuṃ⁴ aggalasūciyā dīpavaṭṭim⁵
ākaddhi. Tāvad eva utusappāyalābhena cittaṃ samāhitaṃ
ahosi. Vipassanā vidhiṃ⁶ ostarati magge ghaṭṭesi, tato
maggapaṭipātiyā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khayā ahoṣi. Tena
vuttaṃ : tato sūciṃ⁷ gahe tvāna —pa— vimokkho
cetaso ahūti. Tattha seyyaṃ olokayitvānā ti
dīpalokena seyyaṃ passitvāna. Sūciṃ ti aggalasūciṃ⁸
gahe tvāna vaṭṭim⁹ okassayāmi ti dīpaṃ vijjhāpe-
tuṃ¹⁰ telābhimukhaṃ dīpavaṭṭim¹¹ ākaddhemi ti. Vimok-
kho ti¹² kilesehi vimokkho. So pana yasmā¹³ paramatthato
cittassa tasmā vuttaṃ cetaso ti. Yathā pana vaṭṭitelādi-
paccaye sati uppajjanato padīpo tad abhāve anuppajjanato¹⁴
nibbuto ti vuccati, evaṃ kilesādipaccaye sati uppajjanāra-
haṃ tad abhāvena anuppajjanato¹⁵ cittaṃ vimuttan ti
vuccati ti āha : padīpass' eva nibbānaṃ vimok-
kho alu cetaso ti.

Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

-
- ¹ °pakkhālaheta, ed. ² viyadh, ° ed. ³ maham, ed.
⁴ vijjhāpetuṃ, ed. ⁵ dīpavaṭṭhi, ed. ⁶ vidhi, ed.
⁷ tato dīpaṃ, ed. ⁸ aggalasūci, ed. ⁹ vaḍḍhi, ed.
¹⁰ vijjhāpetuṃ, ed. ¹¹ °vaṭṭi, ed.
¹² °mokkhā ti, ed. ¹³ panāyasmā, ed.
¹⁴ anupajj°, ed. ¹⁵ anuppajjato tato, ed.

XLVIII.

Musalāni gahetvānā ti ādikā timsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Tā pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantīyo anukkamena¹ upacitavimokkhasambhārā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sakammasaṇḍoditā tattha tattha kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā² Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā parisuddhasilā vattapaṭivattaṃ paripūrentīyo viharanti. Ath' ekadivasam Paṭācārā therī tāsam ovāde dentī :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti māṇavā puttadārāni posentā³ dhanam vindanti māṇavā. 117.
Karotha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvā nānutappati khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha, cetosamathaṃ anuyuttā⁴ karotha buddhasāsanam ti. 118.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tatthāyaṃ saṅkhepattho : imo sattā jīvitaḥetu musalāni gahetvā paresam dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti udukkhalakammaṃ karonti. Aññaṃ pi ekadivasam nisinnaṃ kammaṃ katvā puttadāraṃ posentā⁵ yathācāraṃ dhanam pi samharanti. Taṃ pana tesam kammaṃ hinakammaṃ pothuñjanikaṃ anattasamhitāñ ca, tasmā edisaṃ saṃkilesikapapañcaṃ vajjetvā karotha buddhasāsanam sikkhattayasaṅkhātāṃ sammāsambuddhasāsanam karotha sampādettha. Attano santāne nibbattetvā tattha kāraṇam āha. Yaṃ katvā nānutappatī ti yassa karaṇaḥetu etarahi āyatiñ ca anutāpaṃ nāpajjati. Idāni tassākarāṇe pubbakiccaṃ anuyogavidhiṃ ca dassetum khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha yasmā adhovitapādassa avikkhālitamukhassa ca nisajja sukhaṃ utusappāyalābho ca na hoti. Pāde pana dhovitvā mukhañ ca vikkhāletvā ekamante nisinnassa tad ubhayaṃ labbhati. Tasmā khippaṃ imaṃ yathāladdhaṃ khaṇam

¹ anukkamo, cd.² pattā cd.³ posento, cd.⁴ anuyutto, cd.⁵ posento, cd.

avirādhentiyo pādāni attano pāde dhovitvā ekamante vivitte okāse nisīdatha nipajjatha. Attha-timsāya ārammaṇesu yattha katthaci cittāruciye ārammaṇe attano cittaṃ upanibandhitvā cetosamatham anuyuttā samāhitena cittaena catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāvasena buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anudīṭṭhiṃ¹ karoṭha sampādetthā ti. Atha tā bhikkhuniyo tassā theriyā ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanāya kammaṃ karontiyo ñānassa paripākam gatattā hetusampannatāya ca saha paṭisambhīdāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ² paccavekkhitvā ovādagāthāhi sad-dhiṃ :

Tassā³ tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisuṃ.⁴
 cetosamatham anuyuttā akāṃsu buddhasāsanaṃ.⁵ 119.
 Rattiyā purime yāme pubbaḍḍhiṃ⁶ anussaraṃ.⁷
 rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayuṃ
 rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayuṃ. 120.
 Uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu katā te anusāsani
 Indaṃ va devā tidaṣā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ
 purakkhatvā vihariyāma⁸ tevijjā⁹ amha anāsava ti.⁸ 121.

Imā gāthā abhāsimsu. Tattha tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ ti tassā Paṭācārāya theriyā kilesapaṭipattiṃ⁹ sāsanaṭṭhena sāsanaabhūtaṃ ovādavacanaṃ tā timsamattā bhikkhuniyo sutvā paṭisutvā siraṣā sampāṭicchitvā uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu. Katā te anusāsani ti yathā sampāṭicchitaṃ tassā sāsanaṃ¹⁰ atṭhikavā manasikavā yathā phāsukaṭṭhāne nisīditvā bhāventiyo bhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā attano adhigatavisesaṃ ārocetuṃ nisinnā āsanato¹¹ uṭṭhāya tassā

¹ anudīṭṭhi, cd. ² paṭipatti, cd. ³ tassāsā, cd.

⁴ upāvisi, cd. ⁵ kamaṃ buddhassa, cd.

⁶ pubbaḍḍhiṃ, cd. ⁷ anussaraṃ, cd.

⁸⁻⁸ om., cd. ⁹ °paṭipatti, cd. ¹⁰ tassāsanaṃ, cd.

¹¹ nisinnāsanato, cd.

santikam gantvā "mahātherī tathānusāsati yathānusittham amhehi katan"¹ ti vatvā tassā pāde pañcapatitthitena vandimsu. Indam ca devā tidasā saṅgāme aparājitam ti devasaṅgāme² aparājitam jitā Indam Tāvatisa devā viya mahātherim³ mayan tam purakkhadvā vihariyāma. Aññassa kattabbassa abhāvato tasmā tevijj' amhā anāsavā ti attano kataññūbhavam pavedenti, idam eva gātham aññam vyākaranam ahosi, yam pan' ettha atthato avibhaddam, tam hetthā vuttanayam eva.

Timsamattānam therīnam gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XLIX.

Duggatāham pure āsim ti ādikā Candāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena sambbhāvitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkāññā imasmim buddhuppāde aññatarasmim brāhmaṇagāme apaññātassa brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Tassā nibbattito paṭṭhāya tam kulam bhogehi parikkhayaṃ gataṃ. Sā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā dukkhe jivati. Atha tasmim gehe ahivātarogo uppajjati, ten' assā sabbe pi ñātakā maraṇavyasanam⁴ pāpuṃimsu. Sā ñātikhaye jāte aññattha jivitum asakkonti kapālahatthā kule kule vicarivā laddhena bhikkhāhārena yāpentī ekadivasaṃ Paṭācārāya theriyā bhattavissaggaṭṭhānam agamāsi. Bhikkhuniyo tam dukkhitam khudhābhikkhutam disvāna sañjātakāruññāpiyasamudācārena saṅgahetvā tattha vijjamānena upacāramanosārena āhārena santappesum.⁵ Sā tūsam ācārasile pasidetvā theriyā santikam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, tassā therīdhammam kathesi. Sā tam dhammam sutvā sāsane abhippasannā saṃsāre ca

¹ katā, cd. ² devasusaṅgāme, cd. ³ mahātherī, cd.

⁴ parimaraṇavyasanam, cd.

⁵ santapesum, cd.

sañjātasamvegā pabbaji, pabbajitvā ca theriyā ovāde thatvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyūjantī katādhikāratāya ñānassa ca paripākam gatattā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arabattam patvā attano paṭipattiṃ¹ paccavekkhitvā:

Duggatāham pure āsi vidhavā ca aputtikā
vinā mittehi ñātihi bhattacoḷassa nādhigam.² 122.
Pattam daṇḍam ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulam
sītuṇhena ca dayhantī satta vassāni cāri'ham. 123.
Bhikkhunim³ pana disvāna annapānassa lābhinim⁴
upasaṅkamma avoca : pabbaja⁵ anagāriyam. 124.
Sā ca maṃ anukampāya pabbājesi Paṭācārā
tato maṃ ovaditvāna paramatthe niyojayi. 125.
Tassā taṃ vacanam sutvā akāsi anusāsanim⁶
amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijj' amhi anāsavā ti. 126.

Udānavasena imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha duggatā ti daliddā. Pure ti pabbajitato pubbe, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya hi idha puggalo bhogehi adḍho daliddo ti na vattabbo. Guṇehi pana ayaṃ therī adḍhā yeva, tenāha : duggatāham pure āsin ti. Vidhavā ti. Dhavo vuccati sāmiko, tad abhāvā vidhavā matapatikā ti attho. Aputtikā ti puttarahitā. Vinā mittehi ñātihi ti mittehi bandhavehi ca paribīnā rāhitā. Bhattacoḷassa nādhigan ti bhattassa coḷassa ca pāripūrim⁷ nādhigacchi, kevaḷam pana bhikkhāpiṇḍassa pilotikākhaṇḍassa ca vasena ghāsacchādanamattam eva alatthan ti adhippāyo.

Tenāha : pattam daṇḍaṃ ca gaṇhitvā ti ādi. Tattha pattan ti mattikābhājanam.⁸ Daṇḍan ti goṇasunakhādipariharādaṇḍakam. Kulā kulanti kulato kulam. Sītuṇhena ca dayhantī ti vasana-gehābhāvato sītena ca uṇhena ca pīḷiyamānā.

¹ paṭipatti, ed.² nādhikam, ed.³ bhikkhunī, ed.⁴ lābhinī, ed.⁵ pabbajja, ed.⁶ anusāsani, ed.⁷ pāripūri, ed.⁸ mattikabho, ed.

Bhikkhunin¹ ti Paṭācārātherim² sandhāya vadati. Punā ti pacchā sattasamvaccharato aparabhāge. Paramatthe ti parame uttame atthe nibbānagāminiyā paṭipadāya nibbāne ca. Niyojayī³ ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhanti yojesi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Candāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Pañcanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

L.

Chakkanipāte yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi ti ādikā pañcasatamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Imā pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantiyo anukkamena upacitavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde tattha tattha kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā mātāpitūhi patikulaṃ ānītā tattha putte labhitvā gharāvāsaṃ vasantiyo samānajātikassa⁴ tādisassa kammassa katattā sabbe ca mataputtā hutvā puttāsokena abhibhūtā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upasankamitvā vanditvā nisinnā attano sokākāraṃ⁵ ārocesuṃ. Therī tāsam sokaṃ vinodenti :

Yassa⁶ maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. 127.

Maggaṃ ca kho 'ssa⁷ jānāsi⁸ āgatassa gatassa vā na naṃ samanusoceci evaṃdhammā hi pāpino.⁹ 128.

Ayācito¹⁰ tato gacchi ananūññāto ito gato kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipāhakaṃ.¹¹ 129.

Iti pi aññena gato tato aññena gacchati peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati.

yathāgato tathāgato kā tattha paridevanā ti. 130.

¹ Bhikkhunī, cd.

² otherī, cd.

³ niyojasī, cd.

⁴ jātiyassa, cd.

⁵ sokokāraṃ, cd.

⁶ yassaṃ, cd.

⁷ kho 'sa, cd.

⁸ jānāmi, cd.

⁹ dhammāna pāpino, cd.

¹⁰ āyācito, cd.

¹¹ katipāhataṃ, cd.

Imāhi catūhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi, tā tassā dhammaṃ sutvā sañjātasamvegā theriyā santike pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontiyo vimuttiparipācaniyānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ paripākam gatattā nacirass' eva saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patitṭhahimsu. Atha tā adhigatārahattā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena "yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi" ti ādikāhi ovādagāthāhi saddhim :

Abbahi vata me sallam duddasaṃ hadayanissitam
yā me sokaparetāya² puttasaṃ apānudi. 131.
Sājja abbūlhasallāhaṃ³ nicchātā parinibbutā
buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi⁴ saraṇaṃ
munin ti. 132.

Imā gāthā viṣuṃ viṣuṃ abhāsimsu. Tattha yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā ti yassa sattassa idha āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ⁵ vā ito gatassa gatamaggaṃ vā taṃ na jānāsi anantarā atitānāgatā idhūpapattiyo sandhāya vadati. Taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattantaṃ evaṃ abhiññāgatamaggaṃ kuto pi gatito āgatamaggaṃ gacchantena antarāmagge sabbena sabbam āgataparicayasamāgatapurimasadisam sattam. Kevalam mama taṃ uppādetvā mama putto ti kuto kena karanena rodasi? appatīkārato mama puttassa ca akātabbato na ettha rodanakāraṇam atthi ti adhippāyo.

Maggañ ca kho'ssa jānāsi ti⁶ ayaṃ tava puttaḥhimatassa⁷ sattassa āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ gatassa⁸ gatamaggañ ca atha jāneyyāsi. Na naṃ samanusocesi ti evaṃ pi naṃ na samanusocēyyāsi. Tasmā evaṃ dhammāhi paṇino.⁹ Itṭhadhammo¹⁰ hi sattānaṃ sabbehi piyehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo tattha vasavatitāya abhāvato pag eva abhisamparāyam. Ayācito tato

¹ °paripācaniyā, cd.

² °paretassa, cd.

³ sambūlha°, cd.

⁴ upesi, cd.

⁵ āgataṃ m°, cd.

⁶ jānāsiti ti, cd.

⁷ °ābhimattassa, cd.

⁸ gatassa om. cd. ⁹ paṇino, cd. ¹⁰ itṭhadhamme, cd.

gacchī ti tato paralokato kena yācito¹ idha āgacchi. Āgato ti pi pāli. So ev' attho āgato. Ananuññāto ito gato ti idha lokato kenaci ananuññāto paralokaṃ gato. Kuto pi nirayādito yato kutoci gato.² Nūnā ti parisamkāyam. Vasitvā katipāhakaṃ ti katipayadivasamattam³ idha vasitvā.

Ito pi aññena gato ti ito pi bhavato aññena gato aññam pi bhavam paṭisandhivasena upagato. Tato aññena gacchatī ti tato pi bhavato aññena gamissati aññam eva bhavam upagamissati. Peto ti apeto. Tam tam bhavam upapajjitvā apagato. Manussarūpenā ti nidassanamattam etaṃ. Manussabhāvena tiracchānādi-bhāvena cā ti attho. Saṃsaranto ti aparāparam upapattivasena saṃsaranto. Yathāgato tathāgato ti yathāviññātagatito ca anāmantetvā āgato tathā viññātagatito ananuññāto na gato. Kā tattha paridevanā ti tattha tādise avasavattīni yathā kāmāvacare⁴ kā nāma paridevanā kim paridevite na payojanan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Ettha ca ādito catasso gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā, sesānam⁵ pañcamattānam itthisatānam sokavindanavasena viṣum viṣum bhāsītā. Tassā ovāde thatvā pabbajitvā adhigatavisesāhi tāhi pañcasatamattāhi bhikkhunīhi cha pi gāthā paccekam bhāsītā ti datṭhabbā. Pañcasatā Paṭācārā ti Paṭācārāya theriyā santike laddhāvādātāya Paṭācārāya vuttam avedisun⁶ ti katvā Paṭācārā ti laddhanām pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo.

Pañcasatamattānam therīnam gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

II.

Puttasokenāham⁷ aṭṭā⁸ ti ādikā Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upaci-

¹ kena cito, cd.

² gatito, cd.

³ matam, cd.

⁴ kāmācāre, cd.

⁵ sesam, cd.

⁶ avedisū, cd.

⁷ sokenāyam, cd.

⁸ attā, cd.

nantī anukkamena sambhatavimokkhasamblhārā devamanussesu saṃsaranāti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā¹ vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajatikassa kulaputtassa diunnā patikulaṃ gantvā tena saddhiṃ sukhasamvāsaṃ vasantī ekaṃ puttāṃ labhitvā tasmīṃ ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicarāṇakāle kālaṃ kate puttāsokena aṭṭitā ummatakā² ahosi. Sā ñātaṃ sāmike tikicchaṃ³ karontesu mosāṃ ajānantānaṃ yeva palāyitvā yato tato paribbhamantī Mithilānagaraṃ sampattā. Tatthāddasa⁴ bhagavantaṃ anantaravithiyaṃ⁵ gacchantāṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ saṃyatindriyaṃ. Nāgaṃ disvāna saha dassanena buddhānubhāvato āgatummādā pakaticittaṃ paṭilabhi. Ath'assā⁶ satthā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desesi. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvegā satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā satthu āṇāya bhikkhūṇisu pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭṭenti⁷ vāyamantī paripakkāñānatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānava-sena :

Puttasoken'alaṃ aṭṭā khittacittā visaññini
naggā pakinnakesī⁸ ca tena tena vicāri 'haṃ.⁹ 133.
Vithisaṅkārakūṭesu susāne¹⁰ rathiyāsu ca
acari tīpi vassāni khuppipāsāsamappitā. 134.
Ath' addasāmi sugataṃ nagaraṃ Mithilāṃ gataṃ
adantānaṃ dametāraṃ¹¹ sambuddham akuto bhayaṃ. 135.
Saṃ cittaṃ paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisi
so me dhammaṃ adesosi anukampāya Gotamo. 136.
Tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna pabbajimā anagāriyaṃ
yuñjanti¹² satthu vacane sacchākāsi padam sivaṃ. 137.
Sabbe sokā samuechinnā pahīnā etadantikā
pariññātā hi me vatthū¹³ yato sokāna sambhavo ti. 138.

¹ nibbattetvā, cd. ² aṭṭitvā ummatakā, cd.

³ saññātaṃ sāmike cā tik°, cd. ⁴ tatthāddasaṃ, cd.

⁵ ovidhiyaṃ, cd. ⁶ assa, cd. ⁷ ghaṭṭenti, cd.

⁸ pakinnakesī, cd. ⁹ vicāri taṃ, cd. ¹⁰ susāna°, cd.

¹¹ dametānaṃ, cd. ¹² yujjanti, cd. ¹³ vatthu, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aṭṭā ti aṭṭitā. Ayam eva vā pātho. Aṭṭitā pīṭitā ti attho. Khittacittā ti sokummādena khittahadaya. Tato eva pakataññusaññāya vigamena visaññinī. Hirottappābhāvato apagatavatthatāya¹ naggā. Vidhūtakesatāya pakiṇṇakesī.² Tena tenā ti gāmena gāmaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ vividhaṃ cari ahaṃ. Athā ti pacchā ummādasantati yassa kammaṃsa parikkhaye. Sugataṃ ti sobhanagamanattā sundaraṃ thānaṃ gatattā sammā gatattā sugataṃ bhagavantaṃ. Mithilaṃ gataṃ ti³ Mithilābhimukhaṃ. Mithilanagarābhimukhaṃ gacchitaṃ ti attho.

Samcittaṃ paṭiladdhānā ti buddhānubhāvena ummādaṃ pahāya attano pakaticittaṃ paṭilabbhitvā. Yujanti satthu vacane⁴ ti satthu sammāsambudhassa satthu sāsane yogaṃ karonti⁵ bhāvaṃ anuyujanti. Sacchākāsi padaṃ sivaṃ ti sivaṃ khamā catūhi yogehi anupaddutaṃ⁶ nibbānaṃ padaṃ sacchiakāsi.

Etadantikā ti etaṃ idāni mayā adhigataṃ arattaṃ antopariyosānaṃ etesaṃ ti etadantikā⁷ sokā.⁸ Na dāni tesāṃ sambhavo atthi ti attho. Yato sokāna⁹ sambhavo ti yato antonijjhānalakkhaṇānaṃ¹⁰ sokānaṃ sambhavo tesāṃ c'upādānakkhandhasaṃkhātā vatthū adhiṭṭhānāni ñāṇatīraṇapahānapariññāhi¹¹ pariññātā, tasmā sokā etadantikā ti yojanā.

Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LII.

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavatī ti ādikā Khemāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato

¹ vatthutāya, cd.

² pakinnakesī, cd.

³ gati ti, cd.

⁴ Bhujanti satthu vacane, cd.

⁵ yo karonti, cd.

⁶ anupadutaṃ, cd.

⁷ edantikā, cd.

⁸ sotā, cd.

⁹ sokana, cd.

¹⁰ lakkhaṇaṃ, cd.

¹¹ ñāṇatīrapo, cd.

kāle Haṃsavatīnagare parādhīnavuttikā paresaṃ dāsī
 ahosi. Sā paresaṃ veyyāvaccakaraṇena jīvitaṃ kappenti
 ekadivasaṃ Padumuttarassa sammāsambuddhassa sāva-
 kaṃ Sujātatttheraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā tayo modake
 datvā taṃ divasaṃ eva attano kese vissajjetvā therassa
 dānaṃ datvā “anāgate¹ mahāpaññā buddhassa sāvika
 bhaveyyaṃ” ti patthanaṃ katvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalakamme
 aggappattā hutvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena
 cha kāmāvacarānaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ devarājūnaṃ mahesibhā-
 vena upapannā manussaloke pi anekavāraṃ cakkavattīnaṃ
 maṇḍalarājūnaṃ ca mahesibhāvaṃ upagatā mahāsampat-
 tiyo anubhavitvā Vipassissa bhagavato kāle manussaloke
 uppajjitvā viññutaṃ patvā² satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā
 paṭiladdhasaṃvegā pabbajitvā dasa vassasahassāni brahma-
 cariyaṃ caranti bahussutā dhammakathikā hutvā bahuja-
 nassa dhammakathanādinā paññāsaṃvattaniyakammaṃ
 katvā tato cavitvā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ
 kappe bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Koṇā-
 gamanassa kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññu-
 taṃ patvā mahantaṃ saṅghārāmaṃ katvā buddhapamu-
 khassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Bhagavato pana
 Kassapadasabalassa kāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño sabbajeṭ-
 thikā Samaṇi nāma dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ
 sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvegā agāre yeva tṭhitā vīsati vassasa-
 hassāni komāriṃ³ brahmacariyaṃ caranti samaṇaguttādihi
 attano bhātīhi saddhiṃ ramaṇiyaṃ pariveṇaṃ karetvā
 buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Evam
 eva tattha tattha bhava āyatanam gataṃ ulāraṃ puñña-
 kammaṃ katvā sugatisu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ bud-
 dhuppāde Magadharatṭhe Sāgalanagare rājakule nibbatti.
 Khemā⁴ ti ’ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Suvannaṇaṇṇā kaṇṇa-
 sannibhattacā⁴ vayappattā Bimbisārarañño geḥaṃ gatā
 satthari Veluvane viharante rūpamattā hutvā rūpe dosaṃ
 dasseti ti, satthu dassanāya na gacchati. Rājā manussehi
 Veluvanassa vaṇṇe pakāsetvā deviyā⁵ vihāradassanāya

¹ anāgato, cd.² pattā, cd.³ komāraṃ, cd.⁴ nibhattā, cd.⁵ vediyā, cd.

cittam uppādesi. Atha devī “vihāraṃ passissāmī” ti rājānaṃ paṭipucchi. Rājā vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ adisvā “gantum na labhissasī” ti vatvā purisānaṃ saññānaṃ adāsi: “balakkārena devinī¹ dasabalaṃ dassethā ti.” Devī vihāraṃ gantvā divasabhāgaṃ khepetvā nivattentī satthāraṃ adisvā va gantum āradhā. Atha naṃ rājā purisā anicchantiṃ² pi satthu santikaṃ nayinisu. Satthā taṃ āgacchantiṃ³ disvā iddhiyā devaccharāsadiṣaṃ itthiṃ⁴ nimminivā tālapaṇṇaṃ⁵ gahe tvā vijamānaṃ akāsi. Khemā devī disvā cintesi: “evarūpā nāma devaccharāpaṭibhāgā⁶ itthiyo bhagavato avidūre tiṭṭhanti, ahaṃ etāsaṃ parivāritā na ppahomi manam pi nikkāraṇapāpacittassa vasena natthā” ti nimittam gahe tvā taṃ eva itthiṃ⁷ olokayamānā atthāsī. Ath’ assā passantiyā⁸ va satthu adhiṭṭhānabaleṇa sā itthī paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamma majjhimavayaṃ pi atikkamma pacchimavayaṃ patvā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā valitatacā hutvā saddhiṃ tālapaṇṇena⁹ parivattitvā pati. Tato Khemā katādhikārattā evaṃ cintesi: “evaṃvidham pi sarīraṃ īdisaṃ vipattiṃ¹⁰ pāpuṇi, mayhaṃ pi sarīraṃ evaṃgatikam eva bhavissatī” ti. Ath’ assā citta kāraṃ¹¹ ñatvā satthā:

Ye rāgarattānupatanti so taṃ
sayanikataṃ makkatāko va jālaṃ
etaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti
anapekkhino kāmasukhaṃ pahūyā ti. (Dhp. 347.)

gāthaṃ āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāh arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti atthakathāsu āgataṃ. Apadāne pana imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphale patitṭhitā rājānaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti āgataṃ. Tatthāyaṃ Apadānapāli:

¹ devī, cd. ² anicchantī, cd. ³ āgacchantī, cd.

⁴ itthī, cd. ⁵ tālapaṇṇaṃ, cd. ⁶ accharap°, cd.

⁷ itthī, cd. ⁸ vassantiyā, cd. ⁹ tālapaṇṇena, cd.

¹⁰ vippatti, cd. ¹¹ citta kāraṃ, cd.

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
 Tadāhaṃ Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahumaṃ
 nānāratanapajjote ¹ mahāsukhasamappitā. ² 2.
 Upetvā taṃ mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinam. 3.
 Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāhaṃ āyācitvā vināyakaṃ
 nimantayitvā sattāhaṃ bhojayiṃ saha sāvakaṃ. 4.
 Atikkante ca sattāhe mahāpaññānaṃ uttamaṃ ³
 bhikkhuniṃ ⁴ etadaggaṃhi ṭhapesi naraśārathi. 5.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā puno tassa mahesino
 kāraṃ katvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ paṇipacca paṇidahiṃ. ⁵ 6.
 Tato mama jino āha sījhatāṃ paṇidhī tava
 Sasaṅge me kataṃ kāraṃ appameyyaṃ phalaṃ tayā. ⁶ 7.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 8.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 etadaggaṃ anuppattā Khemā nāma bhavissasi. ⁷ 9.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 10.
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agāṃ ⁸ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ ⁹ gatā ¹⁰
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipurā tato. 11.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi ¹¹ tassa kammaṣṣa vāhasā
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 12.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ
 maṇḍalinaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 13.
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna ¹² devesu manujesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsariṃ. 14.
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī lokanāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassano. 15.

¹ °pajjoto, ed.² °sukhaṃ sam°, P.³ uttamā, P.⁴ bhikkhuni, P.⁵ paṇidhiṃ ca paṇidhahaṃ, P.; paṇiddahiṃ, A.⁶ tassā, P. ⁷ bhavissati, edd. ⁸ Yāmasaggaṃ, P.⁹ Tussitaṃ, A. ¹⁰ gato, P. ¹¹ yatthūpajjānāmi, P.¹² anubhojetvā, P.

Tam ahaṃ lokanāyakaṃ upetvā naraśārathim
 dhammavaraṃ sunivāna¹ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 16.
 Asitī vassasahassāni tassa vīrassa sāsane
 brahmacariyaṃ² caritvāna yuttayogā bahussutā 17.
 Paccayākāraṃ kusalā catusaccavisāradā
 nipuṇā cittakathikā satthu sāsana-kārikā. 18.
 Tato cutāham Tusitaṃ³ upapannā yasassinī
 atibhomi taṃ aṇṇe brahmacāribalen'⁴ ahaṃ. 19.
 Yattha yatthopapannāhaṃ mahābhogā mahādhanā
 medhāvini⁵ rūpajīvi⁶ vinitapurisā⁷ pi ca 20.
 Bhavāmi tena kammena yogena jinasāsane
 sabbā sampattiyo mayhaṃ sulabhā manaso piyā. 21.
 Yo pi me bhavate⁸ bhaddā yattha yattha gatāya pi
 vimāneti na maṃ koci paṭipattibalena⁹ me. 22.
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 nāmena Koṇāgamano uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 23.
 Tadāhaṃ Bārāṇasīyaṃ susamiddhakulappajā¹⁰
 Dhanañjāni Sumedhā ca¹¹ ahaṃ pi ca tayo janā 24.
 Saṅghārāmaṃ adāsīmha dānaṃ sāhassikaṃ¹² pure
 saṅghassa ca vihāraṃ pi uddissa kārikā¹³ mayā¹⁴ 25.
 Tato cutā mayā sabbā¹⁵ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ
 yasasā aggatāṃ pattā manussesu tath'eva ca. 26.
 Imasmiṃ yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 27.
 Upatṭhako¹⁶ mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirajā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 28.

¹ dhammaṃ bhaṇitaṃ sutvāna, A.

² brahmacaraṃ, A.

³ Tussitaṃ, A.

⁴ adhikāsi tato aṇṇaṃ brahmacāriphalen', P.

⁵ silavatī, A.

⁶ rūpavatī, B.

⁷ vinitaparisa, A.

⁸ yo pi bhavate, P.

⁹ ophalena, P.

¹⁰ susamiddhaṃ kulaṃ pajā, P.; asamiddhikulaṃ, B.

¹¹ Sumedhāvi, P.

¹² dānā sahasikā, A.; nekasahassike mukhe, P.

¹³ uddissikayikā, B.

¹⁴ vihāraṃhi uddissakassikā mahā, P.

¹⁵ sagge, P.

¹⁶ upatṭhako, P

Tassāsim¹ jetṭhikā dhītā Samanī iti vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 29.
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre va tadā mayam
 vīsam² vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā 30.
 Komārim³ brahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro. 31.
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca⁴ Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā. 32.
 Aham Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Kisāgotamī ca Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti⁵ sattamī. 33.
 Kadāci so narādicco dhammaṃ desesi abbhutaṃ
 Mahānidānasuttantaṃ sutvā; taṃ pariyāpunim. 34.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatismaṃ agañchi'haṃ. 35.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Sāgalāyaṃ⁶ puruttame
 rañño Maddassa dhīt' amlī⁷ manāpā dayitā piyā.⁸ 36.
 Saha me⁹ jātamattamhi kheman tamhi¹⁰ pure ahū
 tato Khemā ti nāmaṃ me gunato upapajjatha.¹¹ 37.
 Yadāhaṃ yobbanam patta¹² rūpavilāsabhūsitā¹³
 tadā adāsi maṃ tāto¹⁴ Bimbisārassa rājino. 38.
 Tassāhaṃ suppiyā āsim rūpakelāyane ratā
 rūpanam dosavādī ti¹⁵ na upesim mahādayam.¹⁶ 39.
 Bimbisāro tadā rājā mamānuggahabuddhiyā¹⁷
 vaṇṇayitvā Veḷuvanaṃ gāyake pāpayi mamaṃ. 40.
 Rammaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ yena na diṭṭhaṃ sugatālayaṃ
 na tena Nandanam diṭṭhaṃ iti¹⁸ maññāmase mayam. 41.
 Yena Veḷuvanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ naranandanandananaṃ
 sudiṭṭhaṃ nandanam nandena¹⁹ amarindasunandanam. 42.

¹ tassāpi, P.² vīsa, A.³ Komārī, A; Komāraṃ, P.⁴ Samanarattā ca, P.⁵ Visākhā cāpi, P.⁶ Sākalāyaṃ, A.⁷ dhītāpi, P.⁸ dassitā pitā, P.⁹ yassā me, P.¹⁰ khepaṃ tamhi, P.¹¹ udapajjatha, P.¹² sattā, P.¹³ rūpalāviññabhūsikā, P.¹⁴ maṃ tāva, P.¹⁵ ovārī ti, P.¹⁶ mahādeyaṃ, B.; mahāyasaṃ, P.¹⁷ mahānuggo, A.¹⁸ na tena Nandanam diṭṭhaṃ ti, P.¹⁹ nandanam tena, A.

Vihāya nandanam devā otaritvā mahītaṃ
 rammaṃ Veluvanaṃ disvā na tappanti suvimhitā.¹ 43.
 Rājapūññaena nibbattaṃ buddhapūññaena bhūsitam
 ko vattā tassa nissesam² vanassa guṇasañcayam. 44.
 Tam sutvā vanasamiddhiṃ³ mama sotam manoharam⁴
 datthukāmā tam uyyānam rañño ārocayim tadā. 45.
 Mahatā parivārena tadā ca so mahīpati
 mam pesesi tam uyyānam dassanāya samussukam. 46.
 Gaccha passa mahābhoge vanam⁵ nettarasāyanam
 yam sadā bhāti siriyā sugatā bhānurañjitam. 47.
 Yadā ca piṇḍāya muni Giribbajapuruttamam
 pavittho 'ham⁶ tadā yeva⁷ vanam datthum upāgamim. 48.
 Tadāham phullavipinam⁸ nānābhamarakūjitam
 kokilagītasahitam mayūragāṇanaccitam 49.
 Appasaddam anākiṇṇam nānācaṅkamabhūsitam
 kuṭimaṇḍapasaṅkiṇṇam yogīvaravirājitam⁹ 50.
 Vicarantī amaññissam saphalam nayanam mama.
 Tatthāham taruṇam bhikkhum yuttam disvā vicintayim : 51.
 Īdise vipine¹⁰ ramme tthito 'yam navayobbane
 vasantam iva kantena¹¹ rūpena ca samanvito.¹² 52.
 Nisinno rukkhamūlamhi muṇḍo saṃghātipāruto
 jhāyate vat' ayaṃ bhikkhu¹³ hitvā visayajam ratim. 53.
 Nanu nāma gahatthena kāmam bhutvā yathāsukham
 pacchā jīṇṇena dhammo 'yam caritabbo subhaddako. 54.
 Suññatam ti viditvāna gandhageham¹⁴ jinālayam
 upetvā jinam addakkhim udayantam va bhākaram.¹⁵ 55.
 Ekekam¹⁶ sukham āsīnam vijamānam¹⁷ varitthiyā¹⁸
 disvān'evam vicintesi : nāyam lūkho narāsabho. 56.

¹ suvimhitā, P. ² nissesam, P. ³ sāmiddhi, P.

⁴ sotamanoharam, A. ⁵ dhanam, P.

⁶ pavitthāham, A. ⁷ yena, B.

⁸ phullapavanam, P. B. ⁹ yatīvara°, P.

¹⁰ īdise pavane, P. ¹¹ vasantī nīccakantena, B.

¹² samantato, P. ¹³ bhikkhum, P. ¹⁴ gandhagehe, P.

¹⁵ pabhākaram, B. ; pabharikaram, P. ¹⁶ ekakam, A.

¹⁷ bijamānam, A. ¹⁸ varattiyā, P.

Sā kaññā kanakābhāsā padumānanalocanā
 bimboṭṭhikundadassanā¹ manonettarasāyanā 57.
 Hemadolā va savanā² kalasākārasutthanī³
 vedimajjhā⁴ va susoṇī⁵ rambhorū cārubbhūsanā 58.
 Rattamsakūpasamvyānā⁶ nilā matṭhanivāsana
 atappaneyyarūpena hāsabhāvasamanvitā. 59.
 Disvā taṃ eva cintesiṃ : aho 'yaṃ abhirūpinī⁷
 na mayānena nettēna diṭṭhapubbā kudācanāṃ. 60.
 Tato jarābhibhūtā sā vivaṇṇā vikatānanā⁸
 chinnadantā setasirā salālā vadanāsuci 61.
 Saṃkhittakaṇṇā⁹ setakkhī lambāsubhappayodharā
 valivittasabbaṅgī¹⁰ sirāvitatadehinī¹¹ 62.
 Nataṅgā daṇḍadutiyaṃ uppāsulikā kisikā
 pavedhamānā patitā nissasantī muhuṃ muhuṃ. 63.
 Tato me āsi saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano¹²
 dhir atthu rūpaṃ asuciṃ ramante yattha bālisā.¹³ 64.
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko disvā saṃviggamānasam
 udaggacitto sugato imā gāthā abhāsatha : 65.
 Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kheme samussayaṃ
 uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ.¹⁴ 66.
 Asubbhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ
 sati kāyagatā ty atthu nibbidābahulā bhava.¹⁵ 67.
 Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ
 ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaya.¹⁶ 68.
 Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaha
 tato mānābhisamayā upasantaṃ carissasi. 69.
 Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotaṃ
 sayamkataṃ makkaṭako va jālaṃ

¹ oḍasanā, A. ² dolābasavanā, A. ; dolābhāvasanā, P.

³ kalakākāraso, A. ; kalakāyasuttanī, P. ; kālabbhākāraso, B.

⁴ vedimajjhā, A.

⁵ susoṇī, A.

⁶ nukkamsabhāsusam dhita, P. ⁷ ahoramanirūpinī, P.

⁸ vigato, P.

⁹ okannā, P.

¹⁰ valitatacā sabbaṅgā, P. ; valivigatasabbaṅgī, B.

¹¹ sirāvigatadehinī, B. ¹² asubhora lomahaṃsano, P.

¹³ pālisā, P.

¹⁴ abhipatthitaṃ, P.

¹⁵ nibbudāphalavā bhava, P.

¹⁶ virājaye, P.

Ekam pi chetvāna paribbajanti
 anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāya. 70.
 Tato kallikacittam¹ maṃ ñatvāna naraśārathi
 mahānidānam desesi suttantam vinayāya me. 71.
 Sutvā suttantam² seṭṭhan tam³ pubbasāññam anussarim
 tattha tṭhitā'va haṃsanti dhammacakkhum visodhayim. 72.
 Nipatitvā mahesissa pādamūlamhi tāvade
 accayam desanattḥāya idam vacanam abravim : 73.
 Namo te sabbadassāvī namo te karuṇākara⁴
 namo te tiṇṇasamsāra namo te amatamda⁵. 74.
 Diṭṭhigahanapakkhannā⁶ kāmarāgavimocitā⁷
 tayā sammā⁸ upāyena⁹ vinītā vinaye ratā. 75.
 Adassanena vibhogā tādisānam¹⁰ mahesinam
 anubhonti mahādukkham sattā saṃsārasāgare. 76.
 Yadāham lokasaraṇam araṇam araṇantagum¹¹
 nāddassāmi¹² adūratṭham desissāmi tam accayam. 77.
 Mahāhitam varadadam ahito ti visaṅkitā
 nopesiṃ rūpaniratā desissāmi tam accayam. 78.
 Tadā madhuranigghoso mahākāruṇiko jino
 avoca "tiṭṭha Kheme" ti siṅcanto amatena maṃ.¹³ 79.
 Tadā paṇamya sirasā katvā ca nam padakkhiṇam
 gantvā disvā narapatim idam vacanam abravim : 80.
 Aho sammā upāyo te cintito 'yam arindama
 vanadassanakāmāya¹⁴ diṭṭho nibbanatho¹⁵ muni. 81.
 Yadi te ruccate¹⁶ rāja sāsanam tassa¹⁷ tādino
 pabbajissāmi rūpe 'ham nibbinṇā¹⁸ munivādinā. 82.
 Añjalim paggabhetvāna tadāha¹⁹ sa mahīpati :
 anujānāmi te bhadde pabbajjā tava sijjhatu. 83.

¹ kaṇṇikac°, B. ; kallita°, P.² suttantaseṭṭhan, A.³ seṭṭhan ti, P.⁴ karuṇāsaya, P.⁵ amatam padam, P.⁶ °pakkhanda, A. P.⁷ °vimohitā, B.⁸ samma, P.⁹ sambuddhapāyena, B.¹⁰ vibhūtā adisvāna, P.¹¹ aranantaggam, P. ¹² nadassāmi, P. ; na dassāsim, B.¹³ siṅcanto vacane manam, P.¹⁴ tava dass°, B.¹⁵ nibbanito, P.¹⁶ nuccate, P.¹⁷ sāsanetassa, A.¹⁸ nibbinnam, P.¹⁹ tadāham, P.

Pabbajitvā tadā cāhaṃ addhamāse¹ upatṭhite
 dipodayaṇi ca bhedaṃ ca disvā saṃviggamānasā 84.
 Nibbinnā² sabbasaṃkhāre³ paccayākāra-kovidā
 caturoghe⁴ atikkamma arahattam apāpunim. 85.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī āsim dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañānassa vasī cāpi bhavāmi ahaṃ. 86.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 87.
 Atthadhammaniruttisū paṭibhāne tath'eva ca
 parisuddham mama ñānaṃ uppannam buddhasāsane. 88.
 Kusalāhaṃ visuddhīsu Kathāvatthuvisārādā
 Abhidhammanayaṇṇū ca vasī patt'ambhi sāsane. 89.
 Tato Bhojanavatthusmiṃ⁵ rañṇā Kosalasāminā
 pucchitā nipuṇe paṇhe vyākaraṇṭi yathātatham. 90.
 Tadā pi rājā sugatam upasaṃkamma pucchatha
 tath'eva buddho vyākāsi yathā te vyākātā mayā. 91.
 Jino tasmiṃ guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ
 mahāpaṇṇānam aggā ti bhikkhunīnam naruttamo. 92.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — katam buddhassa sāsa-
 nan ti. 93.

Sā imissā theriyā satī pi aññāsaṃ khīṇāsavatherīnaṃ
 puññavephullāpattiyam, tattha pana katādhikāratāya ma-
 hāpaṇṇābhāvo pākaṭo ahosi. Tathā hi tam bhagavā Jeta-
 vanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno paṭipāṭiyā bhik-
 khuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento: “etad aggaṃ bhikkhave
 mama sāvikanāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ mahāpaṇṇānam yad idaṃ
 Khemā bhikkhunī ti mahāpaṇṇāya aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.
 Tam ekadivasam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ
 nisinnam Māro pāpimā taruṇarūpena upasaṅkamitvā kā-
 mehi palobhento:

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavatī ahaṃ pi daharo yuvā
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmase ti. 139.

¹ sattamāse, P.

² nibbindā, A. P.

³ samsāre, P.

⁴ caturoge, A.

⁵ Kāranavatthusmiṃ, B.; Torānavatthusmiṃ, A.

gātham āha. Tass' attho : Kheme tvam taruṇā¹ yobbane² t̥hitā rūpasampannā, aham pi taruṇo,³ tasmā mayam⁴ yobbaññam akhepetvā⁵ pañcaṅgikena turiyena vajjamānena chahi kāmakhiddhāratihi⁶ ramāma kilāmā ti. Tam sutvā sā kamesu sabbadhammesu ca attano virattabhāvam tassa ca Mārabbhāvam attābhinivesesu sattesu attano thāmagatam pasādakam katakiccatañ ca pakāsentī :

Iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā attiyāmi harāyāmi. Kāmatan̄hā samūhatā. 140.
Sattisūlūpamā⁷ kāmā khandhānam⁸ adhikuṭṭanā yam tvam kāmaratiṃ⁹ brūsi aratī dāni sā mama. 141.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evam jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antaka. 142.
Nakkhattāni namassantā aggim¹⁰ paricaram vane yathābhuccam ajānantā¹¹ balā suddhim¹² amaññatha. 143.
Ahañ ca kho namassantī sambuddham purisuttamam parimuttā sabbadukkhehi satthu sāsanakārikā ti. 144.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggim paricaram vane ti tapovane aggihuttam paricaranto. Yathābhuccam ajānantā ti pavattiyo yathābhūtam aparijānantā.

Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayena, sesam uttānam eva.

Khemāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LIII.

Alaṅkatā suvasanā ti ādikā Sujātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

¹ taruṇāpattā, cd.

² yobbanā, cd.

³ taruṇo yutto, cd.

⁴ tasmāyam, cd.

⁵ akhemetva, cd.

⁶ ratiyā, cd.

⁷ satthi^o, cd.

⁸ khandhāsam, cd.

⁹ kāmarati, cd.

¹⁰ aggi, cd.

¹¹ pajānadantā, cd.

¹² suddhi, cd.

tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṇṭi anukamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāketanagare seṭṭhikule nibbattā vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajatikassa seṭṭhiputtassa dinnā hutvā paṭikulaṃ¹ gatā tattha tena saddhiṃ sukkhasamvāsaṃ vasantī ekadivasaṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā nakkhattakīlaṃ kīlītvā parijanaena saddhiṃ nagaraṃ āgacchantī Añjanavane satthāraṃ disvā pasannaṃānasaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassā anupubbikathaṃ kaṭhetvā kallacittaṃ ñatvā upari sāmukkamsikadhamma-desanaṃ pakāsesi. Sā desanāvasāne attano katādhikāratāya ñānaparipākāṃ gatattā² va satthu desanāvīlāsena yathā nisinnā ca saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā satthāraṃ vanditvā gehaṃ gantvā sāmikaṃ ca mātāpitara ca anujānāpetvā satthu ānāya³ bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ⁴ santike pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Alaṅkatā suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā
sabbābharapaṣaṇṇā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā⁴ 145.
Annapānaṃ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakaṃ
gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānaṃ abhihārayi. 146.
Tattha ramitvā kīlītvā āgacchantī sakaṃ gharaṃ
vihārarukkhāṃ pāvisi Sākete Añjanaṃ vanaṃ. 147.
Disvāna lokapajjotaṃ vanditvāna upāvisi
so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. 148.
Sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccaṃ appaṭivijjh'ahaṃ
tatth'eva virajaṃ dhammaṃ phussa⁵ amataṃ padaṃ. 149.
Tato viññātasaddhammā pabbaji anagāriyaṃ
tisso vijjā anuppattā amoghaṃ buddhasāsaṇaṃ. 150.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha alaṅkatā ti vibhūsitā. Taṃ pana alaṅkatākāraṃ dassetuṃ suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā ti vuttaṃ. Tattha mālinī ti māladhārini. Candanokkhitā ti candanānulittā.

¹ paṭikulaṃ, cd. ² ānāya, cd. ³ bhikkhūnaṃ, cd.

⁴ purakkhitā, cd.

⁵ phussa^yi, cd.

Sabbābharaṇasañchannā ti hatthūpagādīhi sabbehi ābharaṇehi alaṅkāravasena sañchādītasarīrā.

Annapanāṃ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakan ti sāliodanādiannaṃ ambapānādipānaṃ piṭṭhakhādaniyādikhajjaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ āhārasaṅkhātāṃ bhojjaṃ ca pahūtaṃ gahetvā. Uyyānaṃ abbhilārayin ti nakkhattakīlāvasena uyyānaṃ upanesi. Annapānādi tattha¹ ānetvā saha parijanena kilantī ramantī paricāriyanti ti adhippāyo.² Sāketē Añjanaṃ vanan ti Sāketasamipe Añjanavane vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Lokapajjotaṃ ti ñāṇapajjotena lokassa pajjotabhūtaṃ. Phusayin³ ti phusi. Adhikaṃ gacchan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Sujātāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LIV.

Uccekule ti ādikā Anopamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena vimutti-paripācaniyena dhamme paribrūhitvā imasmiṃ buddhupāde Sāketanagare Majjhassa nāma seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattiyā Anopamā ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassā vayappattakāle bahū seṭṭhiputtā rājamahāmattā rājāno ca pitu dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : “attano dhītaraṃ Anopamaṃ⁴ dehi, idaṃ e’idaṃ ca⁵ dassāmā” ti. Sā taṃ sutvā upanissayasampannatāya “gharāvāsena mayhaṃ attho n’atthi ti” satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā desanānūsārena vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā taṃ ussukkāpentī maggapaṭipāṭiyā tatiyaphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Sā satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā satthu āpāya bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upagantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajitvā sattame divase arahattaṃ sacchikatvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

¹ hattha, ed.

² paricāre santi adhippāyo, ed.

³ phussayin, ed.

⁴ Anūpamaṃ, ed. ⁵ iñe’ idaṃca, ed.

Ucce kule ahaṃ jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane
 vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. 151.
 Patthitā rājaṇputtehi seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā
 pitū me pesayi dūtaṃ : “ Detha mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ. 152.
 Yattakaṃ ¹ tulitā esā tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā
 tato aṭṭhaguṇaṃ dassaṃ hiraṇṇaṃ ratanāni ca.” 153.
 Sāhaṃ ² disvāna sambuddhaṃ lokajetṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ
 tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamante upāvisi. 154.
 So me dhammaṃ adesesi ³ anukampāya Gotamo.
 Nisinnā āsane tasmaṃ phusaṃ ⁴ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ. 155.
 Tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 aṇṇa me sattamā ⁵ ratti yato taṇhā visositā. 156.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ucce kule ti ulāranāme
 vessakule. Bahuvitte ti alaṅkāradibahuvittūpakaraṇe.
 Mahaddhane ti nidhānagate yeva. Cattārisakoṭṭipari-
 māṇassa mahato dhanassa atthibhāvena mahaddhane ahaṃ
 jātā ti yojanā. Vaṇṇarūpena sampannā ti vaṇṇa-
 sampannā c’eva rūpasampannā ca. Siniddhabhāsuraṇa
 chavisampattiya ābharaṇādisarirāvayavasampattiya ca
 sampannāgatā ti attho. Dhītā Majjhassa atrajā
 ti Majjhanāmaṃsa seṭṭhino orasā dhītā. Patthitā rāja-
 ṇputtehi ti: “ Kathaṃ nu kho taṃ labheyyamā ” ti
 rājakumārehi abhipatthitā. Seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhītā
 ti tathā seṭṭhikumārehi pi gijjhītā paccāsimsitā. Detha
 mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ ti rājaṇputtādayo “ detha may-
 haṃ Anopamaṃ detha mayhaṃ ” ti pitu santike dūtaṃ
 pesayimsu.

Yattakaṃ ⁶ tulitā esā ti tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā
 yattakaṃ dhanam agghatī ti tulitatulitā lakkaṇaṇṇūhi
 paricchinnā. Tato aṭṭhaguṇaṃ dassamī ⁷ ti
 pitu me pesayi dūtaṃ ti yojanā. Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayaṃ
 eva.

Anopamāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ yatthakaṃ, cd. ² sā maṃ, cd. ³ adesī, cd.

⁴ phussayi, cd. ⁵ sattamā, cd. ⁶ yatthakaṃ, cd.

⁷ aṭṭhaguṇaṃ deyaṃ dasso, cd.

LV.

Buddhavīra namo tyatthutī ādikā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthā. Ayam pi kira Padumuttarabhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ rattaññūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ paṭṭhapetvā yāvajīvaṃ dānādīni puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapassa ca bhagavato amhākaṃ ca bhagavato antare buddhasuññe loke Bārāṇasīyaṃ pañcannaṃ dāsīsatānaṃ jeṭṭhakā hutvā nibbatti. Atha sā vassūpanāyikasamaye pañca paccekabuddhe Nandamūlakapabbhārato Isipatane otarivā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā Isipatanaṃ eva gantvā vassūpanāyikakuṭiyā atthāya hatthakammaṃ pariyesante disvā tā dāsīyo tāsāṃ attano sāmike samādayitvā caṅkamanā diparicārasampannā^{*} pañca kuṭīyo kāretvā mañcapīṭhapāṇiyaparibhojanīyabhājanādīni upaṭṭhapetvā paccekabuddhe temāsāṃ tattha vasanattāya paṭiññaṃ kāretvā vārabhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. Sā attano vāradivase bhikkhaṃ dātum na sakkoti. Tassā sayam sakagehato niharitvā deti, evaṃ temāsāṃ paṭijaggitvā pavāranāya sampattāya ekekaṃ dāsī ekekaṃ sāṭakaṃ visajjāpesi. Pañca thūlasāṭakasatāni ahesuṃ, taṃ parivattāpetvā pañcannaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ ticivarāni katvā adāsī. Paccekabuddhā tāsāṃ passantīnaṃ yeva ākāseṇa Gandhamādanapabbataṃ agamaṃsu, tā pi sabbā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattiṃsu. Tāsāṃ jeṭṭhikā tato cavitvā Bārāṇasīyā avidūre pesakāragāme pesakārajeṭṭhikāya gehe nibbatti. Viññūtaṃ patvā Padumavatiyā putte pañcasate paccekabuddhe disvā sampiyāyamaṇā sabbe vanditvā bhikkhaṃ adāsī. Te bhattakiccaṃ katvā Gandhamādanaṃ eva agamaṃsu. Sā pi yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsarantī amhākaṃ satthu nibbattato puretaraṃ eva Devadahanagare Mahāsuppabuddhassa gehe paṭi-

^{*} caṅkamāṇo, ed.

sandhim gaṇhi. Gotamī ti'ssā¹ gottākatam eva nāmaṃ
 ahosi, Mahāmāyāya kanitṭhabhaginī. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā pi
 "imāsaṃ dvinnam pi kuechiyaṃ vasitā dāraḥ cakkavattī
 bhavissanti" ti vyākariṃsu. Suddhodanamahārājā vayap-
 pattakāle dve pi maṅgalaṃ katvā attano gharaṃ atinesi.
 Aparabhāge ambhakaṃ satthari uppajjitvā pavattavara-
 dhammacakke anupubbena tattha tattha veneyyānaṃ
 anuggahaṃ karonte Vesālīṃ² upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ
 viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattassa heṭṭhā
 arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāsi. Atha Mahāpajāpati
 pabbajitukāmā hutvā satthāraṃ ekavāraṃ pabbajjaṃ
 yācamānā alabhitvā dutiyavāraṃ kesam chindāpetvā
 kāsāyāni acchādetvā kalahavivādasuttantadesanāpariyo-
 sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ³ pañcannaṃ Sakyakumā-
 rasatānaṃ pādapariṇāsiyāhi saddhim Vesālīṃ⁴ gantvā
 Ānandattheraṃ satthāraṃ yācāpetvā atthahi garudham-
 meli pabbajjaṃ ca⁵ upasampadaṃ ca paṭilabhi. Itarā pana
 sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesuṃ, ayam ettha
 saṃkhepo. Vitthārato paṇ'etaṃ vatthupāliyaṃ āgataṃ
 eva. Evaṃ upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatigotamī
 satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.
 Ath'assā satthā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā satthu santike
 kammatṭhānaṃ gaḥetvā bhāvaṇaṃ anuyuñjanti naci-
 rass'eva abhiññāpaṭisambhidāparivāraṃ arahattaṃ pā-
 puṇi. Sesā pana pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo nandakovāda-
 pariyoṣāne chaḷābhīññā ahesuṃ. Ath'ekadivasaṃ satthā
 Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamañjhe nisinna bhikkhuniyo
 tṭhanantare tṭhapento Mahāpajāpatigotamī⁶ rattāññū-
 naṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne tṭhapesi. Sā phalasukheṇa
 nibbānasukheṇa vītināmentī kataññūtiyā tṭhatvā ekadiva-
 saṃ satthu guṇābhithavanapubbakaupakaraṇābhāvaṃ mu-
 khena aññaṃ vyākaronṭi:

Buddhavīra namo ty atthu sabbasattānaṃ uttama⁷

yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahukaṃ jaṇaṃ. 157.

¹ ti sā, cd.

² Vesālī, cd.

³ pabbajjitānaṃ, cd.

⁴ Vesālī, cd.

⁵ pabbajāṇi, cd.

⁶ ogotamī, cd.

⁷ uttamaṃ, cd.

Sabbadukkhaṃ pariññātaṃ hetutaṇhā visositā
 ariyatṭhaṅgiko¹ maggo nirodho phusito² mayā. 158.
 Mātā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahuṃ³
 yathābhuccaṃ ajānanti⁴ samsari'haṃ anibbisam. 159.
 Dittṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo'yam samussayo
 nikkhīno jātisamsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 160.
 Āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccaṃ dāḥaparakkame
 samagge sāvake passa, esā buddhāna vandanā. 161.
 Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamaṃ
 vyādhimaraṇatunnānaṃ⁵ dukkhakkhandhaṃ vyapānudi
 ti. 162.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha buddhavirā ti catu-
 saccabuddhesu vīrasabbaññubuddho hutvā uttamaviriyehi
 catusaccabuddhe vā catubbidhasamappadhānaviriyānibbatti-
 tiyā vijitavijayattā virā nāma. Bhagavā pana viriyapāra-
 mīpāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgataviriyādhiṭṭhānena⁶
 sātisaṃyacatubbidhasamappadhānakiccanibbattiyā tassā ca
 vinayasantāne sammad eva patitṭhāpitattā visesato viriya-
 yuttatāya viro ti vattabbaṃ arahati. Namo ty atthū
 ti namo namakkāro te hotu. Sabbasattānaṃ
 uttamā ti apadādibhedesu sattesu silādiguṇehi uttamo
 bhagavā. Tad ekasesaṃ satthu pakāraguṇaṃ dassetuṃ
 yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahu-
 kaṃ janaṃ ti vatvā attano dukkarapamuttabhāvaṃ
 bhāventi sabbadukkhaṃ ti gātham āha. Puna yato
 pamocesi taṃ tattha dukkhaṃ ekadesena dassenti mātā
 putto ti gātham āha.

Tattha yathābhuccaṃ ajānanti⁷ ti pavatti-
 hetuādi yathābhūtaṃ anavabojjhanti. Samsari'haṃ
 anibbisanaṃ⁸ ti samsārasamuddapattitṭhaṃ avindanti
 alabhanti rāgādisu aparāparuppattivāsaṇa samsari
 ahaṃ ti kathenti āha "mātā putto⁹ ti ādi."

¹ bhāvit' atṭho, cd.² phussito, cd.³ ahu, cd.⁴ pajānanti, cd.⁵ maranacatuṇo, cd.⁶ sampannāgo, cd.⁷ pajānanti, cd.⁸ anibbisana, cd.⁹ mātu putto, cd.

Yasmim bhava etassa mātā ahosi tato aññasmim bhava hi tass'eva¹ putto, tato aññasmim bhava pitā bhātā ahūti attho. Diṭṭho me ti gāthāya pi attano dukkhato pamuttabhāvam eva vibhāveti. Tattha diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā ti so bhagavā sammāsambuddho attanā diṭṭhalokuttaradhammadassanena ñānacakkhunā mayā paccakkhāto diṭṭho. Yo hi dhammam passati bhagavantam passati nāma yathāha: "Yo kho Vakkhali dhammam passati so mam passati" ti ādi.

Āraddhaviṛiye ti paggahitaviṛiye. Pahitatte ti nibbānam pesitacitte. Niccam dāḥaparakkame ti appattassa pattiya phalasamāpattattāya sabbakālam thiraparakkame. Samagge ti sīladiṭṭhisāmaññena samhatabhāvena² samagge satthu desanāya savanatte jātattā. Sāvake ti ime maggaṭṭhā ime phalaṭṭhā ti yāthāvato passati. Esā buddhāna³ vandanā ti sā satthu dhammasarīrabhūta ariyasāvakānam ariyabhāvabhūta ca lokuttaradhammassa atthapaccakkhakiriya esā sammāsambuddhānam sāvakabuddhāna ca vandanā yāthāvatoraṇaninnatā.

Bahunnam vata atthāya ti osānagāthāya pi satthu lokassa bahūpakāraṇam yeva vibhāveti. Yam pan'ettha atthato na vibhattam tam suviññeyyam eva.

Ath' ekadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthari Vesāliyam viharante mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyam sayam Vesāliyam bhikkhunūpassaye viharanti pubbaṇhasamayam Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā bhattam bhuñjitvā attano divāṭṭhāne yathāparicchinna kālam phalasamāpattisukhena vitināmetvā phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya attano patipattim⁴ paccavekkhitvā somanassajāta attano saṅkhāre āvajanti tesam khīṇāsavabhāvam⁵ ñatvā evam cintesi: yan nūnaḥam vihāram gantvā bhagavantam anujātā manobhāvayena ca there sabbe va sabrahmacariye āpucchitvā⁶ idha āgacchantā parinibbāpeyyan ti. Yathā ca theriya evam tassā

¹ hi sseva, cd.

² samamhata°, cd.

³ buddhānam, cd.

⁴ patipatti, cd.

⁵ khīṇābhāvam, cd.

⁶ āpucchitvā, cd.

parivārabhūtānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsatānaṃ parivitatko ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :—

Ekadā lokapajjoto Vesāliyaṃ mahāvane
 kūṭāgāresu sālāyaṃ vasate naraśārathi.¹ 1.
 Tada jinassa mātucchā Mahāgotamī bhikkhunī
 taḥim gate² pure ramme vasi bhikkhunūpassaye.³ 2.
 Bhikkhunihi vimuttāhi satehi saha pañcahi
 rahogatāya tass'evaṃ cittassāsi⁴ vitakkitam.⁵ 3.
 Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ⁶ sāvakaggayugassa⁷ vā
 Rāhulānandanandānaṃ⁸ nāhaṃ lacchāmi passitum 4.
 Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ sāvakaggayugassa vā⁹
 Mahākassapanandānaṃ Ānandarāhulāna ca.¹⁰ 5.
 Paṭipucchāhaṃ¹¹ saṅkhāre osajjitvāna nibbutiṃ
 gaccheyyam¹² lokanāthena anuññātā mahesinā. 6.
 Tathā pañcasatānaṃ pi bhikkhunīnaṃ vitakkitam
 āsi Khemādikānaṃ pi etad eva vitakkitam. 7.
 Bhūmicālo tadā āsi nādītā¹³ devadudrabhi
 upassayādhivatthāyo¹⁴ devatā sokapiṭitā. 8.
 Vilapantā sukaruṇaṃ tatth'assuṇi pavattayum
 mittā bhikkhuniyo tehi upagantvāna Gotamiṃ. 9.
 Nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanam abravum¹⁵
 tattha toyalavāsittā mayam ayye¹⁶ raho gatā. 10.
 Sācalā calitā bhūmi nādītā¹⁷ devadudrabhi
 paridevā ca suyyante¹⁸ kim atthaṃ¹⁹ nūna Gotami. 11.
 Tadā avoca sū saddaṃ yathā parivitakkitam
 tāyo pi sabbā āhaṃsu²⁰ yathā parivitakkitam. 12.
 Yadi te rucitam ayye nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sivaṃ
 nibbāyissāma sabbā pi buddhānuññāya subbate. 13.

¹ vasatena sārathi, P.

² taḥim kate, A.

³ bhikkhūnapassaye, P.

⁴ cittassapi, A. P.

⁵ viṭkitam, P. ⁶ parinibbānā, P. ⁷ sāvakappay°, P.

⁸⁻⁹ Rāhulo—yugassa vā, om. P.

¹⁰ rāhulo pi ca, P.

¹¹ °pucchāyusaṅkh, A.

¹² āgacch°, P.

¹³ aditā, P.

¹⁴ °vatthāya, P.

¹⁵ abravi, P.

¹⁶ mayameyya, P.

¹⁷ āditā, P.

¹⁸ sūyante, P.

¹⁹ kim attha, P.

²⁰ āhaṃsu, A.

Mayaṃ pahāya nikkhantā¹ gharā pi ca bhavā pi ca
 sahāye² va gamissāma nibbānaṃ padam³ uttamam. 14.
 Nibbānāya vadantīnaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmī ti sā vadi³
 saha sabbāhi niggañchi bhikkhunīlayanā tadā. 15.
 Upassaye yā 'dhiwatthā devatā tā khamantu me
 bhikkhunīlayanassedam pacchimam dassanam mama. 16.
 Na jarā maccu vā yattha⁴ appiyehi samāgamo⁵
 piyehi na viyogo 'tthi taṃ vajissam asaṅkhatam. 17.
 Avītarāgā taṃ sutvā vacanam sugatorasā
 sokattā paridevimsu "aho no appapuññatā." 18.
 Bhikkhunīnilayo suñño bhūto tāhi vinā ayaṃ
 passa te viya tārāyo⁶ na dissanti jinorasā. 19.
 Nibbānam Gotamī yāti satehi saha pañcahi
 nadīsatehi va sahā Gaṅgā pañcahi sāgaram. 20.
 Rathiyāya vajanti⁷ taṃ disvā saddhā upāsikā
 gharā nikkhamma pādesu nipacca idam abravuṃ. 21.
 "Pasīdassu mahābhoge anāthāyo vilhāya no ;
 tayā na yuttā nibbātuṃ " icchattā vilapimsu tā. 22.
 Tāsam sokapahānattham avoca madhuram giram :
 ruditena alam puttā hāsakālo'yam ajja vo. 23.
 Pariññātam mahādukkham dukkhaletu vivajjito
 nirodho me sacchikato maggo cāpi subhāvito. 24.
 Paricinño mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 25.
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānāgāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhaya. 26.
 Buddho tassa ca saddhammo anūno yāva tiṭṭhati
 nibbātuṃ tāva kālo me mā maṃ socatha puttikā. 27.
 Koṇḍaññānandanandādī tiṭṭhanti Rāhulo jino
 sukhito sahito saṅgho hatadabbā ca titthiyā. 28.
 Okkākavaṃsassa yaso ussito Māramaddano
 nanu sampati kālo⁸ me nibbānatthāya puttikā. 29.

¹ mayaṃ sahā va nik°, A.² puram, P.³ sāsanaṃ, P. ; sā vadam, A.⁴ taṃ yatthi, P.⁵ samāgamā, P.⁶ tarāyo, B.⁷ vajantiyo, A.⁸ sampattakālo, B.

Cirappabhuti yaṃ mayhaṃ patthitaṃ ajja sijjhate
 Ānanda bherikālo 'yaṃ kiṃ vo assūhi puttikā. 30.
 Sace mayi dayā atthi yadi c' atthi kataññutā
 saddhammatṭhitiyā sabbā karoṭha viriyaṃ daḥhaṃ. 31.
 Thīnaṃ adāsi pabbajjaṃ sambuddho yācito mayā
 tasmā yathāhaṃ nandissaṃ tathā taṃ anuṭiṭṭhatha. 32.
 Tā evaṃ anusāsivā bhikkhunihi purakkhatā
 upecca buddhaṃ vanditvā idaṃ vacanam abravi: 33.
 Ahaṃ Sugata te mātā tvaṃ ca vīra pitā mama
 saddhammasukhada nātha ¹ tayā jāt'amhi Gotama. 34.
 Saṃvaddhito ² 'yaṃ Sugata rūpakāyo mayā tava
 anindito ³ dhammatanu mama saṃvaddhito ⁴ tayā. 35.
 Muhuttaṃ taṇhāsamaṇaṃ khīraṃ tvaṃ pāyito mayā
 tayāhaṃ ⁵ santam accantaṃ dhammakhīraṃ pi pāyitā. 36.
 Bandhanā rakkhane mayhaṃ anaṇo tvaṃ mahāmune
 puttakāmā thiyo yācam ⁶ labhanti tādisaṃ sutam. ⁷ 37.
 Mandhātādinarindānaṃ yā mātā sā bhavaṇṇave
 nimuggāhaṃ tayā ⁸ putta tāritā bhavasāgarā. 38.
 "Rañño mātā mahesī" ti sulabhaṃ nāma itthinaṃ ⁹
 "Buddhamātā" ti yaṃ nāmaṃ etaṃ paramadullabhaṃ. 39.
 tañ ca laddhaṃ mahāvīra paṇidhānaṃ mama tayā ¹⁰
 anukaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā taṃ sabbam pūritaṃ tayā. ¹¹ 40.
 Parinibbātum icchāmi vihayemaṃ kaḷevaraṃ
 anujānāhi me vīra dukkhantakara nāyaka. 41.
 Cakkaṇkusadhaajākiṇṇe pāde kamalakomale
 pasārehi. Paṇāman te karissaṃ puttauttame. ¹² 42.
 Suvapaṇarāsisaṇikāsaṃ sarīraṃ kuru pākaṭaṃ
 katvā dehaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ te santiṃ gacchāmi ¹³ nāyaka. 43.
 Dvattiṃsalakkhaṇūpetam supabhālakaṇṭam tanuṃ
 sañjhāghana ¹⁴ va bālakkam ¹⁵ mātucchaṃ dassayi jino. 44.

¹ sukhadam nātha, P.

² saṃvaddhito, A.

³ anindiyō, P. ⁴ saṃvaddhito, A. ⁵ tassāhaṃ, P.

⁶ dhiyoyāca, P. ⁷ puttaṃ, P. ⁸ tassā, P.

⁹ nāmanimittinaṃ, P. ¹⁰ tiyā, P. ¹¹ mayā, P.

¹² puttapemasā, P. ¹³ santi gacchāma, P.

¹⁴ sañchā, A. ¹⁵ balattaṃ, B.

Phullāravindasaṅkāse taruṇādiccasappabhe¹
 cakkāṅkīte pādātale tato sā sirasā pati. 45.
 Panamāmi² narādicca ādiccakulaketuṇaṃ
 pacchime maraṇe tuyhaṃ na taṃ ikkhāma'ahaṃ puno. 46.
 Itthiyo nāma lokagga sabbadosā karāma tā
 yadi ko c'atthi³ doso me khamassu karuṇākara. 47.
 Itthikānaṃ ca pabbajjaṃ yaṃ' haṃ yāciṃ punappunaṃ
 ettha ce atthi⁴ doso me taṃ khamassu narāsabha. 48.
 Mayā bhikkhuniyo vīra tavānuññāya sāsītā
 tatra ce atthi dunnītaṃ taṃ khamassu khamāpitā.⁵ 49.
 Akkhante nāma khantabbā⁶ kimbhavē guṇabhūsaṇe
 kim uttaraṇaṃ te vakkhāmi nibbānāya vajantiyā. 50.
 Suddhe anūne mama bhikkhusaṅghe lokā ito nissarituṃ
 khamante
 pabhātakāle⁷ vyasanaṅgatānaṃ disvāna niyyāti va canda-
 lekha. 51.
 Tadetarā bhikkhuniyo jīnaggaṃ tārā va candānugatā
 Sumeruṃ⁸
 padakkhiṇaṃ kacca nipacca pāde tthitā⁹ mukhantaṃ samu-
 dikkhamānā. 52.
 Na tittipubbaṃ¹⁰ tava dassanena cakkhūṃ na sotāṃ tava
 bhāsitenā
 cittaṃ mama kevalam ekam eva pappuyya¹¹ taṃ dham-
 marasena tittim.¹² 53.
 Nadato parisāyaṇa te¹³ vāditabbapahārino
 ye te dakkhanti vadaṇaṃ¹⁴ dhaññā¹⁵ te narapuṅgava. 54.
 Dighaṅguli tambanakhe subhe āyatapamhike
 ye pāde paṇamissanti¹⁶ te pi dhaññā guṇandhara.¹⁷ 55.
 Madhurāṇi pahatthāṇi dosagghāṇi hitāṇi ca
 ye te vākyāṇi suyyanti te pi dhaññā naruttama. 56.

¹ karuṇādo, P. ² panamāmi, P. ³ yadi ko pacatthi, P.

⁴ tattha, A.

⁵ khamāmi ti, B.

⁶ akkhantena akhāno, A. ; akkhātaṃ āma khāno, P.

⁷ pabbhāta, P.

⁸ Sineruṃ, P.

⁹ dhītā, P.

¹⁰ titthip, P.

¹¹ pabbuyya, A. P.

¹² titthi, P.

¹³ parisāyanto, P.

¹⁴ vadantaṃ, P.

¹⁵ paññā, P.

¹⁶ paṇamissanti, P.

¹⁷ guṇandharā, P.

dhaññāhan te mahāvīra mānapūjanatapparā¹
 tinṇasaṃsārakantārā² suvākyena sirīmato. 57.
 Tato sā anumānetvā³ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pi subbatā
 Rāhulānandanande ca vanditvā idam abravi : 58.
 āsivisālayasame rogāvāse kaḷevare
 nibbinṇā dukkhasaṅghāte⁴ jarāmaraṇagocare 59.
 Nānākālamalākinṇe⁵ parāyatte⁶ nirihake
 tena nibbātum icchāmi anumaññatha puttakā. 60.
 Nando Rāhulabhaddo ca vītasokā nirāsavā
 tṭhitācalaṭṭhitithirā⁷ dhammatam anucintayum. 61.
 dhir atthu saṅkhatam lolam asāram kadalūpamaṃ
 māyāmarīcisadisam ittaram⁸ anavatṭhitam. 62.
 Yattha nāma jinassāyaṃ mātucchā buddhaposikā
 Gotamī nidhanaṃ yāti aniccaṃ sabbasaṅkhatam 63.
 Ānando ca tadā sekho sokaṭṭo jinavacchalo
 tatth'assūni karonto so karuṇaṃ paridevati : 64.
 Hāsanti⁹ Gotamī yāti nūna buddho¹⁰ pi nibbutim
 gacchati naciren' eva aggi-r-iva¹¹ nirindhano. 65.
 Evaṃ vilapamānan taṃ Ānandaṃ āha Gotamī :
 sutisāgaragambhīra buddhopatṭhānatappara 66.
 Na yuttam socitum putta hāsakāle¹² upatṭhite
 tayā me saraṇam¹³ putta nibbānantam upāgatam. 67.
 Tayā¹⁴ tāta samajjhittṭho¹⁵ pabbajjam anujāni no
 mā putta vimano hohi¹⁶ saphalo te parissamo. 68.
 Yaṃ na ditṭham purānehi¹⁷ tittikācāriyehi pi
 taṃ padaṃ sukumārīhi sattavassāhi¹⁸ veditam. 69.
 Buddhasāsanapāletā¹⁹ pacchimam²⁰ dassanam tava
 tattha gacchām' aham putta gato yattha na dissate. 70.

¹ oṭamparā, P. ² tinna°, P. ³ anubhāvetvā, B.

⁴ nibbinṇā dukkhasaṅkhāte, P. ⁵ oḷāla°, P.

⁶ parāyatte, P. ⁷ oḍhitivarā, B.

⁸ itaram, P. B. ⁹ bhāsanti, P.

¹⁰ nanu buddho, A. B. ¹¹ aggi viya. ¹² hāsakāre, P.

¹³ maraṇam, P. ¹⁴ tassā, P. ¹⁵ samijjh°, P.

¹⁶ hoti, P. ¹⁷ purānehi, A. ¹⁸ satav°, B.

¹⁹ oṇāleto, B. ²⁰ khamantaṃ, P.

Kadāci dhammaṃ desento khiṇi lokagganāyako
 tadāhaṃ āsīsavācam¹ avocaṃ² anukampikā: 71.
 “Ciraṃ jīva mahāvīra kappam tiṭṭha mahāmune
 sabbalokassa atthāya bhavassu ajarāmaro.” 72.
 Taṃ tathāvādinim³ buddho mamaṃ so etaṃ abravi⁴:
 “na h’ evaṃ vandiyaṃ buddhā yathā vandasi Gotami.” 73.
 “Kathaṃ carahi sabbaññu vanditabbā tathāgatā
 kathaṃ avandiyaṃ buddhā taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito.” 74.
 “Āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccam dāḥaparakkame
 samagge sāvake passa etaṃ buddhāna vandanam.”⁵ 75.
 Tato upassayam gantvā ekikāhaṃ⁶ vicintayim:
 samaggaṃ parisam nātho roceti⁷ ti bhavantago. 76.
 Handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ mā vipattitam addasaṃ.⁸
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna disvāna isisattamaṃ 77.
 parinibbānakālaṃ taṃ ārocesim⁹ vināyakam.
 tato so samanunñāsi: kālaṃ jānāhi Gotami. 78.
 Kilesā —pa— anāsava. 79.
 Svāgataṃ —pa— sāsanam. 80.
 Paṭisambhidā —pa— sāsanam. 81.
 Thinam dhammābhisamaye ye bālā vimatiṅgatā
 tesam diṭṭhippahānattham iddhiṃ dassehi Gotami. 82.
 Tadā nipacca sambuddham uppatitvāna ambaram
 iddhiṃ anekam¹⁰ dassesi buddhānunñāya Gotami. 83.
 Ekikā bahudhā āsi¹¹ bahudhā-c-ekikā tathā
 āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddam tironabham¹² 84.
 Asajjamānā¹³ agamā bhūmiyaṃ pi nimujjatha
 abhiijjamāne udaye agāñchi mahiyā yathā. 85.
 Sakunī va yathākāse¹⁴ pallaṅken’ agamī¹⁵ tadā
 vasaṃ vattesi kāyena yāva brahmanivesanam. 86.

¹ āsi vacanam, P. B.² avocum, P.³ tathāvādinī, P.⁴ mama so eta bravi, P.⁵ vandanā, P. B.⁶ ekakāham, A.⁷ rocesi, A.⁸ vippattitam, A.; vipattitamandassam, P.⁹ arocesi, P.¹⁰ iddhi anekā, P.¹¹ ehikā bahudhā cāpi, P.¹² tirokuṭam tironagam, A.¹³ āsajjo, B.¹⁴ tathākāse, A.¹⁵ pallaṅkena kami, A.

Sinerum daṇḍam katvāna chattam katvā mahāmahiṃ¹
 samūlam parivattetvā dhārayam caṅkami nabhe. 87.
 Chasūrodayakālo va lokaṇ ca kāsī dhūmikaṃ²
 yugante³ viya lokaṃ sā⁴ jālamālākulaṃ akā. 88.
 Mucalindaṃ⁵ mahāselam Merumūlanadantare⁶
 sāsapā-r-iva sabbāni eken'aggahi muṭṭhinā. 89.
 aṅgulaggena⁷ chādesi bhākaraṃ sadisākaram
 candasūrasahassāni āvelam⁸ iva dhārayi. 90.
 Catusāgaratoyāni dhārayi ekapāṇinā
 yugantajaladākaraṃ⁹ mahāvassam pavassatha. 91.
 Cakkavattiṃ sapariṣam māpayi sā nabhatthale
 Garuḷam dviradam¹⁰ sihaṃ vinadantaṃ padassayi.¹¹ 92.
 ekikā abhinimmitvā 'ppameyyaṃ bhikkhunigaṇaṃ
 puna antaradhāpetvā ekikā munim abravi : 93.
 Mātucchā te mahāvīra tava sāsana-kārikā
 anuppattā sakaṃ atthaṃ¹² pāde vandāmi¹³ cakkhuma. 94.
 Dassetvā vividhaṃ iddhiṃ¹⁴ orohitvā nabhatthalā
 vanditvā lokapajjotaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi sā. 95.
 Sā¹⁵ viśavassasatikā jātīyāhaṃ mahāmune
 alam ettāvātā vīra nibbāyissāmi nāyaka.¹⁶ 96.
 Tadā ti¹⁷ vimhitā sabbā pariśā sā katañjalī
 avoc' ayye¹⁸ kathaṃ āsi atuliddhiparakkama.¹⁹ 97.
 Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 98.
 Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ jātāmaccakule ahuṃ
 sabbopakārasampanne iddhe phīte mabaddhane. 99.
 Kadāci pitunā saddhiṃ dāsigaṇapurakkhatā²⁰
 mahatā parivārena taṃ upecca narāsabhaṃ 100.

¹ mahī imaṃ, P. ² dhūmakaṃ, P. ³ yugandhe, P.

⁴ piyalokaṃsā, A. ⁵ Muñcalindaṃ, A.

⁶ 'mūlān', P. ⁷ aṅguliggena, P. ⁸ avelam, P.

⁹ yugandhajalajā karā, P. ¹⁰ dvitudaṃ, P.

¹¹ padassasi, P. ¹² attam, P. ¹³ vandāma, P.

¹⁴ vividhā iddhi, P. ¹⁵ sa, P. ¹⁶ nāyakaṃ, P.

¹⁷ tadā tā, P. ¹⁸ avoceya, P.

¹⁹ parakkamā, A. ²⁰ 'purakkhitā, P

Vāsavaṃ¹ viya vassantaṃ dhammameghaṃ pavassayaṃ²
sārādādiccasadisam raṃsijālasamujjalaṃ 101.
disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā³ sutvā c'assa subhāsitaṃ⁴
mātucchaṃ bhikkhuniṃ⁵ agge ṭhapentaṃ naranāya-
kaṃ 102.

Sutvā datvā mahādānaṃ sattāhaṃ tassa tādino
sasaṅghassa naraggassa paccayāni bahūni ca 103.
nipacca pādamūlamhi taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayaṃ.
Tato mahāparisati avoca isisattamo : 104.

Yā sasaṅghaṃ abhojesi sattāhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ
taṃ ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇātha mama bhāsato. 105.

Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 106.

Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
Gotamī nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvikā. 107.

Tassa buddhassa mātucchā jīvikāpādikā⁶ ayaṃ
rattaññūnaṃ ca aggattaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ labhissati. 108.

Taṃ sutvāhaṃ⁷ pamoditvā⁸ yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
paccayehi upaṭṭhitvā tato kālakatā⁹ ahaṃ. 109.

Tāvatiṃsesu devesu sabbakāmasamiddhisu
nibbattā dasaḥ' aṅgehi¹⁰ aññe abhibhavi ahaṃ.¹¹ 110.

Rūpasaddehi gandhehi rasehi phusanehi ca
āyunāpi ca vaṇṇena sukhena yasasā pi ca. 111.

Tath'evādhipeyyena adhiggaṃya¹² virocanaṃ
ahosiṃ amarindassa mahesī dayitā tahiṃ. 112.

Saṃsāre saṃsarantī 'haṃ kammavāyusameritā
Kāsissa rañño visaye ajāyimaṃ dāsagāmake.¹³ 113.

Pañca dāsasatānūnā nivasanti tahiṃ tadā
sabbesaṃ tattha yo jeṭṭho tassa jāyā ahoṃ' ahaṃ. 114.

Sayambhuno pañcasatā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ.
te disvāna ahaṃ tuṭṭhā saha sabbāhi itthibhi 115.

¹ vasantam, A. ² pavassaram, P. ³ pasāditvā, P.

⁴ vassasubh°, P. ⁵ bhikkhunī, P.

⁶ jīvitamātikā, B. ; jīvitāp°, P. ⁷ haṃ om. A.

⁸ pamuditā, P. ⁹ kālaṅkatā, A.

¹⁰ das'aṅgehi, P. ¹¹ aññehi nikkamī ahaṃ, P.

¹² atiggaṃya, A. ¹³ aññāsi gāmake, P.

Subhā bhavitvā¹ sabbāyo² catumāse upaṭṭhahum.³
 Ticīvarāni datvāna saṃsarimha sasāmikā. 116.
 Tato cutā sabbā pi tā Tāvatiṃsagatā mayam.
 pacchime ca bhavē dāni jātā Devadahe pure. 117.
 Pitā Añjanasakko me mātā mama Sulakkhaṇā
 tato Kapilavatthusmiṃ Suddhodanagharam gatā. 118.
 Sesā Sakyakule jātā Sakyānam gharam āgamum
 aham viṣiṭṭhā sabbāsam jinassāpādikā ahum. 119.
 Mama putto' bhinikkhamma buddho āsi vināyako.
 Pacchāham pabbajitvāna satehi saha pañcahi 120.
 Sākiyānihi dhīrāhi saba⁴ santī sukham phusim.
 ye tadā pubbajātiyam amhākam āhu sāmīno 121.
 Saha puññassa kattāro mahāsamayakārakā
 phusimsu⁵ arahattan te sugatenānukampitā.⁶ 122.
 tadetarā bhikkhuniyo āruhimsu⁷ nabhatthalam
 saṃgatā viya tārāyo virocimsu mahiddhikā. 123.
 Iddhim⁸ anakā dassesum piḷandhavikatiṃ⁹ yathā
 kammāro kanakass' eva¹⁰ kammaññassa susikkhitā. 124.
 dassetvā pāṭihērāni¹¹ cittāni ca bahūni ca
 tosetvā vā dīpavaram munim saparisam¹² tadā 125.
 orohitvāna gaganā¹³ vanditvā isisattamam
 anuññātā naraggēna yathā thāne nisīdisum. 126.
 Aho 'nukampikā¹⁴ amham samvāsam cira¹⁵ Gotamī
 vāsītā tava puññēhi pattā no āsavakkhayaṃ. 127.
 Kilesā —pa— sāsanam. 128.
 Iddhiyam ca vasī homa¹⁶ dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 Cetopariyaññānassa vasī homa mahāmune. 129.
 Pubbenivāsam jānāma dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīṇa n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 130.

¹ pugā bhavitvā, B. ; pugāva hutvā, A.

² saṃhāyo, B. ³ upaṭṭhayaī, P. ⁴ vināhi saha, P.

⁵ phussimsu, P. ⁶ okampite, P.

⁷ arah°, A. ⁸ iddhisu, P. ⁹ piḷaddhanavikati, P.

¹⁰ kanakam yeva, P. ¹¹ pāṭihērāni, A.

¹² purisasadisam, P. ¹³ gaganā, P.

¹⁴ 'nukampitā, P. ¹⁵ vira, P. ¹⁶ homi, P.

Atthe dhamme ca nerutte paṭibhāne ca vijjati¹
 ñāṇaṃ amhaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 131.
 Asmābhiparicīṇṇo 'si mettacittāhi nāyaka
 anujānāhi sabbāyo nibbānāya mahāmune. 132.
 Nibbāyissāma icc' evaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi vadantiyo
 yassa dāni ca vo kālaṃ² maññathā ti jino bravi. 133.
 Gotamiādikā tāyo tadā bhikkhuniyo jinaṃ
 vanditvā āsanā tambā vuṭṭhāya āgamimsu tā. 134.
 Mahatā janakāyena saha lokaggaṇāyako
 anusamsāvayi viro mātucchaṃ yāva koṭṭhakaṃ. 135.
 Tadā nipati pādesu Gotamī lokabandhuno
 sahetarāhi³ sabbāhi pacchimaṃ pādavandanam. 136.
 Idam pacchimaṃ⁴ mayhaṃ lokanāthassa dassanaṃ
 na puno amatakāraṃ passissāmi mukhaṃ tava. 137.
 Na ca me vadanam⁵ vīra tava pādesu komale
 samphusissāmi lokagga⁶ ajja gacchāmi nibbutiṃ. 138.
 Rūpena kiṃ tavānena diṭṭhadhamme yathātathe⁷
 sabbam saṅkhatam ev'etaṃ anassāsikam ittaram. 139.
 Sā saha tāhi gantvāna bhikkhunūpassayaṃ sakaṃ
 adḍhapallaṅkam ābhujya⁸ nisīdi paramāsane.⁹ 140.
 Tadā upāsikā tattha buddhasāsanavacchalā¹⁰
 tassā pavattiṃ¹¹ sutvāna upesaṃ pādavandikā. 141.
 Karehi uraṃ pahantvā chinnamūlā yathā latā
 rodentā karuṇaṃ ravaṃ¹² sokattā bhuvi¹³ pātītā.¹⁴ 142.
 Mā no saraṇade nāthe vihāya gami¹⁵ nibbutiṃ¹⁶
 nipatitvāna yācāma sabbāyo sirasā mayam. 143.
 Yā padhānatamā¹⁷ tāsam saddhāpaṇṇā upāsikā
 tassā sisaṃ pamajjanti idam vacanaṃ abravim¹⁸: 144.
 Alaṃ puttā visādena mārāpāsānuvattinā
 aniccaṃ saṅkhatam sabbam viyogantaṃ¹⁹ calācalaṃ. 145.

¹ vijjāti, A. ² te kālaṃ, P. ³ sah' eva tāhi, A.

⁴ iman p°, P. ⁵ te vandanam, P. ⁶ lokaggaṃ, P.

⁷ yathātatham, P. ⁸ ābhujja, A. P.; āruhyaṃ, B.

⁹ varamāsane, P. ¹⁰ vacchalo, P. ¹¹ pavatti, A.

¹² ravaṃ, P. ¹³ bhūmi, B. ¹⁴ pātikā, P.

¹⁵ vihāyāgami, P. ¹⁶ nibbuti, P.

¹⁷ padānat°, P. ¹⁸ abravi, edd. ¹⁹ viyogandham, P.

Tato sã tā visajjitvã¹ paṭhamam jhānam uttamam
 dutiyañ ca tatiyañ ca samāpajji catutthakam. 146.
 Ākāsāyatanañ ceva viññāṇāyatanaṃ tathā
 ākiñcam² neva saññāñ ca samāpajji yathākkamam. 147.
 Paṭilomena jhānāni samāpajjatha Gotamī
 yāvata³ paṭhamam jhānam tato yāva catutthakam. 148.
 Tato vuṭṭhāya nibbāyi dīpacce va⁴ nirāsana
 bhūmicālo mahā āsi nabhasmā⁵ vijjutā⁶ pati. 149.
 Panāditā⁷ dudrabhiyo paridevimsu devatā
 pupphavutṭhi ca gagaṇā abhivassatha medinim. 150.
 Kampito Merurājā pi raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo
 sokena cātiddino 'va⁸ viravo āsi sāgaro.⁹ 151.
 Devā nāgāsura brahmā saṃviggahimsu taṃ khaṇe
 aniccā vata saṅkhārā yathāyaṃ vilayaṃ gatā. 152.
 Yā cemaṃ parivārimsu satthu sāsana-kārikā
 tāyo pi anupādānā dīpacce¹⁰ viya nibbutā. 153.
 Hā yogā vippayogantā¹¹ hāniccam sabbasaṅkhataṃ
 hā jivitaṃ vināsantaṃ iccāsi¹² paridevanā. 154.
 Tato devā ca brahmā ca lokadhammānuvattanaṃ
 kālānurūpaṃ kubbanti upetvā isisattamaṃ. 155.
 Tadā āmantayi satthā Ānandaṃ sutisāgaraṃ¹³
 gacchānanda nivedehi bhikkhūnaṃ mātu nibbutim.¹⁴ 156.
 Tadānando nirānando assunā puṇṇalocaṇo
 gaggarena sarenāha¹⁵ "samāgacchantu¹⁶ bhikkhavo. 157.
 Pubbadakkhiṇapacchāsu uttarāyaṇ¹⁷ ca santike
 sunantu¹⁸ bhāsitaṃ mayhaṃ bhikkhavo sugatorasā. 158.
 Yā vandayi payattena sarīraṃ pacchimam mune
 sã Gotamī gatā santim¹⁹ tārā va suriyodayā²⁰ 159.

¹ sã taṃ vis°, P.² ākiñci, P.³ pabhavatā, P.⁴ dīpacchiva, P.⁵ nabhasā, A.⁶ vijjatā, P.⁷ sanāditā, P.⁸ oḍḍino ca, P.⁹ vibhavo āsi sāgare, P.¹⁰ dīpacchi, P.¹¹ oḡantvā, P.¹² icchasi, P.¹³ sutivissālaṃ, P.¹⁴ nibbuti, P.¹⁵ sarenāhaṃ, P.¹⁶ sammāg°, P.¹⁷ uttarāya, A.¹⁸ suṇantaṃ, A.¹⁹ santi, P.²⁰ suriyādayā, P.

Buddhamātā ti paññattam t̥hapayitvā gatāsamam
na yattha pañcanetto pi gatiṃ¹ dakkhati² nāyako. 160.
Yass' atthi sugate saddhā³ yo ca piyo⁴ mahāmune
buddhamātuyā sakkāram karotu sugatoraso." ⁵ 161.
Sudūrattā pi tam sutvā siṅham⁶ āgañchu bhikkhavo
keci buddhānubhāvena keci iddhīsu kovidā. 162.
Kūṭāgāravare ramme sabbasonnamaye⁷ subhe
mañcakam samaropesum⁸ yattha vuṭṭhāsi Gotamī.⁹ 163.
Cattāro lokapālā te¹⁰ amsehi samadhārayum
sesā Sakkādikā devā kūṭāgāre samaggahum. 164.
Kūṭāgārāni sabbāni āsum pañcasatāni pi¹¹
saradādiccavaṇṇāni¹² visum kammakatāni hi. 165.
Sabbā tā pi¹³ bhikkhuniyo āsum mañcesu sāyikā¹⁴
devānam khandham¹⁵ ārūlhā niyyanti anupubbaso. 166.
Sabbaso chāditaṃ¹⁶ āsi vitānena nabhatthalam
satārā candasuriyā¹⁷ ca lañchitā¹⁸ kanakāmayā. 167.
Paṭākā ussitā¹⁹ 'nekā cittaṃ pupphakañcukā²⁰
ogatākāsapaddhā ca mahisā puppham²¹ uggatam. 168.
Dissanti candasuriyā pajjalanti²² ca tārakā
majjhagato pi cādicco na tāpesi sasi yathā. 169.
Devā dibbehi gandhehi mālehi²³ surabbhihi ca
vāditehi ca nacehi saṅgītihi ca pūjayum. 170.
Nāgāsura ca brahmāno²⁴ yathāsatti yathābalaṃ
pūjayimsu ca niyyanti²⁵ nibbutam buddhamātaram. 171.
Sabbāyo purato nītā nibbutā sugatorasā
Gotamī niyyate pacchā sakkatā buddhaposikā. 172.

-
- ¹ gati, P. ² dakkhiti, P. ³ paṭṭhā, P.
⁴ yo vasi yo, P. ⁵ sagatoyaso, P.
⁶ siṅham, A. ⁷ sabbasuvannaye, P.
⁸ saha ropesum, A. ⁹ yattha puttāpi Gotamī, P.
¹⁰ opālā ye, P. ¹¹ oni hi, P. ¹² saradānicca°, P.
¹³ tā hi, P. ¹⁴ mañhesu sāyitā, P. ¹⁵ khattam, P.
¹⁶ caritam, P. ¹⁷ candasūrā, A. ¹⁸ lañjitā, A.
¹⁹ vussitā, P. ²⁰ citakā pupphakam cutā, P.
²¹ pubbam, P. ²² vijjalanti, P. ²³ mallehi, P.
²⁴ brahmano, A. ²⁵ niyanti, P.

Purato devamanujā sanāgāsuraabrahmakā
 pacchā sasāvako buddho pūjattham yāti mātuyā. 173.
 Buddhassa parinibbānam nedisaṃ āsi yādisam
 Gotamīparinibbānam atīv'acchariyam ahū. 174.
 Buddho buddhassa nibbāne ¹ no paṭiyādi bhikkhavo
 buddho Gotaminibbāne Sāriputtādikā tathā. 175.
 Citakāni karitvāna sabbagandhamayāni te
 gandhacunṇāni kiṇṇāni ² jhāpayimsu ³ ca tā tahiṃ. 176.
 Sesabhāgāni dayhimsu ⁴ atṭhisesāni sabbaso
 Ānando ca tadāvoca samvegajanakam vaco : 5 177.
 Gotamī nidhanam ⁶ yātā dalham ⁷ c'assā sarīrakam.
 samketam buddhanibbānam na cirena bhavissati. 178.
 Tato Gotamidhātūni tassā pattagatāni so
 upanāmesi nāthassa Ānando buddhacodito. 179.
 Pāṇinā tāni paggayha avoca isisattamo :
 mahato sāravantassa yathā rukkhassa tiṭṭhato 180.
 yo so mahattaro khandho palujjeyya aniccatā
 tathā bhikkhunīsaṅghassa Gotamī parinibbutā. 181.
⁸ Aho acchariyam mayham ⁸ nibbutāya pi mātuyā
 sarīramattasesāya ⁹ n'atthi sokapariddavo. ¹⁰ 182.
 Na sociyā paresam sā ¹¹ tiṇṇasamsārasāgarā
 parivajjitasantāpā sītibhūtā sunibbutā. 183.
 Paṇḍitā 'si ¹² mahāpaññā puthupaññā tath'eva ca
 rattaññū bhikkhunīnam sā evam dhāretha bhikkhavo. 184.
 Iddhiyā ca vasī āsi dībbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyaññānassa vasī āsi ca Gotamī. 185.
 Pubbenivāsam aññāsi dībbacakkhum ca sodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi tassā punabbhavo. 186.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca
 parisuddham ahū ñānam tasmā socaniyā ¹³ na sā. 187.

¹ na buddho buddhanibbāne, P.

² °cunṇapakīṇṇāni, A.

³ jhāpayisu, P.

⁴ dayhisu, P.

⁵ va te, P.

⁶ nibbutam, P.

⁷ dayham, A.

^{8—8} Ānandassa buddhassa, P.

⁹ sarīrapattasesāya, A.

¹⁰ °paridevo, P.

¹¹ na so viyāmaresamhi, P.

¹² paṇḍi si, P.

¹³ socariyā, P.

Ayoghanahatass'eva¹ jalato jātavedaso²
 anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati 188.
 evaṃ sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhoghatāriṇaṃ³
 paññāpetuṃ gati n'atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 189.
 Attadīpā⁴ tato hotha satipaṭṭhānagocarā
 bhāvetvā satta bojjhaṅge dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti. 190.
 Itthaṃ sudaṃ Mahāpajāpatigotamī imā gāthāyo abhāsithā
 ti.

Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LVI.

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā ti ādikā Guttāya
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
 tattha tattha bhave vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upaci-
 nantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā
 paripakkakusalamūlā sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī imasmiṃ
 buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattā Guttā⁵
 ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā upanissaya-
 sampattiyaṃ codiyamānā gharāvāsaṃ jigucchantī mātāpitāro
 anujānāpetvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā ca
 vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyūñjantī tassā
 cittaṃ cirakālaparicayena bahiddhārammane vidhāvati.
 Ekaggaṃ nāsi satthā disvā taṃ anugaṇhanto gandhaku-
 ṭiyaṃ yathā nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā āsanne
 ākāse nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassetvā ovaḍanto :

Gutte yadatthaṃ pabbajjā hitvā⁶ puttāṃ samussayaṃ⁷
 tam eva anubrūhehi⁸ mā cittassa vasaṃ gami. 163.
 Cittaṇa vañcitā sattā Mārassa visaye ratā
 anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvanti aviddasū.⁹ 164.

¹ ayoghaṇa°, P.

² jātavedasā, A.

³ otādinam, P.

⁴ atthadīpā, A₂.

⁵ Guttā om. cd.

⁶ hitā, cd.

⁷ samuppiyam, m.; samappiyam, cd.

⁸ tamō anub°, cd.

⁹ sandhāvanta avindimsu, cd.

Kāmacchandañ ca vyāpādaṃ sakkāyaditṭhim¹ eva ca
 silabbataparāmāsaṃ vicikicchāñ ca pañcamam. 165.
 Saññojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni
 orambhāgamanīyāni² na-y-idam punar ehisi. 166.
 Rāgaṃ mānaṃ avijjañ ca uddhaccaṃ ca vivajjiya
 sañyojanāni chetvāna dukkhass' antaṃ karissasi.³ 167.
 Khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ pariññāya punabbhavaṃ
 ditṭh' eva dhamme nicchātā upasantā carissasi ti. 168.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha tam eva anubrūhehi ti
 yad atthaṃ yassa kilesaparinibbānassa khandhaparinib-
 bānassa ca atthāya. Hitvā+puttaṃ samupiyan
 ti piyāyitabbam ñātiparivaṭṭabhogakkhandhañ ca hitvā.
 Mama sāsane pabbajjā brahmacariyavāso icchito tam eva
 vaddheyyāsi sampādeyyāsi. Mā cittassa vasaṃ
 gami digharassarūpādiārammaṇassa pāṇavaddhitassa
 kuṭicittavasam mā gacchi. Yasmā cittaṃ nāmetam
 māyūpamaṃ yena vañcitā andhaputhujjanā Māraṇasānugā
 saṃsāraṃ nātivattanti. Tena vuttaṃ cittaena vañ-
 citā ti ādi.⁵ Sañyojanāni etāni ti etāni kāmac-
 chandañ ca vyāpādan ti ādinā yathāvuttāni pañcabandha-
 natṭhena sañyojanāni. Pajahitvānā ti anāgāminimag-
 gena samucchinditvā. Bhikkhuni ti tassā ālapanam.
 Orambhāgamanīyāni⁶ ti rūpārūpadhātuto heṭṭhā-
 bhāge kāmādhātuyam manussajivassayitāni upakārāni,
 tattha paṭisandhiyā paccayabhāvato. Makāro padasandhi-
 karo. Oraṃ āgamanīyāni ti pāli. So ev' attho.
 Na-y-idam puna-d-ehisi ti orambhāgiyānaṃ
 saññojanānaṃ pahānena idam kāmāṭṭhānaṃ kāmabhavaṃ
 paṭisandhivase na punar āgamiṣṣasi. Rakāro padasandhi-
 karo. Itthan ti vā pāli. Ittattaṃ⁷ kāmabhavaṃ icc
 eva attho.

Rāgan ti rūparāgañ ca arūparāgañ ca. Mānan ti
 aggaṃaggavajjamānaṃ. Avijjaṃ uddhaccañ cā ti

¹ sakkāyam do, cd.

² orambhago, cd.

³ karissati, cd.

⁴ hetvā, cd.

⁵ vañcitādi ādi, cd.

⁶ orambhago, cd.

⁷ ittattaṃ, cd.

etthāpi es' eva nayo. Vivajjiyā ti vipassanāya vikkhambhetvā. Sañyojanāni chetvānā ti etāni rūparāgādini pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni arahattamaggena samucchinditvā. Dukkhaṣṣ' antaṃ kariṣṣa si ti sabbavaṭṭadukkhaṣṣa pariyantapariyosānaṃ pāpuṇissasi.

Khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ ti jātisaṃmūlikasaṃsārappavattiṃ¹ pariyosāpetvā. Nicchātā ti nittañhā upasantā ti sabbaso kilesānaṃ vūpasamena upasantā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Evam satthārā imāsu² gāthāsu bhāsītāsu gāthāpariyosāne therī saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā udānavasena bhagavatā bhāsitanīyāmen' eva imā gāthā abhāsi. Ten' etā theriyā gāthā nāma jātā.

Guttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LVII.

Catukkhattun ti ādikā Vijayāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena paribrūhitakusalamūlā devamanussesu saṃsarantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarasmiṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Khemāya theriyā gihikāle sahāyikā ahosi. Sā tassā pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "sāpi nāma rājamahesī pabbajissati kim aṅga panāhan" ti pabbajitukāmā yeva hutvā Khemātheriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Therī tassā ajjhāsayam ñatvā tathā dhammaṃ desesi yathā saṃsāre saṃviggamānasā sāsane sā abhippasannā bhavissati. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā saṃvegajātā paṭiladdhasaddhā ca hutvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Therī taṃ pabbajesi. Sā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā hetusaṃpannatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

¹ opavatti, cd.

² imāya, cd.

³ paṭipatti, cd.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum vihārā upanikkhami
aladdhā ¹ cetaso santim ² citte avasavattinī. 169.

Bhikkhunim ³ upasaṅkamma sakkaccaṃ paripucch' ahaṃ.
sā me dhammam adesesi dhātūyatanāni ⁴ ca. 170.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni ⁵ ca
bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ uttamattassa ⁶ pattiya. 171.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā karontī anusāsanim ⁷
rattiyā purime yāme pubbaḍḍim anussari. 172.

Rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayi
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayi. 173.

Pītisukhena ca kāyaṃ pharitvā vihari tadā
sattamiyā pāde pasāresi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya ti. 174.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha bhikkhunin ti Khemā-
therim ⁸ sandhāya vadati.

Bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikam aggaṃ ti sattabojjhaṅ-
gañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikañ ca ariyamaggaṃ. Uttamattassa ⁹
pattiya ti arahattassa nibbānassa vā ¹⁰ pattiya adhiga-
māya.

Pītisukhena ti phalasamāpattiya ¹¹ pariyāpannāya
pītisukhena ca. Kāyaṃ ti tam sampayuttam nāma
kāyaṃ yad anusārena rūpakāyañ ca. Pharitvā ti
phussetvā vyāpetvā vā. Sattamiyā pāde pasāresi ¹²
ti vipassanāya āradhadivasato sattamiyaṃ pallaṅkaṃ
bhinditvā pāde pasāresi. Kathaṃ? Tamokkhandhaṃ
padāliya appadālitapubbaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ agga-
maggāññāsinā padāletvā. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayaṃ
eva.

Vijayāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Chakkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ laddhā, cd.

² santi, cd.

³ bhikkhunī, cd.

⁴ dhātuyo, cd.

⁵ phalāni, cd.

⁶ uttamattassa, cd.

⁷ anusāsani, cd.

⁸ Khemātherī, cd.

⁹ uttamattassa, cd.

¹⁰ nibbānassevā, cd.

¹¹ samāpatti, cd.

¹² pasārenti, cd.

LVIII.

Sattakanipāte musalāni gahetvānā ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacīnantī anukkamena saṃropitakusalamūlā samupacitavi-mokkhasambhārā paripakkavimuttiparipācaniyadhammā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarasmim kulagehe nibbattitvā Uttarā ti laddhanāmā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upasaṅka-mitvā therī tassā¹ dhammaṃ kathesi. Sā dhammaṃ sutvā saṃsāre jātasamvegā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā pabbaji.² Pabbajitvā 'va katapubbakiccā Paṭācārāya theriyā santike vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanti upanissayasampannatāya indriyānaṃ paripākaṃ gatattā nacirass' eva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhīdāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā
puttadārāni posentā⁴ dhanam vindanti mānavā. 175.
Ghaṭatha buddhasāsane yaṃ katvā nānutappati.
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha. 176.
Cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ
paccavekkhatha⁵ saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. 177.
Tassāham vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārānusāsaniṃ⁶
pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamante upāvisi. 178.
Rattiyā purime yāme pubbajātim anussari,
rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhū visodhayi, 179.
Rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandham padālayi,
tevijjā atha vuṭṭhāsi⁷ katā te anusāsani. 180.
Sakkaṃ va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ
purakkhitvā vihissāmi⁸ tevijj' amhi anāsava ti. 181.

¹ tassa, cd.² pabbajji, cd.³ paṭipatti, cd.⁴ posento, cd.⁵ paccavekkha, cd.⁶ sāsani, cd.⁷ vuṭṭhāti, cd.⁸ viharissāmi, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvānā ti bhāvanācittaṃ kammaṭṭhāne upaṭṭhapetvā. Kathaṃ? Ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. Paṭipattiṃ avekkhitasamsāre aniccāni pi dukkhāni anantāni pi lak-khaṇattayāni¹ vipassathā ti attho. Idañ ca ovādakāle attano aññesañ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ theriyādināṃ ovādassa anuvādanavasena vuttaṃ. Paṭācārānusāsana² ti Paṭācārāya theriyā anuppattaṃ. Paṭācārāsāsana³ ti pi pātho. Atha vuṭṭhāsin ti tevijjābhāvappattito pacchā āsanato vuṭṭhāsim.

Ayaṃ pi therī ekadivasaṃ Paṭācārāya theriyā santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisajja “na tāv’ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati” ti nicchayaṃ katvā sammāsanaṃ³ ārabhitvā anukamaena vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggaṇipāṭiyā abhiññāpaṭisambhidāhi parivāraṃ arahattaṃ patvā ekūna⁴-vīsatiyā paccavekkhaṇapavattāya “idāni ’mhi katakiccā” ti somanassajātā imā gāthā udānetvā pāde pasāresi. Aruṇuggamanavelāyaṃ tato sammad eva vibhātāya rattiyaṃ theriyā santikaṃ upagantvā imā gāthā paccudāhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ : katā te anusāsana⁵ ti ādi. Sesam sabbaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LIX.

Satiṃ⁵ upaṭṭhapetvānā ti ādikā Cālāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Magadhesu Nālakagāme Surūpasāribrahmaṇiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Tassā nāmagahanadivase Cālā ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassā kaṇiṭṭhāya Upacālā ti, ath’ assā kaṇiṭṭhāya Sisūpacālā ti. Imā

¹ lak-khaṇattaya, cd.

² °sāsane, cd.

³ sammāsana, cd.

⁴ ekūna°, cd.

⁵ Sati, cd.

tisso pi dhammasenāpatissa ¹ kanitṭhabbhaginiyo, imāsaṃ puttānaṃ pi tiṇṇaṃ idam eva nāmaṃ yā ² sandhāya theriyā gāthāya Cālā Upacālā Sīsūpacālā ³ ti āgataṃ. Imā pana tisso pi bhaginiyo dhammasenāpatipabbajitaṃ sutvāna “nūna ⁴ so oriko dhammavinayo na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha amhākaṃ ayyo pabbajito” ti ussāhajātā tibbacchandā ⁵ assumukhaṃ rudamānaṃ nātiparijanaṃ pahāya pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā ‘va ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo nacirass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Arahattaṃ pana patvā nibbānasukhena phalasukhena viharanti. Cālā ⁶ bhikkhunī ekadivasaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā Andhavanam pavisitvā divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha taṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā kāmehi upacchandesī, yaṃ sandhāya sutte vuttaṃ.

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya pāvīsī. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena Nandavanam ten’ upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Upasaṅkamitvā Andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etaḍ avoca ⁷: Andhavanamhi divāvihāraṃ nisinnam Māro upasaṅkamitvā brahmacariyavāsato vicchinditukāmo kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍā sī’ ti ādi pucchi. Ath’ assa satthu guṇe dhammassa ca niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā attano katakiccabhāvavibhāvanena tassa visayāṭikkamaṃ pavedesī. Taṃ sutvā Māro dukkhī dummano tatth’ eva antaradhāsī. Ath’ assā ⁸ attanā Mārena ca ⁹ bhāsita-gāthā udānavasena kathentī:

Satim upatṭhapetvāna bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā
paṭivijjhi padaṃ santaṃ saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ. 182.
Kaṃ nu ¹⁰ uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇī viya dissasi

¹ dhammadesenāpātissa, cd.

² ye ed.

³ Cāle Upacāle Sīsūpacāle, cd.

⁴ sā nūna, cd.

⁵ tipacchandā, cd.

⁶ Sucālā, cd.

⁷ avocā ti, cd.

⁸ assa, cd.

⁹ ca om. cd.

¹⁰ kin nu, cd.

na ca rocesi pāsande¹ kim idaṃ carasi momuhā.² 183.
 Ito bahiddhā pāsandā diṭṭhiyo upanissitā
 na te dhammaṃ vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. 184.
 Atthi Sakyakule³ jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi diṭṭhinaṃ samatikkamaṃ. 185.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
 ariyaṃ⁴ c'atṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam. 186.
 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari⁵ sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 187.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 188.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha satim⁶ upaṭṭhapet-
 vānā ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvanāvasena kāyādisu asubha-
 dukkhānecānantavasena satim⁷ suṭṭhu upaṭṭhitaṃ katvā.
 Bhikkhunī ti attānaṃ sandhāya vadati. Bhāvitin-
 driyā ti ariyamaggabhāvanāya bhāvitāni⁸ saddhādipañcin-
 driyāni pativijjhi. Padaṃ santaṃ ti santaṃ padaṃ
 nibbānaṃ sacchikiriyāya paṭivedhena paṭivijjhi sacchākāsi.
 Saṅkhārūpasamaṃ ti sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ upasama-
 hetubhūtaṃ. Sukhaṃ ti accantasukhaṃ.

Kaṇṇu⁹ uddissa ti gāthā Mārena vuttā. Tatrāyaṃ
 saṅkhepattho : imasmiṃ loke bahū samayā tesaṃ ca¹⁰ de-
 setāro bahū evaṃ titthakārā. Yesu kaṇṇu kho tvam
 uddissa muṇḍā sī ti muṇḍitakesū asi. Na kevalaṃ
 muṇḍā 'va atha kho kāsāvadhārane ca samaṇī viya
 dissasi¹¹. Na ca rocesi¹² pāsande ti tāpasaparib-
 bājakādinam ādayabhūte pāsande te te samayantare n'eva
 rocesi. Kim idaṃ carasi momuhā¹³ ti kim nām'
 idaṃ yaṃ pāsandavihitaṃ pūjaṃ nibbānamaggaṃ

¹ pāsando, cd.² momuhā, cd.³ kalyākule, cd.⁴ arim, cd.⁵ vihari, cd.⁶ sati, cd.⁷ sati, cd.⁸ bhāvitam, cd.⁹ kin nu, cd.¹⁰ ce, cd.¹¹ dissati, cd.¹² na rocesi, cd.¹³ momuhā, cd.

pabāya ajja kālīkaṃ kumaggam paṭipajjantī ati viya mūlam carasi paribbhamasī ti.

Taṃ sutvā therī paṭivacanadānamukhena taṃ tajjentī ito bahiddhā ti ādim āha. Tattha ito bahiddhā pāsanda nāma ito sammāsambuddhasāsanato bahiddhā ekabāhīratappavedikā hi satthāni taṇhāpāyaṃ diṭṭhi-pāsaṇ ca denti oḍḍentī ti pāsanda ti vuccanti. Tenāha diṭṭhiyo upanissitā¹ ti sassatadiṭṭhigatāni² upanissitā ādiyisū ti attho. Yad agghena ca diṭṭhisannissitā tad agghena pāsanda sannissitā. Na te dhammaṃ vijānantī ti ye³ pāsandino sassatadiṭṭhigatasannissitā ayaṃ pavatti eva pavatti ti dhammaṃ pi yathābhūtaṃ na vijānanti. Na te dhammassa kovidā ti ayaṃ nivatti ti nivattadhammassāpi akusalā pavatti dhammapatte pihite sammūlā kim aṅga pana nivattidhammehi evaṃ pāsandaṇaṃ aniyyānikatan dassetvā idāni kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍā sī ti pañhaṃ vissajjesuṃ.

Atthi Sakyakule jāto ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha diṭṭhinam samatikkamaṃ ti sabbāsaṃ diṭṭhinam samatikkamanupāyaṃ diṭṭhijālavinivethanaṃ.⁴ Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Cālāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LX.

Satīmatī ti ādikā Upacālāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthum Cālāya theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva. Ayaṃ pi hi Cālā viya pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ patvā udānentī :

Satīmatī cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā
paṭivijjhi⁵ padaṃ santaṃ akāpurisasevitaṃ ti. 189.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha satīmatī ti satīm⁶

¹ upaccanissitā, cd.

² sassatādo, cd.

³ ya, cd.

⁴ °vinivedhanaṃ, cd.

⁵ paṭivijjhā, cd.

⁶ satī, cd.

sampannā pubbabhāge paramena satinepakkena samannā-gatā¹ hutvā pacchā ariyamaggassa bhāvitattā sativepulla-pattiyā uttamāya satiyā samannāgatā² ti attho. Cak k k h u m a t i ti paññācakkhunā samannāgatā. Ādito uday-atthagāminiyā paññāya ariyāya nibbedhitāya samannā-gatā³ hutvā paññāvepullappattiyā paramena paññācak-khunā samannāgatā ti vuttaṃ⁴ hoti. Akāpurisa-sevitam ti alāmakapurisehi uttamapurisehi ariyehi buddhā-dihi sevitam. Kiṃ nu jātim⁵ na rocesi ti gāthā therim⁶ kāmesu pahāretukāmena Mārena vuttā. “Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhunī tam na rocesi”⁷ ti hi Mārena puṭṭhā⁸ therī āha “jātim aham⁹ āvuso na rocesi” ti. Atha nam Māro āha : “jātassa nāma paribhogo, tasmā jāti pi icchi-tabbā. Kāmā hi paribhuñjitabbā” ti dassento :

Kiṃ nu jātim¹⁰ na rocesi. Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati.¹¹
Bhuñjāhi kāmaratiyo māhu pacchānutāpinī ti. 190.

gātham āha. Tass' attho: Kiṃ nu tam kāraṇam yena tvam Upacāle jātim na rocesi na roceyyāsi. Na tam kāraṇam atthi yasmā jāto kāmāni bhuñjati. Idha jāto kāmaguṇasamhitāni rūpādini patisevanto kāmasukham paribhuñjati. Na hi ajātassa tam atthi. Tasmā bhuñjāhi kāmaratiyo kāmakhiddhāratiyo anubhava. Māhu pacchānutāpinī¹² yobbaññe¹³ satī vijjamānesu bhogesu “na mayā kāmasukham anusayabhūtan”¹⁴ ti pacchānutāpinī mā ahosi. Imasmim lokadhammā nāma yāvad eva atthā vigamattho attho ca kāmasukhattho ti pākato 'yam attho ti adhippāyo.

Tam sutvā therī jātiyā dukkhanimittakam attano ca tassa visayātikkamam vibhāvetvā tajjentī :

¹ sampannāgatā, cd.

² sampannāgatā, cd.

³ sampannāgatā, cd.

⁴ sampannāgati v°, cd.

⁵ jāti, cd.

⁶ therī.

⁷ rocesi, cd.

⁸ puṭṭhā, cd.

⁹ jāticcāham, cd.

¹⁰ jāti, cd.

¹¹ bhuñjasi, cd.

¹² mātu pac°, cd.

¹³ yopaññe, cd.

¹⁴ anussabh°, cd.

Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti hatthapādāna chedanam¹
 vadhabandhapariklesam, jāto dukkham nigacchati. 191.
 Atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi jātiyā samatikkamaṃ. 192.
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
 ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. 193.
 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 194.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 195.

Imaṃ gātham abbhāsi. Tattha jātassa maraṇaṃ
 hoti ti yasmā jātassa sattassa maraṇaṃ hoti na² ajā-
 tassa, na kevalaṃ maraṇaṃ eva atha kho jarārogaḍayo
 yattakā³ tattha sabbā pi te jātassa honti jātihetukā.
 Tenāha bhagavā: “jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ soka-
 paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti” ti. Ten'
 evāha: hatthapādāna chedanā ti hatthapāda-
 nakhachedanaṃ jātass' eva hoti na ajātassa. Hat-
 thapādachedanāpadesena c'ettha battiṃsa kammakarā pi
 dassitā evā ti datthabbaṃ. Ten' evāha: vadha-
 bandhapariklesam jāto dukkham nigac-
 chati ti jīvitaviyojanamuṭṭhippahārādisaṅkhātā⁴
 vadhapariklesam c'eva addanabandhanādisaṅkhātā⁵
 bandhapariklesam aññaṃ ca yaṃ kiñci dukkham nāma
 taṃ sabbam jāto eva nigacchati na ajāto. Tasmā jātiṃ⁶
 na⁷ rocemī ti. Idāni jātiyā kāmānaṃ ca accantaṃ eva
 attano samatikkantabhāvaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya dassenti:
 atthi Sakyakule jāto⁸ ti ādim āha. Tattha
 aparājito ti kilesamārādina kenaci na parājito. Satthā
 hi sabbābhibhū sadevakam lokam aññaḍ atthu abhibha-

¹ hatthāpadanucchedanaṃ, cd.² nā, cd.³ yatthakā, cd.⁴ °saṅkhātā, cd.⁵ addabandho, cd.⁶ jāti, cd.⁷ na om. cd.⁸ jātā, cd.

Ayaṃ gāthā “kāmasaggesu nikantiṃ uppādehi” ti tattha uyyojitavasena therī¹ samāpattiyā cāvetukāmena Mārena vuttā. Tattha sahapuññakārino tettiṃsa janā yattha uppannā taṃ thānaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ ti. Tattha nibbattā sabbe pi devaputtā Tāvatiṃsā. Keci pana Tāvatiṃsā ti tesam devānaṃ nāma evā ti vadanti. Dvīhi devalokehi viṣiṭṭhaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ yātā upayātā sampannā ti Yāmā, dibbāya sampattiyā tuṭṭhā paṭṭhā ti Tusitā. Pakatipaṭiyat-tārammaṇato atirekena nimmitakāmatākāle² yathārucite bhoge nimminivā ramanti ti Nimmānaratino.³ Citaruciṃ ñatvā parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaṃ vattanti ti vasavattino. Tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi ti tasmiṃ Tāvatiṃsādike devanikāye tava cittaṃ thapehi, upapajjanāya nikantiṃ karohi. Cātummahārājikānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ itarehi nibhinā ti adhippāyena Tāvatiṃsādayo ‘va vuttā. Yattha te vusitaṃ pure ti yesu devanikāyesu tayā pubbe upapannā ayaṃ kira pubbadevesu uppajjanti Tāvatiṃsato paṭṭhāya pañca kāmagaṇe sodhetvā puna heṭṭhato otaranti Tusitesu thātvā tato cavitvā idāni manussesu nibbattā.

Taṃ sutvā therī: “tiṭṭhatu Māra tayā vuttakāmaloko añño pi sabbo loko rāgaggiādihi āditto sampajjalito, na tattha viññutaṃ cittaṃ ramati” ti kāmato ca lokato ca attano vinivattitamānasataṃ dassetvā Māraṃ tajjenti :

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā

Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino 198.

Kālaṃ kālaṃ bhavā bhavaṃ sakkāyasmiṃ purakkhatā⁴
avītivattā sakkāyaṃ jātimaṇasārino. 199.

Sabbo ādipito loko sabbo loko paridipito⁵
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. 200.

Akampiyaṃ atuliyāṃ aputhujjanasevitaṃ
buddho ca dhammaṃ desesi tattha me nirato mano. 201.

¹ therī, cd.

² nimmituk°, cd.

³ nimmānarati, cd. ⁴ sakāyasmiṃ purakkhato, cd.

⁵ parivuto, cd. ; padīpito, m.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 202.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 203.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kālaṃ kālaṃ ti taṃ
 taṃ kālaṃ. Bhavā bhavan ti bhavato bhavaṃ. Sak-
 kāyasmin¹ ti khandhapañcake. Purakkhatā² ti
 purakkhārakārino. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Māra tayā vuttā
 Tāvatisādayo devā bhavato bhavaṃ upagacchantā anicca-
 tādianekādinavā kule sakkāye patitthitā. Tasmā tasmiṃ
 bhava upapattikāle vemajjhakāle³ pariyosānakāle ti tasmiṃ
 tasmiṃ kāle sakkāyaṃ eva purakkhitvā thitā. Tato eva
 avītivattā sakkāyaṃ nissaraṇābhimukhā⁴ ahutvā
 sakkāyatīraṃ eva anuparidhāvanta jātimaraṇasārino
 rāgādihi anugatattā punappunaṃ jātimaraṇaṃ eva anusa-
 ranti. Tato na vimuccanti ti.

Sabbo ādīpito loko ti Māra na kevalaṃ tayā
 vuttakāmaloko yeva dhātuttayasamūhito sabbo pi loko
 rāgaggiādihi ekādasahi āditto, tehi yeva punappunaṃ
 ādīpitatāya paridīpito nirantaraṃ ekajālībhūtatāya
 pajjalito, taṇhāya sabbakilesehi ca ito c'ito ca kampita-
 tāya vicalitatāya vikaṃpito. Evaṃ āditte pajjalite pa-
 kampite ca loke kenaci pi kampetum cāletum asakkuṇeyya-
 tāya akampiyaṃ. Guṇato ettako ti tuletum asakku-
 ñeyyatāya attanā sadisassa abhāvato ca atuliyam.
 Buddhādihi ariyehi eva gocarabhāvanāhi arahato sevitattā
 aputhujjanasevitam. Buddhobhagavā magga-
 phalanibbānappabhedam navavidham lokuttaradham-
 maṃ mahākaruṇāya saṃcoditamānaso adesesi sadeva-
 kassa lokassa kathesi pavedesi. Tattha tasmiṃ ariyadham-
 me mayhaṃ manoratho abhirato na tato vinivattati ti attho
 Sesam heṭṭhāvuttanayam eva.

Sisūpacālāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Aṭṭhakanipātavaṇṇanā nitthitā.

¹ sakāyasmiṃ, cd.

² purakkhato, cd.

³ parivemajjhak°, cd.

⁴ sakkāyaniss°, cd.

LXII.

Navanipāte mā su te Vaḍḍha lokasmin ti
 ādikā Vaḍḍhamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purima-
 buddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpani-
 sayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena sambhūtavimok-
 khasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Bhārukac-
 chanagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulam gatā
 ekam puttam vijāyi. Tassa Vaḍḍho ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tato
 paṭṭhāya sā Vaḍḍhamātā ti vohāriyittha.¹ Sā bhikkhūnaṃ
 santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā puttam nītinam
 niyyādetvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbaji. Ito paraṃ
 yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ vaḍḍhetvā tassa vatthumhi āgatam
 eva, Vaḍḍhattheraṃ hi attano puttam santaruttaraṃ²
 ekakaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye attano dassanattāya upagataṃ
 ayaṃ therī “kasmā tvaṃ ekako santaruttaro 'va idhāgato’
 ti codetvā ovaḍanti :

Mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanaṃ
 mā puttaka punappunaṃ ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā. 204.
 Sukhaṃ hi Vaḍḍha munayo anejā chinnaśaṃsayā³
 sītibhūtā damappattā⁴ viharanti anāsavā. 205.
 Teh' ānucinnaṃ⁵ isibhi maggaṃ dassanapattiyā⁶
 dukkhassa' antakiriyāya tvaṃ Vaḍḍha anubrūhayā ti. 206.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mā su te Vaḍḍha
 lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanaṃ ti. Sū ti-
 nipātamattaṃ. Vaḍḍha puttaka sabbasmiṃ pi sattalo-
 ke saṅkhāraloke ca kilesavanatho tuyhaṃ kadāci pi mā ahu
 mā ahosi. Tattha kāraṇaṃ āha: mā puttaka pu-
 nappunaṃ ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā ti vacanaṃ
 anucinanto⁷ nimittassa punappunaṃ aparāparaṃ jātiādi-
 dukkhassa bhāgī mā hosi. Evaṃ vanathassa asamucchede
 ādīnavam dassetvā idāni samucchede ānisaṃsaṃ dassenti

¹ voharittha, cd.² santanuruttaṃ, cd.³ chindasamsayā, cd.⁴ ramappattā, cd.⁵ ānucinnaṃ, cd.⁶ magga°, cd.⁷ anucchino°, cd.

sukhaṃ hi Vaḍḍhā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Puttaka Vaḍḍha moneyyadhammapasannāgadena¹ munayo, ejāsāṅkhātāya tanhāya abhāvena anejā, dassa-namaggen' eva pahīnavicikicchātāya chinna-samsaya, sabbakilesaparilāhābhāvena sītibhūtā, uttamassa damathassa adhigatattā damappattā, anāsavā khīṇāsavā sukhaṃ viharanti. Na tesam etarahi ceto dukkhaṃ atthi, āyatiṃ pana sabbam pi dukkhaṃ na bhavissat' eva. Yasmā c'ete devatasmā teh' ānucinnaṃ² isi-bhi—pa—anubrūhaya. Tehi khīṇāsavehi isihi anucinnaṃ³ paṭipannaṃ samathavipassanāmaggañānadassanassa adhi-gamāya sakalassa pi Vaḍḍha⁴ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ Vaḍḍha tvaṃ anubrūhaya vaḍḍheyyāsī ti.

Taṃ sutvā Vaḍḍhatthero "addhā me mātā arahattaṃ paṭiṭṭhitā" ti cintevā taṃ atthaṃ pavedento:

Visāradā va bhaṇasi etaṃ atthaṃ janetti me
maññāmi nūna māmike⁵ vanatho te na vijjati ti. 207.

gāthaṃ āha. Tattha visāradā va bhaṇasi etaṃ atthaṃ janetti me ti. Mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācānaṃ ti etaṃ atthaṃ etaṃ ovādaṃ amma vigatasūrajjā katthaci alaggā anālīnā 'va hutvā mayhaṃ vadasi,⁶ tasmā maññāmi nūna māmike vanatho te na vijjati ti nūna māmike mayhaṃ amma gehasi pemapatto pi vanatho tuyhaṃ mayi na vijjati ti maññāmi. Na māmike ti attho. Taṃ sutvā therī anumatto pi kilesa katthaci pi visaye mama na vijjati ti vatvā attano katakiccatam pakāsentī:

Ye keci Vaḍḍha saṃkhārā hīnaukkaṭṭhamajjhimā
aṇu pi anumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. 208.
Sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 209.

¹ māneyya°, cd.

² ānucinnaṃ, cd.

³ anucinnaṃ, cd.

⁴ Vaṭṭa, cd.

⁵ māpike, cd.

⁶ vadati, cd.

Idaṃ¹ gāthādvayam āha. Tattha ye kecī ti atiya-mānaṃ. Saṅkhārā ti saṅkhatadhammā. Hīnā ti lāmakā patikuttā. Ukkatṭhamajjhimā ti paṇītā c'eva majjhimā ca. Tesu vā asaṅkhatā hīnā jāti, saṅkhatā ukkatṭhā, ubhayavimissitā majjhimā. Hīnehi vā chandādihi nibbattitā hīnā, majjhimehi majjhimā, paṇitehi ukkatṭhā, akusalā dhammā vā hīnā, lokuttarā dhammā ukkatṭhā, itarā majjhimā. Aṇumatto pī ti na kevalaṃ tayi eva atha kho ye keci hīnādibhedabhinnā saṅkhārā tesu sabbesu aṇu pi aṇumatto pi atiparittato pi vanatho mayhaṃ na vijjati.

Tattha kāraṇaṃ āha: sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato ti appamattāya jhāyantiyā. Līṅgavipallāsenā h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Ettha ca yasmā ti tisso vijjā anuppattā tasmā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. Yasmā appamattā jhāyini² tasmā sabbe me āsavā khīṇā aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati ti yojanā.

Evaṃ vuttaṃ ovādaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā sañjātasamvego therō vihāraṃ gantvā divāthāne nisinno vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso mātu santikaṃ gantvā aññaṃ vyākaraṇto:

Uḷāraṃ vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari
paramatthasaññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. 210.
Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusitṭhiṃ³ janettiyā
dhammasamvegā⁴ āpādi yogakkhemassa pattiya. 211.
So'haṃ padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito
mātarā codito santo aphusi⁵ santim uttaman ti. 212.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Atha therī attano vacanaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā puttassa arahattupattiya ārādhita-cittā tena bhāsita-gāthā sayam paccanubhāsi. Evan tā pi theriya gāthā nāma jātā. Tattha uḷāraṇ ti vipulaṃ mahantaṃ.

¹ imā, cd.² jhāyī, cd.³ anusitṭhi, cd.⁴ tasmā samv°, cd.⁵ aphussa, cd.

Patodaṇṭi ovādapatodaṇṭi. Samavassariṇṭi sam-pavattesi.¹ Vataṇṭi yojanā. “Ko pana so patodo” ti āha. Paramatthasaṇṭhitā gāthāṇṭi. Māsu te Vaddha lokamhiṇṭi ādikā gāthā sandhāya vadati. Yathā pi anukampikāṇṭi yathā aññe pi anuggāhikā evaṇṭi mayhaṇṭi mātā pavattinivattivibhāvanagāthāsāṇkhātaṇṭi ulāraṇṭi patodaṇṭi pājanadaṇṭakam mama ṇāṇavega-samuttejaṇṭi pavattesiṇṭi attho. Dhammasaṇṭvegaṇṭi² āpādinṭi ṇāṇabhayaṇṭivahantam³ ati viya mahantaṇṭi bhimsanaṇṭi saṇṭvegaṇṭi āpajji. Padhānapahitattoṇṭi catubbidhasammappadhānayogena nibbāṇaṇṭi pati pesi-tacitto. Aphusi⁴ santim uttamaṇṭi anuttaraṇṭi santinibbāṇaṇṭi phusiṇṭi⁵ adhigacchinṭi attho.

Vaddhamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṭṇanā samattā.

Navakanipātavaṇṭṇanā samattā.

LXIII.

Ekādasanipāte kalyāṇaṇṭmittatāṇṭi ādikā Kisāgotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṇṭi kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṇṭsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṇṭi pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṇṭi suṇanti sattharaṇṭi ekaṇṭi bhikkhuniṇṭi lūkhacīvaradharāṇaṇṭi aggatthāṇe tha-pentaṇṭi disvā adhikāraṇṭakammaṇṭi katvā taṇṭi thānantaraṇṭi patthesi. Sā kappasatasahassaṇṭi devamanussesu saṇṭsaraṇṭi imasmiṇṭi buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṇṭi duggatakule nibbatti. Gotamīṇṭi t’assā nāmaṇṭi ahosi, kisasaṇṭrīratāya pana Kisāgotamīṇṭi vohariyittha. Taṇṭi patikulam gataṇṭi “dug-gatakulassa dhītā” ti paribhaviṇṭsu. Sā ekaṇṭi puttam vijāyi. Puttalābhena c’assā sammāṇaṇṭi akamaṇṭsu. So paṇ’ assā putto ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā kīṇaṇṭakāle thito kālaṇṭi akāsi. Ten’ assā sokummādo uppajji. Sā ahaṇṭi⁶ pubbe paribhavappattā hutvā puttassa jātakāṇṭi patthāya sak-

¹ samāpavattesi, cd.

² tasmā saṇṭvegaṇṭi, cd.

³ vāhantaṇṭi, cd.

⁴ aphussaṇṭi, cd.

⁵ phussaṇṭi, cd.

⁶ mā ahaṇṭi, cd.

kāraṃ pāpuṇi. “Ime mayhaṃ puttāṃ bahi chaḍḍetum pi vāyamanti” ti sokummādavaseṇa matakāḷevaraṃ aṅke-nāḍāya “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ dethā” ti gehadvārapaṭi-pāṭiyā nagare vicarati. Manussā “bhesajjaṃ kuto” ti paribhāsanti. Sā tesāṃ kathaṃ na gaṇhāti. Atha naṃ eko paṇḍitapuriso “ayaṃ puttāsokena cittavikkhepaṃ pattā, etissā bhesajjaṃ dasabalo jānissatī” ti cintetvā “amma tava puttassa bhesajjaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ upa-saṅkamitvā pucchā” ti āha. Sā satthu dhammaḍḍesaṇa-velāyaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ detha bhagavā” ti āha. Satthā tassā upanissayaṃ disvā “gaccha nagaraṃ pavisitvā yasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi tato siddhatthakaṃ āharā” ti āha. Sā “sādhū bhante” ti tuṭṭhamanasā nagaraṃ pavisitvā paṭhamagehe yeva gantvā “mama puttassa bhesajjatthāya siddhatthakaṃ āharāpemi,¹ sace etasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi siddhatthakaṃ me dethā” ti āha. “Ko idha mate gaṇetum sakkotī” ti. “Kiṃ tehi ahaṃ siddhatthakehī” ti dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ gharaṃ gantvā buddhānubhāvena vigatummādaṃ pakaticitte ṭhitā cintesi : “Sakale nagare ayaṃ eva niyāmo bhavissati, idaṃ hitānukampinā bhagavatā diṭṭhaṃ bhavissati” ti samvegaṃ labhitvā tato ca bahi nikkhamitvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍetvā imaṃ gātham āha :

Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo na cāpi ’yaṃ
ekakulassa dhammo
sabbalokassa sadevakassa es’eva dhammo yad. idaṃ anic-
catā ti.

Evam ca pana vatvā satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ satthā “laddho te Gotami siddhatthako” ti āha. “Niṭṭhitaṃ bhante siddhatthakena kammaṃ, patitṭhānaṃ me hoṭhā” ti āha. Ath’ assā satthā :

Taṃ puttapasusammattaṃ ² vyāsattamanasaṃ naraṃ
suttaṃ gāmaṃ mahogho va maccu ādāya gacchatī ti.

¹ āharāpeti, cd.

² °samattam, cd.

gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā t̥hitā 'va sotāpatti-phale patit̥thāya pabbajjam yāci. Satthā pabbajjam anujānāsi. Sā satthāraṃ tikkhattum padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vanditvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā upasampadam labhitvā na cirass' eva yonisomanasikāreṇa kammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vad̥dhesi ti. Ath' assā satthā :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ amataṃ padaṃ
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato amataṃ padan ti.

Imaṃ obhāsagātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpūnitvā parikkhāravalañje paramukkaṭṭhā hutvā t̥hi lūkhehi samannāgataṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā vicari. Atha nam satthā Jetavane nisinnō bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā thānantare t̥hapento lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne t̥hapesi. Sā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā satthāraṃ nissāya "mayā ayaṃ viseso laddho" ti kalyāṇamittatāpasamsāmu-khena imā gāthā abhāsi :

Kalyāṇamittatā muninā lokam ādissa vaṇṇitā
kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. 213.
Bhajitabbā sappurisā paññā samvad̥dhati bhajantānaṃ
bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi pi dukkhehi pamucceyya. 214.
Dukkhañ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ
nirodhañ ca at̥ṭhaṅgikaṃ maggañ cattāri pi ariyasac-cāni. 215.

Dukkho it̥thibbhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā
sapattikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ appekaccā sakiṃ vijātāyo. 216.
Gale ¹ apakantanti ² sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti
janamāraṇakamajjhagatā ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti. 217.
Upavijaññā gacchanti ³ addasāhaṃ patiṃ ⁴ mataṃ panthe. ⁵
Vijāyitvāna appattāhaṃ sakaṃ gehaṃ. 218.
Dve puttā kālāṃkatā pati ca me panthe mato
kapaṇikāya matā pitā ca bhātā ca dayhanti ⁶ ekacitakā-
yaṃ. 219.

¹ galale, cd.

² asakantanti, cd.

³ upajīva ubhaṃ gacchanti, cd.

⁴ pati, cd.

⁵ sapante, cd.

⁶ chaḍḍeyanti, cd.

Khīṇakulīne kapāṇe anubhūtan te dukkhaṃ aparimāṇaṃ
assu ¹ ca te pavattaṃ bahūni jātisahassāni. 220.

Passi taṃ susānamajjhe atho pi khāditāni puttamaṃsāni
hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigac-
chi. 221.

Bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amatagāmi
nibbāṇaṃ sacchikataṃ dhammādāsaṃ avekkhitam. 222.
Ahaṃ amhi kantasallā ² ohitabhārā kataṃ me karanīyaṃ
Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imaṃ bhaṇī ti. 223.

Tattha kalyāṇaṃ mittatā ti kalyāṇo bhaddo sundaro
mitto etassā ti kalyāṇamitto. Yassa silādiguṇasampanno
aghasa ghātāhitassa vidhānāni evaṃ sabbākāreṇa upakāro
mitto hoti so puggalo kalyāṇamitto, tassa bhāvo kalyāṇa-
mittatā kalyāṇamittavantatā. Muninā ti satthārā.
Lokaṃ ādissa vaṇṇitā ti kalyāṇamitte anuggahe-
tabbaṃ. Sattalokaṃ uddissa sakalam eva h'idam ³ Ānanda
brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā
kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya
bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-
vaṇkassa yaṃ silavā bhavissati ti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃ-
vuto viharatī ti ca. Evamādinā pasamsitā kalyāṇa-
mitte bhajamāno ti ādi kalyāṇamittatāya ānisaṃsa-
dassanaṃ. Tattha api bālo paṇḍito assā ti kalyā-
ṇamitte bhajamāno puggalo pubbe sutādivirahena bālo pi
samāno sutasavaṇādinā paṇḍito bhaveyya. Bhajitabbā
sappurisā ti bālassa pi paṇḍitabhāva hetuto buddhādayo
sappurisā kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamanādinā sevitaṭṭhā.

Paññā tathā pavaḍḍhati bhajantānaṃ ti
kalyāṇamitte bhajantānaṃ tathā paññā vaḍḍhati brūhati
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Yathā tesu yo koci khattiyādiko
bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi jātiādiduk-
khehi mucceyyā ti yojanā. Muñcanavītipatanakal-
yāṇamittavidhiṃ ⁴ dassetuṃ dukkhaṃ ca vijāneyyā
ti ādi vuttaṃ.

¹ asu, cd.

³ h'itam, cd.

² tamhi kantisallā, cd.

⁴ °vītipana°, cd.

Tattha cattāri pi ariyasaccānī ti dukkhañ ca dukkhasamudayañ ca nirodhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggañ cā ti imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni vijāneyya paṭivajjeyyā ti yojanā.

Dukkho itthibhāvo ti ādikā dve gāthā aññatarāya yakkhiniyā itthibhāvaṃ garahantiyā bhāsita. Tattha dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto ti capalatā gabbhadhāraṇaṃ sabbakālaṃ parapaṭibaddhavuttitā ti. Evamādihi ādinavehi itthibhāvo dukkho ti purisadammasāra-thinā bhagavatā kathito. Sapattikaṃ pi dukkhan ti sapattavāso¹ sapattiyā saddhim saṃvāso pi dukkho, ayaṃ pi itthibhāvo ādinavo ti adhippāyo. Appekaccā sakim vijātāyo ti ekaccā itthiyo ekavāram eva vijātā paṭhamagabbhe vijāyanadukkhaṃ asahantiyo gale² apakantanti attano gīvaṃ chindanti. Sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti ti sukhumālasarīrā attano sukhumālabhāvena khedaṃ avisahantiyo visāni pi khādanti.

Janamāraṇakamajjhagatā ti janamāraṇako vuccati mūlhagabbho mātugāmajanassa mārako, majjhagatā janamāraṇakā kucchigatamūlhagabbhā ti attho. Ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti ti. Gabbho gabbhini cā ti dve pi janā maraṇamāraṇantikavyasanāni³ pāpuṇanti. Apadassa na gaṇanti ti janamāraṇakā nāma kilesā. Tesam majjhagatā kilesasantānapatitā ubho pi jāyāpatikā idha kilesapariḷāhavasena āyatim duggatiparikkilesavasena vyasanāni pāpuṇanti ti. Imā kira dve gāthā sā yakkhini purimattabhāve attano anubhūta dukkhaṃ anussaritvā āha.⁴ Therī pana itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanāya⁵ paccanubhāsanti avoca: upavijāññā gacchanti ti ādikā dve gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā pavattim⁶ ārabha bhāsita. Tattha upavijāññā gacchanti ti upagatavijāyanakāle maggaṃ gacchanti appattā sakam gehaṃ panthe vijāyitvā patim⁷ mataṃ addasaṃ ahan ti yojanā.

Kapaṇikāyā ti varākāya.⁸ Imā kira dve gāthā Paṭā-

¹ sapakkav°, ch.

² galale, cd.

³ maraṇaṃ mārānantikaṃ vyasanāni, cd.

⁴ cd. om. āha.

⁵ ādinavaṃ vibh°, cd.

⁶ pavatti, cd:

⁷ pati, cd.

⁸ varakāya, cd.

cārāya tadā sokummādappattayā vuttā 'va vuttakāraṇaanu-
karaṇavasena¹ itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanattham² eva
theriyā vuttā. Ubhayam p'etam udāharaṇabhāvena ānetvā
idāni attano anubhūtam dukkham vibhāventi k h i ṇ a k u -
l i n e ti ādim āha.

Tattha k h i ṇ a k u l i n e ti bhogādihi pārijuññappatta-
kule. Kapaṇe ti³ kapanapaññātam patte ubhayam
c'etam attano eva āmantanavacanam. Anubhūtan te
dukkham aparimāṇan ti imasmim attabhāve ito puri-
mattabhāvesu vā anappakam dukkham tassā anubhāvitam.⁴
Idāni tam dukkham ekadesena vibhajitvā dassetum assu
ca te pavattan ti ādi vuttam. Tass'attho: imasmim
anamatagge saṃsāre paribhavantiyā bahukāni jātisaḥassāni
sokāni bhūtāya assu ca pavattam avisositam katvā
tañ c'etam mahāsamuddassa udakato pi bahukam eva
siyā.

Passi tam susānamajjhe ti. Manussamaṃsa-
khādikā sunakhī siṅghālī ca hutvā vyagghadipibīlārādikāle
puttam aṃsāni pi khāditāni.

Hatakulikā ti vinaṭṭhakulavamsā. Sabbehi pi
garahitā garahappattā. Matapatikā vidhavā. Ime
pana tayo pakāre carimattabhāve attano anuppatte gahetvā
vadati. Evambhūtā pi hutvā adhiccaladdhāya kalyāṇamit-
tasevāya a m ā t a m a d h i g a c c h i nibbānam anupattā.
Idāni tam eva amatādhigamam pakāṣam katvā dassetum
b h ā v i t o⁵ ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha b h ā v i t o⁶ ti vibhāvito uppādito vaddhito
bhāvanābhisamayavasena paṭiladdho. D h a m m ā d ā s a m
a p e k k h i ' h a m ti dhammamayam ādāsam adakkhim
apassim aham.

A h a m a m h i⁷ k a n t a s a l l ā⁸ ti āriyamaggena samuc-
chinnarāgādisallā aham amhi. O h i t a b h ā r ā ti oropi-
takilesābhisamkhārā. Katam karaṇīyan ti pariññā-

¹ vuttāyavuttakārāyaanuk°, cd.

² ādinavam vibh°, cd.

³ kapane ti om. cd.

⁴ anubhavitam, cd.

⁵ bhāvitako, cd.

⁶ bhavitako, cd.

⁷ tamhi, cd.

⁸ kantisallā, cd.

dibhedam soḷasavidham pi kiccaṃ katam pariyositam.
 Suvimuttacittā imam bhaṇī ti sabbaso vimut-
 tacittā ti Kisāgotamī¹ therī imam attham kaḷyāṇa mit-
 tatā ti ādinā abhaṇī ti attānaṃ param viya therī vadati.

Tatr' idam imissā theriyā Apadānaṃ :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
 Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule
 upetvā taṃ naravaraṃ saraṇaṃ samupāgamiṃ. 2.
 Dhammaṃ ca tassa assosiṃ catusaccūpasamhitam
 madhuraṃ paramassādaṃ vaṭṭasantisukhāvahaṃ.² 3.
 Tadā ca bhikkhuniṃ viro lūkhacīvaradhārinim³
 thapento etadaggamhi vaṇṇayi purisuttamo. 4.
 Janetvā 'nappakam pītiṃ⁴ sutvā bhikkhuniyā guṇaṃ⁵
 kāraṃ katvāna buddhassa yathā sattiṃ⁶ yathā balaṃ⁷.
 Nipacca munivaraṃ⁸ taṃ taṃ thānaṃ abhipatthayim.
 tadānumodi sambuddho thānalābhāya nāyako. 6.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Kisāgotamī nāmena⁹ hessasi¹⁰ satthu sāvikā. 8.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā¹¹ paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 9.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvātimsaṃ agacchi 'ham. 10.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 11.
 Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirajā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 12.
 Pañcamī tassa dhītāsini¹² Dhammā nāmena vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ¹³ samarocayim. 13.

¹ kilesāgot °, cd ² cittasanti°, P. ; vittaṃ santi°, B.

³ °dhārinam, P.

⁴ pīti, P.

⁵ guṇe, A.

⁶ satti, P.

⁷ munivīraṇ, B. P.

⁸ Gotamī nāma nāmena, A.

⁹ hessati, A.

¹⁰ mettacittaṃ, P.

¹¹ dhītāpi, P.

¹² pabbajjaṃ, A.

Anujāni na no tāto agāre ca ¹ tadā mayam
 vīsam vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā 14.
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyam ² rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 15.
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā ³
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 16.
 Khemā Uppalavannā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 aham ca Dhammadinnā ca Visākhā hoti sattamī. 17.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvātimsaṃ agacchi 'ham. 18.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā seṭṭhikule aham
 duggate adhane natṭhe gatā ca sadhanaṃ kulam. 19.
 Patim ṭhapetvā ⁴ sesā me dessanti ⁵ adhanā iti
 yadā ca pasutā ⁶ āsim sabbesaṃ dayitā ⁷ tadā. 20.
 Yadā me taruṇo putto ⁸ komalako ⁹ sukhedhito
 sapāṇam iva ¹⁰ kanto me tadāyam avasaṅgato. 21.
 Sokatṭā dīnavadanā assunettā rudammukhā
 matam kunapam ādāya vilapanti gamām' aham. 22.
 Tadā ekena sanditṭhā upetvābhi Sakkuttamaṃ ¹¹
 avocaṃ ¹² dehi bhesajjam puttasañjīvanan ti bho. ¹³ 23.
 "Na vijjante matā yasmim ¹⁴ gehe siddhatthakaṃ tato
 āharā" ti jino āha vinayopāyakovido. 24.
 Tadā gamitvā Sāvattim na labhim ¹⁵ tādisaṃ gharaṃ
 kuto siddhatthakaṃ tasmā ¹⁶ tato laddhā satim ¹⁷ aham. 25.
 Kunapam chaḍḍayitvāna ¹⁸ upesim ¹⁹ lokanāyakaṃ.
 Dūrato 'va mamaṃ disvā avoca madhurassaro : 26.
 yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ
 ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ ²⁰ seyyo passato udayabbayaṃ. 27.

¹ agāre va, A.² Komārabrahmacariyā, P.³ Bhikkhud°, A.⁴ patitṭhapitvā, P.⁵ dissanti, B.⁶ passutā, P.⁷ dassitā, P.⁸ yadā so taruṇo bhaddo, A.⁹ kāmaloṇo, P.¹⁰ sapāṇam idha, P.¹¹ upetvā abhibhuttamaṃ, P.¹² avocaṃ, A.¹³ onantigo, P. ; onantike, B.¹⁴ mahāsmim, P.¹⁵ nālabhim, P.¹⁶ siddhatthakamasmā, P.¹⁷ satī, P.¹⁸ chaṭṭayitvāna, A.¹⁹ upemi, P.²⁰ jivitā, A.

Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo
 na cāpi yaṃ ekakulassa dhammo
 sabbassa lokassa sadevakassa
 es'eva dhammo yaḍ idañ aniccatā. 28.
 Sāhaṃ sutvān' ¹ imā gāthā dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ
 tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ. 29.
 Tathā ² pabbajitā santī yuñjantī jīnasāne
 na ciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpunīṃ. 30.
 Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 31.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ ³
 khēpetvā āsava sabbe visuddhāsīṃ sunimmalā. 32.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 33.
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññājanakkhaya. 34.
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca
 ñāṇaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasēṭṭhassa vāhasā. ⁴ 35.
 Saṅkarakūtā āhitvā ⁵ susānarathiyā pi ca ⁶
 tato saṃghāṭikaṃ katvā lūkhaṃ dhāremi cīvaraṃ. 36.
 Jīno tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho lūkhacīvaradhāraṇe
 ṭhapesi etadaggamaṃhi parisāsu vināyako. 37.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 38.

Kisāgotamītheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekādasanipātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

LXIV.

Dvādasanipāte ubho mātā ca pitā cā ti ādikā Uppa-
 lavaṇṇāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa
 bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viñ-
 ūtaṃ patvā mahājanena saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā

¹ sahasutvān', A.

² tassā, P.

³ visodhitam, A.

⁴ buddhasēṭṭhasāvikā, P.

⁵ ahātā, P. B.

⁶ susānarathiyāhi ca, P. B.

dhammam suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ iddhi-
matinaṃ¹ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sattāhaṃ buddhapa-
mukhassa saṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ
paṭthesi. Sā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu
saṃsarantī Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasīnagare Kikissa
rañño gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ
abbhantarā hutvā visati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ
caritvā bhikkhuṃsaṅghassa pariveṇaṃ kāretvā deva-lokaṃ
nibbattā. Tato cavitvā puna manussalokaṃ āgacchantī
ekasmiṃ gāmake sahatthā kammaṃ katvā jīvanakaṭṭhāne
nibbattā. Sā ekadivasaṃ khettakuṭiṃ gacchantī antarā-
magge ekasmiṃ sare pāto 'va pupphitaṃ padumapuppham
disvā taṃ saraṃ oruḥha taṃ eva puppham lājapakkipa-
natthāya paduminiṇipattaṃ gahetvā kedāre sālisīsāni chin-
ditvā kuṭikāya nisinnā lāje bhajjitvā² pañca lājasatāni
katvā ṭhapesi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Gandhamādanapabbate
nirodhasamāpattito vuṭṭhito eko paccekabuddho āgantvā
tassā avidūre ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi. Sā paccekabuddhaṃ disvā
lājeḥi saddhiṃ padumapuppham gahetvā kuṭito oruḥha
lāje paccekabuddhassa patte pakkipitvā padumapupphena
pattaṃ pidhāya adāsi. Ath' assā paccekabuddhe thokaṃ
gate etad ahoṣi : pabbajitā nāma pupphena anattikā, ahaṃ
puppham gahetvā pilandhissāmi ti gantvā paccekabud-
dhassa hatthato puppham gahetvā puna cintesi : "sace
ayyo pupphena anattiko bhavissa pattamatthake ṭha-
petuṃ nādassā" ti puna gantvā pattamatthake ṭhapetvā
paccekabuddhaṃ khamāpetvā "bhante imesaṃ lājānaṃ
nissandena lājagaṇaṇāya puṇṇā assu padumapupphanis-
sandena nibbattaṭṭhāne pade pade padumapuppham
uṭṭhahatū" ti paṭṭhanaṃ akāsi.

Paccekabuddho tassā passantiyā 'va ākāseṇa Gandhamā-
danam gantvā taṃ padumaṃ Nandamūlakapabbhāre pacce-
kabuddhānaṃ akkamanasopānasamīpe pādapūjanaṃ katvā
ṭhapesi. Sā pi tassa kammaṃsa nissandena deva-loke paṭi-
sandhiṃ gaṇhi. Nibbattakālaṭo paṭṭhāya tassā pade pade
padumapuppham uṭṭhāsi. Sā tato cavitvā pabbatapāde

¹ iddhimantānaṃ, cd.² tajjitvā, cd.

ekasmim padumasare padumagabbhe nibbatti. Tam nis-
 sāya eko tāpaso vasati. So pāto 'va mukhadhovanatthāya
 saram gantvā tam puppham disvā cintesi: "idam pup-
 pham sesehi mahantataram sesāni ca pupphitāni idam
 makulitam eva bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇenā" ti udakam
 otarivā tam puppham gaṇhi. Tam tena gahitamattam
 eva pupphitam. Tāpaso anto padumagabbhe nippannam
 dārikam addasa. Diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya dhītu sineham
 labhitvā padumen' eva saddhim paññasālam netvā mañ-
 cake nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā puññanubhāvena aṅguṭṭhake
 khīram nibbatti. So tasmim pupphe milāte aññam navam
 puppham āharitvā tam nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā ādhāvana-
 vidhāvanena kīlitum samatthakālato paṭṭhāya padavāre
 padumapuppham utthāti. Kuṇkaṭṭharāsiyā viya sarīra-
 vaṇṇo hoti. Sā appattā devavaṇṇam atikkantā mānussa-
 vaṇṇam ahosi. Sā pitari phalāphalatthāya gate paññasā-
 lāyam ohīyati. Ath' ekadivasam tassā vayappattakāle
 pitari phalāphalatthāya gate eko vanacariko tam disvā
 cintesi: "manussānam nāma evarūpaṃ n'atthi, vīmaṃsis-
 sāmi tam" ti tāpasassa āgamanam udikkhanto nisīdi. Sā
 pitari āgacchante paṭipatham gantvā tassa hatthato kājam
 kamaṇḍalum aggahesi. Āgantvā nisinnassa ca attano
 karaṇavantam dassesi. Tadā so vanacarako manussa-
 bhāvam ñatvā tāpasam abhivādetvā nisīdi. Tāpaso tam
 vanacarakam mūlaphalena pāṇīyena ca nimantetvā "bho
 purisa imasmim eva thāne bhavissasi udāhu gamissasi" ti
 puechi. "Gamissāmi bhante idha¹ kiṃ karissāmi" ti.
 Idam tassā diṭṭhakāraṇam gatattthāne apanetum sakkhisi
 ti. Sace ayyo na icchati kiṃkāraṇā kathessāmi ti tāpasam
 vanditvā gamanakāle maggasañjānanattham sākhasaññaṇ
 ca rukkhasaññaṇ ca karonto pakkami. So pi Bārāṇasim
 gantvā rājānam addasa. Rājā "kasmā āgato sī" ti puechi
 "aham deva tumhākam vanacarako pabbatapāde acchari-
 yam itthiratanam disvā āgato 'mhī" ti sabbam pavattim
 kathesi. So tassa vacanam sutvā vegena pabbatapādam
 gantvā avidūre thāne khandhavāram nivesetvā vanacara-

¹ ida, cd.

kena c'eva aññehi purisehi ca saddhim tãpasassa bhattakiccam katvã nisinnavelãya tattha gantvã abhivãdetvã patisanthãram katvã ekamantañ nisĩdi. Rãjã tãpasassa pabbajitaparikkhãrabhañdam pãdamũle tãpetvã : "bhante imasmiñ tãhãe kiñ karoma gamissãmi" ti ãha. "Gaccha mahãrãjã" ti. "Gacchãmi bhante ayyassa pana samĩpe visabhãgaparisã atthĩ" ti assu mahãpapañco¹ eva pabbajitãnam." "Mayã saddhim gacchatu bhante" ti. Manusãnam nãma cittam duttho sayam katañ bahunnam majjhe vasissãmã ti ambhãkam rucitakãlato patthãya sesãnam jettakattãhãe tãpetvã patipajjitum.² So rañño katham sutvã daharakãle gahitanañmavassen' eva "amma Padumavati" ti dhitarã pakkosi. Sã ekavacanen' eva pañnasãlato pitaram abhivãdetvã atthãsi. Atha nam pitã ãha : "tvam amma vayappattã imasmiñ tãhãe rañño ditthakãlato patthãya vasitum abhabbã, rañño saddhim gaccha ammã" ti. Sã "sãdhu tãtã" ti pitu vacanam sampaticchitvã abhivãdetvã rodamañã atthãsi. Rãjã "imissã catu-cittam gañhissãmi" ti tasmĩ yeva tãhãe kahãpanarãsimhi tãpetvã abhisekam akãsi. Atha nam gahetvã attano nagaram ãnetvã ãgatakãlato patthãya sesitthiyo anoloketvã tãya saddhim yeva ramati. Tã itthiyo issãpakatã rañño antare paribhinditukãmã evam ãhamsu : "nãyam mahãrãjã manussajãtikã, kham nãma tumhehi manussãnam vicarãnatthãne padumãni utthahantãni ditthapubbãni. Addhã ayam yakkhiñĩ ti haratha nam mahãrãjã" ti. Rãjã tãsam katham sutvã tuñhĩ ahosi. Ath' assãparena samayena paccanto kupito. So "garubbhãrã Padumavati" ti nagare tãpetvã paccantañ agamãsi. Atha tã itthiyo tassã upatthãyikãya lañcam datvã : "imissã dãrakam jãtakamattam eva ãnetvã ekam dãrughatikam lohiteña makkhitvã santike tãpehi" ti ãhamsu. Padumavatiyã pi nacirass' eva gabbhavutthãnam ahosi. Mahãpadumakumãro ekako 'va kucchiyam vasi, avasesã ekũnapañcasatã dãrakã Mahãpadumakumãrassa mãtu kucchito nikkhamitvã nipphannã kãle samsedajãtã hutvã nibbattĩmsu. Ath' assã nabhã va ayam

¹ °papañcã, cd.² patipajjitum, cd.

sati¹ labhati ti ñatvā upatthāyikā ekam dārughatīkam lohiteṇa makkhitvā samipe t̐hapetvā tāsam itthinaṃ aññaṃ adāsi. Tā pi pañcasatā itthiyo ekeka ekekaṃ dārakam gahetvā cundānaṃ santikaṃ pesetvā karaṇḍakam āharāpetvā attanā gahitaḍārake tattha nipajjāpetvā bahi lañcanaṃ katvā t̐hapayimsu. Padumavati pi kho saññaṃ labhitvā taṃ upatthāyikam “kim vijāt’ amhi ammā” ti pucchi. Sā taṃ santajjetvā “kuto tvaṃ dārakam labhasi” ti vatvā “ayaṃ tava kucchito nikkhantadārako” ti lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ dārughatīkam purato t̐hapesi. Sā taṃ disvā domanassappattā “sīghaṃ taṃ phāletvā apanehi, sace koci passeyya lajjitabbhaṃ bhaveyyā” ti āha. Sā tassā kathaṃ sutvā attakāmā viya dārughatīkam phāletvā uddhane pakkhipi. Rājā paccantato āgantvā nakkhattaṃ paṭimānento bahi nagare khandhavāraṃ katvā nisīdi. Atha tā pañcasatā itthiyo rañño paccuggamaṇaṃ āgantvā āhaṃsu: “tvaṃ mahārāja amhākaṃ na saddahasi, amhehi vuttaṃ akāraṇaṃ viya hoti, tvaṃ mahesiyā upatthāyikam pakko-sapetvā paṭipuccha, dārughatīkam devī vijātā” ti. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ upaparikkhitvā “amanussajātikā bhavissati” ti taṃ gehato nikkaddhi. Tassā rājagehato saha nikkhamanē’ eva padumapupphāni antaradhāyimsu, sarīracchavi pi vivaṇṇā ahosi. Sā ekikā ’va antaravithiyā pāyāsi. Atha naṃ ekā vayappattā mahallikā itthi disvā dhiṭu sinehaṃ uppādetvā “kehaṃ gacchasi” ti āha. “Āgantuk’ amhi vasanaṭṭhānaṃ olokeṇti carāmi” ti. “Idhāgaccha ammā” ti vasanaṭṭhānaṃ datvā bhojanaṃ paṭiyādesi. Tassā iminā niyāmena tattha vasamānāya tā pañcasatā itthiyo ekacittā hutvā rājānaṃ āhaṃsu: “mahārāja tumhesu khandhavāraṃ gatesu amhehi Gaṅgādevatāya amhākaṃ deve jīvitasāṅgāme āgate balikammaṃ katvā udakakīlaṃ² ’karissāmā” ti patthitaṃ atthi. Etam atthaṃ deva jānāpema” ti. Rājā tesam vacanena tuṭṭho gaṅgāya udakakīlikaṃ kātuṃ agamāsi. Tā pi attanā gahitaḍārakam paṭicchannaṃ katvā ādāya nadiṃ gantvā tesam karaṇḍakānaṃ paṭicchādanatthaṃ pārupitvā udae

¹ sati, cd.² udakaṃ kīlaṃ, cd.

vissajjesum. Te pi kho karaṇḍakā gantvā hetṭhāsote pasā-
ritajālamhi laggimsu. Tato udakakīlaṃ kīlitvā rañño
uttinnakāle¹ jālaṃ ukkhipitvā te karaṇḍake disvā rañño
santikāṃ nayimsu. Rājā karaṇḍakāṃ oloketvā “kiṃ tāta
karaṇḍakesū” ti āha. “Na jānāma devā” ti. So te
karaṇḍake vivarāpetvā olokeno paṭhamāṃ Mahāpadu-
makumārassa karaṇḍakāṃ vivarāpesi. Tesāṃ pana sabbe-
sāṃ pi karaṇḍakesu nipajjāpitadivasesu yeva puññiddhiyā
aṅguṭṭhake khīraṃ nibbatti. Sakko devarājā tassa rañño
nikkaṅkhabhāvattamaṃ antokaraṇḍake akkharāṇi likhāpesi :
“ime kumārā Padumavatiyā kucchimhi nibbattā Bārāṇasī-
rañño puttā, atha te Padumavatiyā sapattiyo pañcasatā
itthiyo karaṇḍakesu pakkhipitvā udake khipimsu. Rājā
imaṃ kāraṇaṃ jānātū” ti. Karaṇḍake vivaramatte rājā
akkharāṇi vācetvā dārake disvā Mahāpadumakumāraṃ
ukkhipitvā : “vegena rathe yojitaasse kappetha, ahaṃ ajja
antonagaram pavisitvā ekaccānaṃ mātugāmānaṃ piyaṃ
karissāmi” ti pāsādavaraṃ āruya hatthīgīvāya sahasa-
bhaṇḍikāṃ ṭhapetvā bheriṃ carāpesi : “yo Padumava-
tiṃ² passati so imaṃ sahasaṃ gaṇhātū³” ti. Taṃ kathaṃ
sutvā Padumavati mātu saññaṃ adāsi : “hatthīgīvato sa-
hasaṃ gaṇha amma” ti. “Nāhaṃ evarūpaṃ gaṇhituṃ visa-
hāmi” ti āha. Sā dutiyaṃ pi vutte “kiṃ vatvā gaṇhāmi
amma” ti āha. “Mama dhītā Padumavati devī nāmā ti
vatvā gaṇhāhi” ti. Sā “yaṃ vā taṃ vā hotū” ti gantvā
sahassacaṅgoṭakāṃ gaṇhi. Atha naṃ manussā puc-
chimsu : “Padumavatiṃ devīm⁴ passasī” ti. “Ahaṃ
pana na passāmi, dhītā kira pana me passatī⁵” ti āha. Te
“kaṃ pana sā amma” ti vatvā tāya saddhiṃ gantvā
Padumavatiṃ⁶ sañjānetvā pādesu nipatimsu. Tasmiṃ
kāle sā Padumavati devī ayan ti ūtvā “bhāriyaṃ vata
itthiyā kammaṃ kataṃ yā evaṃvidhassa rañño mahesī
samānā evarūpe ṭhāne niyārakkhā vasi” ti āha. Te pi
rājapurisā Padumavatiyā nivesanaṃ setasāṇiḥi parikkhipā-

¹ uttinnak°, cd.² Padumavati, cd.³ gaṇhātū, cd.⁴ Padumavati devī, cd.⁵ passasī, cd.⁶ Padumavati, cd.

petvā dvāre ārakkham ṭhapetvā gantvā rañño ārocesum. Rājā suvaṇṇasivikam pesesi. Sā “aham evaṃ nāgamissāmi, mama vasanaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya yāva rājageham etthantare varapottakacittattharaṇe attharāpetvā upari-sovannatārakavicittam celavitānam bandhāpetvā pasādhanaṭṭhāya sabbālaṅkāresu pahitesu padasā’ va āgamissāmi, evaṃ me nāgarā sampattiṃ¹ passissantī” ti āha. Rājā “Padumavatiyā ruciṃ karoṭhā” ti āha. Tato Padumavati “sabbapasādhanam pasādhetvā rājageham gamissāmi” ti maggam paṭipajji. Akkantaṭṭhāne varapottakacittattharaṇam bhinditvā padumapupphāni utṭhabimsu. Sā mahājanassa attano sampattiṃ dassetvā rājanivesanam āruyha sabbe pi te celacittattharaṇe tassā mahallikāya posāvayanikamūlam² katvā dāpesi. Rājā pi kho tā pañcasatā itthiyo pakkosāpetvā: “imā te devī dāsiyo katvā demī” ti āha. “Sādhū mahārāja tāsam mayham dinnabhāvaṃ sakalanagare jānāpehi” ti. Rājā nagare bheriṃ carāpesi: “Padumavatiyā dūsikā pañcasatā itthiyo etissā’ va dāsiyo katvā dinnā ti.” So³ tāsam sakalanagare dāsibhāvo sallakkhito ti ṇatvā “aham mama dāsiyo bhujisse kātuṃ labhāmi devā” ti rājānam pucchi. “Tava icchā devī” ti evaṃ sante tam eva bhericārikam pakkosāpetvā “Padumavatiyā deviyā attano dāsiyo katvā dinnā pañcasatā itthiyo sabbā’ va bhujissam katā ti puna bheriṃ carāpethā” ti āha. Sā tāsam bhujissabhāve kate ekūnāni pañcaputtasatāni tāsam yeva hatthe posanaṭṭhāya datvā sayam Mahāpadumakumāram yeva gaṇhi. Athāparabhāge tesam kumārānam kilānavaye sampatte rājā uyyāne nānāvidham kilanaṭṭhānam kāresi. Te attano soḷasavassuddesikakāle sabbe ekato hutvā uyyāne padumasañchannāya maṅgalapokkharāṇiyā kilantā navapadumāni pupphantāni purāṇapadumāni ca daṇḍato patantāni disvā “imassa tāva anupādiṇṇakassa evarūpā jarā pāpuṇāti kim aṅga pana aṃhākam sarīrassa. Idam hi etaṃ gatikam eva bhavissati” ti ārammaṇam gaṇetvā sabbe paccekabodhiñāṇam nibbattitvā utṭhāyutṭhāya padumakaṇṇikāsu pallaṅkena nisīdimsu. Atha

¹ sampatti, cd.² posāyanika°, cd.³ sā, cd.

tehi saddhim gatapurisā bahugatam divasaṃ ūatvā “ayya-puttā tumhākaṃ velam jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. Te tuṇhī ahesuṃ, purisā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ. “Kumārā devapadumakaṇṇikāsu nisinnā amhesu pi kathentesu vacibhedam na karonti ti.” “Yathā ruciyaṃ nesaṃ nisiditum dethā” ti. Te sabbarattim gahitārakkhā padumakaṇṇikāsu nisinnaniyāmen’ eva aruṇaṃ utthāpesuṃ. Purisā punadivase upasaṅkamitvā “devā¹ velam jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. “Na mayam devā paccekabuddhā nāma² amha. Ayyā tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathetha, paccekabuddhā nāma tumhādisā na honti dvaṅgulakesamassu pana kāye paṭimukkaatṭha-parikkhārā hontī ’ti. Tena tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathethā” ti.³ Te dakkhiṇahatthe sīsaṃ parāmasimsu, tāvad eva gihilingaṃ antaradhāsi atṭha parikkhārā kāye paṭimukkā ca ahesuṃ. Tato passantass’ eva mahājanassa ākāsenā Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamaṃsu. Sā pi kho Padumavati devī “aham bahuputtā hutvā niputtā jātā” ti hada-yasokaṃ patvā ten’ eva rogena kālaṃ katvā Rājagahana-gare dvāragāmake sahatthena kammaṃ katvā jivanatṭhāne nibbatti. Athāparabhāge kulagharaṃ gatā ekadivasaṃ sāmikassa khette yāguṃ haramānā tesam attano puttānam antare atṭha paccekabuddhe bhikkhācāraṇelāyaṃ ākāsenā āgacchante disvā sīghaṃ gantvā sāmikassa ārocesi: “passa ayye⁴ paccekabuddhe ete nimantetvā bhojeyyāmi” ti. So āha: “samaṇā sakunā nām’ ete aññadā pi evaṃ caranti, na ete paccekabuddhā” ti. Te tesam kathentānaṃ yeve avidūre thāne otarimsu. Sā itthiṇaṃ divasaṃ attanā labhanakaṃ khajjaṃ tesam datvā “sve atṭha pi no mayham bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā” ti āha. “Sādhu upāsike tava sakkāro ettako ’va hotu, āsanāni ca atṭh’ eva hontu. Aññe pana bahū pi paccekabuddhe disvā tava cittaṃ pasideyyāsi” ti. Sā puna divase atṭha āsanāni paññāpetvā atṭhannaṃ paṭiyādetvā nisīdi. Nimantitapaccekabuddhā sesānaṃ saññaṃ adamsu: “mārisā ajja aññattha agantvā sabbe ’va tumhākaṃ mātu saṅghaṃ karoṭhā” ti. Tesam vacanaṃ

¹ deva, cd.² nāmassanti, cd.³ katheti, cd.⁴ ayyo, cd.

sutvā sabbe ekato ākāsenā āgantvā mātugāmagharadvāre pātur ahesum. Sā pi paṭhamam laddhasaññāya bahū pi disvā na kampittha. Sabbe 'va te geham pavisitvā āsanesu nisidāpesi. Tesu paṭipāṭiyā nisidentesu navamo aññāni attha āsanāni māpetvā sayam dhurāsane nisidati. Yāva āsanāni vaddhanti tāva geham vaddhati. Evam tesu sabbesu pi nisinnesu sā itthi atthannam paccekabuddhānam paṭiyāditam sakkāram pañcasatānam pi yāvadattham datvā attha niluppalahatthake āharitvā nivattitapaccekabuddhānam yeva pādamūle thapetvā āha: "mayham bhante nibbattatthāne sarīravanno imesam niluppalānam antogabbhavanño viya hotū" ti. Paccekabuddhā mātu anumodanam katvā Gandhamādanam yeva agamaṃsu. Sā pi yāvajjīvam kusalam katvā tato cutā devaloke nibbattitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhikule paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Niluppalagabbhasamānavanṇatāya c'assā Uppalavannā tveva nāmaṃ akamaṃsu. Atha tassā vayappattakāle sakalajambudīpe rājāno ca seṭṭhino ca seṭṭhissa santikam dūtā pahinīṃsu "dhītaram amhākam detū" ti. Apahināntā nāma nāhosi. Tato seṭṭhi cintesi: "aham sabbesam manam gahetum na sakkhissāmi, upāyam paṇ' ekam karissāmi" ti dhītaram pakkosāpetvā "pabbajitum amma sakkhissāsi" ti āha. Tassā pacchimabhavikattānam vacanam sīse āsittasatapākatelaṃ viya ahosi. Tasmā pitaram "pabbajissāmi tātā" ti āha. So tassā sakkāram katvā bhikkhunūpassayam netvā pabbājesi. Tassā acirapabbajitāya eva uposathāgāre kālavāro pāpuṇi. Sā paḍipam jāletvā uposathāgāram sammajjitvā dīpasikhāya nimittam gaṇhitvā 'va punappunam olokiyamānā tejokasiṇam jhānam nibbattitvā tad eva pādakam katvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Phalena saddhiṃ yeva abhiññāpaṭisambhidā pi ijjhiṃsu. Visesato pana iddhivikubbane ciṇṇavasi ahosi. Tena vuttam Apadāne:

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammesu pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāham Haṃsavatīyam jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.

Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Bhagavā iddhimantānaṃ aggamaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako
 bhikkuniṃ lajjiniṃ tādimaṃ samādhijhānakovidamaṃ. 4.
 Tadā muditacittāhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇi
 nimantitvā dasabalaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 5.
 Bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ datvāna ca ticivaraṃ
 satta mālā gahetvāna uppalā devagandhikā. 6.
 Satta pāde gahetvāna ṇāṇamhi abhipūjayaṃ.
 nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravi: 7.
 Yādisā vaṇṇitā dhīra ito aṭṭhamakā sāni
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi vijjhati nāyaka. 8.
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā visatthā hohi dārake
 anāgataṃ addhāne lacchas' etaṃ manorathaṃ. 9.
 Sataśahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 10.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 nāmena' Uppalavaṇṇā ti rūpena ca yasassinī. 11.
 Abhiññāsu vasippattā satthu sāsanakārikā
 sabbāsavaparikkhīṇā hessasi satthu sāvikā. 12.
 Tadāhaṃ muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricariṃ sasaṅghalokanāyakaṃ. 13.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 14.
 Tato cutāhaṃ manuje upapannā sayambhuno
 uppalehi paticchannaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ adās' ahaṃ. 15.
 Ekanavute ito ¹ kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammesu cakkhumā. 16.
 Setṭhiddhītā tadā hutvā Bārāṇasipuruttame
 nimantetvāna sambuddhaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 17.
 Mahādānaṃ daditvāna uppalehi vimissitaṃ ²
 pūjayitvā cetasaṃ 'va ³ vaṇṇasobhaṃ apatṭhayaṃ. ⁴ 18.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. ⁵ 19.

¹ ekanavut' ito, A.² vināyakam, A. B.³ ca teso ca, P. ⁴ apatṭhayi, B. ⁵ varataṃ varo, P.

Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 20.
 Tassāsiṃ ¹ dutiyā dhītā Samanaguttasavhayā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjāṃ ² samarocayim. 21.
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayam
 vīsaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimbā atanditā ³ 22.
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ ⁴ rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 23.
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 24.
 ahaṃ Khemā ca sappaññā Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 25.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 26.
 Tato cutā maṇussesu upapannā mahākule
 pītaṃ maṭṭhaṃ varam ⁵ dussaṃ adamaṃ arahato ahaṃ. 27.
⁶ Tato cutāriṭṭhapure jātā vippakule ahaṃ
 dhītā Tiriṭṭivacchassa Ummādanī manoharā. 28.
 Tato cutā janapade kule aññatare ahaṃ
 pasutā nātiphitamhi sāliṃ gopem' ahan tadā. ⁶ 29.
 Disvā paccekasambuddhaṃ ⁷ pañca lājasatāni ⁸ 'haṃ
 datvā padumachannāni pañca puttāsātāni 'haṃ 30.
 Patthayim. ⁹ Te samijjhisuṃ ¹⁰ madhuṃ datvā sayambhuno.
 tato cutā araññe 'haṃ ajāyim padumodare. 31.
 Kāsirañño mahesī 'haṃ ¹¹ hutvā sakkatapūjitā
 ajanim ¹² rājaputtānaṃ anūnaṃ satapañcakam. 32.
 Yadā te yobbanappattā ¹³ kilantā jalakīlikam
 disvā opattapadumaṃ āsuṃ paccekanāyakā 33.
 Sāhaṃ tehi vinā bhūtā sutavinābhisokinī ¹⁴
 cutā Isigilipasse gāmakamhi ajāyī 'haṃ. 34.

¹ tassāpi, P. ² pabbajam, A. ³ atandikā, A.

⁴ komārabr°, P. ⁵ vantaṃ caraṃ, P. ^{6—6} om. P.

⁷ disvāna paccekab°, P. ⁸ lājās°, A.

⁹ patthayim, B. ¹⁰ te pi patthesuṃ, A.

¹¹ mahesinaṃ, P. ¹² ajinaṃ, P. ¹³ yobbanam patvā, P.

¹⁴ satavīrehi sokinī, B. ; sutavinarabho, P.

Yadā buddhāsutamati puttānaṃ attano pi ca ¹
yāgum ādāya gacchanti aṭṭha paccekanāyake 35.
Bhikkhāya gāmaṃ gacchante disvā putte anussariṃ.
Khīradhārā ² viniggacchi tadā me puttapemasā. 36.
Tato tesam adam yāgum pasannā sehi pāṇihi
tato cutāhaṃ tidaṣaṃ Nandaṃ upapajji 'haṃ. 37.
Anubhotvā ³ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhava
tav' atthāya mahāvira pariccattaṃ ca jivitaṃ.
⁴ Dhītā tuyhaṃ mahāvira paññavanta jutindhara. 38.
Bahum ⁵ ca dukkaraṃ kammaṃ kataṃ me atidukkaraṃ
Rāhulo ca ahaṃ c'eva nekajātisate bahu. 39.
Ekasmiṃ sambhave jātā ⁶ samānachandamānasā
nibbatti ekato hoti jātisu bahuso mama. 40.
Pacchime bhavasampatte ubho pi nānasambhavā
purimānaṃ jinaggānaṃ sammukhā ca parammukhā. 41.
Adhikāraṃ bahum ⁷ mayhaṃ tuyh' atthāya mahāmuni
mahāpurisaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ parame muni. 42.
Tav' atthāya mahāvira puññaṃ upacitaṃ mayā
abhabbatthāne vajjetvā paripācento bahum ⁸ janam. ⁴ 43.
Tav' atthāya mahāvira cattaṃ ⁹ me jivitaṃ bahu
evaṃ bahavidhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampatti ca bahuvidhā. ¹⁰ 44.
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā Sāvatthiyaṃ pure
mahaddhane seṭṭhikule ¹¹ sukhite-sajjite ¹² tathā 45.
Nānāratanapajjote sabbakāmasamiddhine
sakkatā pūjitā c'eva ¹³ mānitā pacitā tathā. 46.
Rūpasirim anuppattā ¹⁴ kulesu abhisammata ¹⁵
atīva patthitā ¹⁶ cāpi rūpabhogasirihi ¹⁷ ca. 47.

¹ sutānaṃ bhattuno pi ca, A.

² khīradāra, B.; khīratarā, A.

³ anubhutvā, P.

4—4 Omitted in A. B.

⁵ bahulo, cd.

⁶ jāto, cd.

⁷ bahū, cd.

⁸ bahū, cd.

⁹ cittaṃ, cd.

¹⁰ sampattiṃ ca bahuvidhaṃ, A.

¹¹ mahāddhanas°, A.

¹² pajjite, P.

¹³ pūjitā cāpi, P.

¹⁴ rūpasobhaggasampattā, P.

¹⁵ abhisakkatā, A.

¹⁶ patthatā, P.

¹⁷ rūpasobhasirihi, P.

Patthitā¹ setthiputtehi anekehi satehi pi
 agāraṃ pajahitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 48.
 Addhamāse asampatte catusaccaṃ apāpunim.
 iddhiyā pi nimmitvāna² caturassam ratham aham
 buddhassa pāde vandissam³ lokanāthassa tādino. 49.
⁴ Buddhiyā ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa yathā kammūpage tathā. 50.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavaṃ parikkhinā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 51.
 N'atthi dhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca
 ñāṇam me vimalaṃ suddham sabbhāvena mahesino. 52.
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanam
 kāle kālam uppādentī sahaṣṣāni samantato.⁴ 53.
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhunī
 ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālamūle
 na c'atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu
 bāle na tvam bhāyāsi dhuttakānam. 54.
 Satam sahaṣṣāni pi dhuttakānam⁵
 idhāgatā tādisakā bhaveyyum
 lomam na icchāmi na santasāmi
 na Māra bhāyāmi tam ekikā pi. 55.
 Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te
 bhamukantarikāyaṃ pi tiṭṭhantim maṃ na dakkhasi. 56.
 Cittasmiṃ vasibhūt' amhi iddhipādā subhāvitā
 sabbabandhanamutt' amhi na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso. 57.
 Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānam adhikuṭṭanā⁶
 yaṃ tvam kāmaratim brūsi aratī dāni sā mama. 58.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī tamokkhandho padālito.
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. 59.
 Jino tamhi guṇe⁷ tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ

¹ patthitā, B. ; ulārā, P.

² iddhiyā abhinimmitvā, A.

³ vanditvā, P. ; vandisaṃ, B.

⁴—⁴ Only P. ⁵ dhuttakāni, A.

⁶ okuṭṭanā, A.

⁷ iddhiguṇe, P.

“setṭhā iddhimatīnaṃ” ti parisāsu vināyako. 60.
 paricinno mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito ¹ garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 61.
 Yass’atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 62.
² Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ
 khaṇena upanāmentī sahaṣṣāni samantato ² 63.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 64.

Ayaṃ pana therī yadā bhagavā Sāvattihīnagaradvāre
 yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ kātum gandhabbarukkhamūlaṃ upa-
 gacchi tadā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā evaṃ āha :
 “ahaṃ bhante pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi, yadi bhagavā anu-
 jānāti” ti sīhanādaṃ nadi. Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā
 aṭṭhuppattim katvā Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe
 nisinna paṭipāṭiyā bhikkhuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento imaṃ
 therim iddhimantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā jhānasu-
 khena phalasukhena ca vītināmentī ekadivasaṃ kāmānaṃ
 ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ ca paccavekkhiyamānā Gaṇ-
 gātiriyattherassa mātuyā dhītāya saddhim sapattivāsaṃ
 upadissa saṃvegajātāya gāthā ’va ³ vuttā paccanubhā-
 santi :

Ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayam āsum sapattiyo
 tassā me ahu saṃvego abbhūto ⁴ lomahaṃsano. 224.
 Dhi-r-atthu kāmā asuci duggandhā babukaṇṭakā ⁵
 yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabhāriyā mayam ahuṃ. 225.
 Kāmesvādīnavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ dalhakhemato ⁶
 sā pabbaji Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti. 226.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ubho mātā ca dhītā
 ca mayam āsum sapattiyo ti. Mātā ca dhītā cā
 ti ubho mayam aññamaññaṃ sapattiyo ahumha. Sāvatt-
 thiyaṃ kira aññatarassa vāṇijassa bhāriyāya paccūsavēlāya
 kucchiyaṃ gabbho saṇṭhāsi. Sā taṃ na aññāsi. Vāṇijo

¹ ohuto, P.²—² om. P.³ gāthāya, cd.⁴ abbhūto, cd.⁵ oṇṭakako, cd.⁶ daṭṭhukho, cd.

vibhātāya rattiyā sakatesu bhaṇḍam āropetvā Rājagaham uddissa gato. Tassa gacchantakāle gabbho vaddhetvā 'va paripākam agamāsi. Atha nam sassū evam āha : "mama putto cirappavuttho¹ tvam ca gabbhini, pāpakam tayā katan ti. Sā "tava puttato aññam purisam na jānāmī" ti āha. Tam sutvā pi sassū asaddahantī tam gharato nikkaḍḍhi. Sā sāmikam gavesantī anukkamena Rājagaham sampattā. Tāvad eva c' assā kammajavātesu calantesu maggasa-mīpe aññataram sālam pavitṭhāya gabbhavutṭhānam ahosi. Sā suvaṇṇabimbasisam puttam vijāyitvā anāthasālāya sayāpetvā udakakiccam kātum² bahi nikkhantā. Ath' aññataro aputtako satthavāho tena maggena gacchanto "asā-mikāya dārako mama putto bhavissatī" ti tam dhātiyā hatthe adāsi. Ath' assa mātā udakakiccam katvā udakam gahetvā patinivattitvā³ puttam apassantī sokābhibhūtā paridevitvā Rājagaham apavisitvā 'va maggam paṭipajjī.⁴ Tam⁵ aññataro corajetṭhako antarāmagge disvā paṭibaddhacitto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Sā tassa gehe vasantī ekam dhitarāṃ vijāyi. Atha sā ekadivasam dhitarāṃ gahetvā ṭhitā sāmikena bhaṇḍitvā dhitarāṃ mañcake khipi. Dārikāya sīsam thokam bhindī. Tato sāmikam bhāyitvā Rājagaham eva paccāgantvā serivicāren' eva vicarati. Tassā putto paṭhamayobbane ṭhito mātā ti ajānanto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Aparabhāge tam corajetṭhakadhitarāṃ bhaginibhāvaṃ ajānanto vivāhaṃ katvā attano geham ānesi. Evam so attano mātaram bhaginiñ ca pajāpatī katvā vāsesi. Tena tā ubho pi sapattivāsam⁶ vasimsu. Ath' ekadivasam mātā dhitu kesavaṭṭim mocetvā ūkam olokontī sīse vaṇam disvā "app' eva nāmāyaṃ mama dhītā bhaveyyā" ti pucchitvā samvegajātā hutvā Rājagahe bhikkhuniupassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccāvivakavāsam vasantī attano ca pubbapaṭipattim paccavekkhitvā ubho mātā ti ādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tā pana tāya vuttagāthā 'va⁷ kāmesu ādinavadassanavasena pacca-

¹ cirappavutṭho, cd.² kātum om. cd.³ bahi niv°, cd.⁴ maggapaṭipajjitum, cd.⁵ tam om. cd.⁶ sapativāsam, cd. ⁷ vuttagāthāya, cd.

nubhāsanti ayaṃ therī ubho mātā ca dhītā cā ti āha.
Tena vuttaṃ : sā jhānasukhena phalasukhena nibbāna-
sukhena vītināmenti imā tisso gāthā abhāsi ti.

Tattha asucī ti kilesāsucipaggharaṇe asucī. Dug-
gandhā ti visagandhavāyanena¹ pūtigandhā. Mahā-
kaṇṭakapāyikappavattiyā² sucaritavinivijjhanatṭhena
bahuvīdhakilesakaṇṭakā. Tathā hi 'te sattisūlūpamā
kāma ti vuttā yathā ti yesu kāmesu paribhuñjitabbesu.
Sabhariyā ti samānabhariyā sapattiyo³ ti attho.

4 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam
ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. 227.
Iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhaya
cha me abhiññā sacchikatā katam b° sāsanam ti. 228.4

Pubbenivāsaṃ ti ādikā dve gāthā attano adhigata-
visesaṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātāya theriyā vuttā.
Tattha ceto paricca ñāṇam ti cetopariyañāṇam.
Sacchikatam pattan ti vā sambandho.

Iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ ratham aham
buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sīrīmato ti. 229.

Ayaṃ gāthā yadā bhagavā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ kātum
gandhabbarukkhamulaṃ upasaṃkami tadā ayaṃ therī
evarūpaṃ ratham nimminivāna tena saddhiṃ satthu
santikaṃ gantvā : “bhagavā aham pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi
titthiyanimmathanāya, anujānāthā” ti vatvā satthu santike
atthāsi. Tam sandhāya vuttā.

Tattha iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ
ratham aham tam catūhi assehi⁵ yojitam ratham
iddhiyā abhinimmitvā buddhassa bhagavato pāde vanditvā
ekamantaṃ atthāsin ti adhippāyo.

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ titṭhasi
rukkhamūle

¹ viyag°, cd. ² °kaṇṭakāyika°, cd. ³ sapayo, cd.

⁴—4 Omitted in cd.

⁵ ayyehi, cd.

na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhuttakānam. 230.

Tattha supupphitaggaṃ ti suṭṭhu pupphitaṃ aggaṃ. Aggato paṭṭhāya sabbapaliphullaṃ¹ ti attho. Pādapanaṃ ti rukkaṃ. Idha pana sālarukkho adhippeto. Ekā tuvaṃ ti ekikā tvam idha tiṭṭhasi. Na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci ti tava sahāyabhūto ārakkhako koci pi n'atthi. Rūpasampattiyā 'va tuyhaṃ dutiyo koci pi n'atthi. Asadisarūpā ekikā 'va imasmim janavivitte thāne tiṭṭhasi.

Na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ ti tarunake tvam dhuttapurisānaṃ kathaṃ na bhāyasi. Sakiñcana-kārino dhuttā ti adhippāyo. Imaṃ kira gātham Māro ekadivasam therim supupphite² sālavane divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasamkamitvā vivekato vicchinditukāmo vimamsanto āha. Atha naṃ therī santajjenti attano ānubhāvavasena :

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ³ pi dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhaveyyum

lomaṃ na iñje na pi sampavedhe kiṃ me tuvaṃ⁴ Māra karissas' eko. 231.

Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ⁵ maṃ na dakkhasi. 232.

Cittamhi⁶ vasibhūtāhaṃ iddhipādā subhāvitā cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. 233.

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ⁷ adhikuṭṭanā⁸ yaṃ tvam⁹ kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā¹⁰ mama. 234.

Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 235.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sata sahaṣṣānaṃ pi

¹ opāliphullan, cd.

³ sahaṣṣaṃ, cd.

⁵ tiṭṭhantaṃ, cd.

⁷ khandhāsaṃ, cd.

⁹ yaṃ taṃ, cd.

² therisupabbajite, cd.

⁴ kime tuvaṃ, cd.

⁶ cittāpi, cd.

⁸ adhikuḍḍhanā, cd.

¹⁰ arati ati sā, cd.

dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhavēyyuṃ
 ti. Yādisako tvaṃ edisakā evarūpā anekasatasahassamattā
 pi dhuttakā samāgatā yadi bhavēyyuṃ. Lomaṃ na
 iñje na pi sampavedhe ti lomamattaṃ pi na iñ-
 jeyya na sampavedheyya. Kiṃ me tuvaṃ¹ Māra
 karissas' eko ti Māra tvaṃ ekako 'va mayhaṃ kiṃ
 karissasi? Idāni Mārassa attano upari kiñci pi kātuṃ
 asamatthataṃ yeva vibhāventi esā antaradhāyāmi
 ti gāthaṃ āha. Tass' attho: Māra esāhaṃ tava purato
 tṭhitā² 'va antaradhāyāmi adassanaṃ gacchāmi, ajānantass'
 eva te kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi, bhamukantare
 vā tiṭṭhāmi, evaṃ tiṭṭhantiṃ ca maṃ tvaṃ
 na passasi.

Kasmā ti ce cittaṃ hi vasībhūtāhaṃ iddhi-
 pādā subhāvitā? ahaṃ hi Māra mayhaṃ cittaṃ
 vasībhāvappattā cattāro pi iddhipādā mayā sutṭhu bhāvitā
 bahulikātā, tasmā ahaṃ yathāvuttāya iddhivisayatāya³
 pahomī ti. Sesam sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānam
 eva.

Uppalavaṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Dvādasanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXV.

Solāsanipāte udahārī ahaṃ⁴ sīte ti ādikā Puṇṇāya
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
 tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṃti
 Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
 pattā hetusampannatāya jātasamvegā bhikkhuniṇaṃ san-
 tikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādā pabbajitvā
 parisuddhasilā tīni piṭakāni uggaheṭvā bahussutā dhamma-
 dharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Yathā Vipassibhagavato⁵
 sāsane evaṃ Sikhissa, Vessabhussa, Kakusandhassa, Ko-

¹ kime tuvaṃ, cd. ² tṭhito, cd. ³ iddhivisavitāya, cd.

⁴ udahāriyahaṃ, cd.

⁵ Vipassabhāvato, cd.

nāgamanassa Kassapassa ca bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā silasampannā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Mānadhātukattā pana kilese samucchinditum nāsakkihi, mānopanissayavasena kammassa katattā imas-mim buddhuppāde Anāthapiṇḍikassa seṭṭhino gharadāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Punṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā sihanādasuttantadesanāya sotāpannā hutvā pacchā Udaka-suddhikaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dametvā seṭṭhino sambhāvitā hutvā tena bhujissabhāvaṃ pāpitā taṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti na cirass' eva saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Vipassino bhagavato Sikhino Vessabhussa ca Kakusandhassa munino Koṇāgamanatādino 1. Kassapassa ca buddhassa pabbajitvāna sāsane bhikkhunī silasampannā nipakā samvutindriyā 2. Bahussutā dhammadharā attatthapaṭipucchikā ¹ uggahetā ca ² dhammānaṃ sotā payirūpāsikā 3 3. Desenti janamajjhe 'haṃ ahosiṃ ⁴ jinasāsanaṃ. ⁵ Bahusaccena tenāhaṃ pesalā abhimaññisaṃ. ⁶ 4. Pacchime ca bhavēdāni Sāvattiyaṃ puruttame Anāthapiṇḍino gehe jātāhaṃ kumbhadāsiyā. 5. Gatā udakahāriyaṃ sotthiyaṃ ⁷ dijam addasaṃ sitattaṃ ⁸ toyamajjhamhi. Taṃ disvā idam abravim : 6. udakahāri ahaṃ site ⁹ sadā udakam otarim ¹⁰ ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayaḃhitā vācādosabhayaṭṭitā. ¹¹ 7. Kassa ¹² brāhmaṇa tvam bhūto sadā udakam otari? vedhamānehi gatthehi sītaṃ ¹³ vedayase bhusaṃ. 8. Jānanti ca tuvaṃ ¹⁴ bhoti Punṇike paripucchasi

¹ atṭhatthaparipucchikā, P.

² uggatetā 'va, P.

³ sokayirupāyikā, P.

⁴ assosiṃ, P.

⁵ jinasāsane, A. B.

⁶ nātimaññisaṃ, P.; atimaññissaṃ, B.

⁷ kittiya, B.; sotthiyaṃ, A.

⁸ sītattī, P.

⁹ pi te, P.

¹⁰ āhari, B.

¹¹ codanabhayaṭṭitā, B.

¹² tassa, P.

¹³ sutam, P.

¹⁴ jānanti vata maṃ, A.

karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam ¹ kamma pāpa-
kam. ² 9.

Yo ce vuddho ³ daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati

udakābhisecanā so pi ⁴ pāpakammā pamuccati. 10.

Uttarantassa ⁵ akkhāsim dhammatthasamhitam padam

tam ca sutvāna ⁶ samviggo pabbajitvārahā ⁷ ahu. 11.

Pūrenti ūnakasatam ⁸ jātā dāsikule yato

tato Puṇṇā ti nāmam me bhujissañ ca ⁹ akamsu te. 12.

Setṭhim tato 'numodetvā ¹⁰ pabbajim anagāriyam

aciren' eva kālena arahattam apāpunim. 13.

Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā

cetopariyañānassa vasī homi mahāmune. 14.

Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam

sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 15.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tatth' eva ca

ñānam me vimalam suddham buddhasetṭhassa vāhasā. 16.

Bhāvanāya mahāpaññā suten' eva sutāvinī

mānena nīcakulajā na hi kammam vinassati. 17.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam
ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Udahāri aham sīte ¹¹ sadā udakam otari

ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhitā vācādosabhayatṭhitā. 236.

Kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhito sadā udakam otari?

vedhamānehi gatthehi sītam vedayase bhusam. 237.

Jānantī ca tuvam bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi

karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam ¹² kamma pāpa-
kam. 238.

¹ rudantam, P.

² katapāpakam, A.

³ buddho, A.

⁴ udakābhisīcānā bhoti, A.

⁵ udarantassa, B.; uttaranassa, P.

⁶ sutvā sa, A.

⁷ pabbajitvāna sā, P.

⁸ udakasatam, P. B.

⁹ bhujissam me, A.

¹⁰ numānetvā, A.

¹¹ pite, cd.

¹² rudantam, cd.

Yo ca vuddho daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati
 udakābbhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pamuccati. 239.
 Ko nu te idam ¹ akkhāsi ajānantassa ajānako ²
 udakābbhisecanā nāma pāpakammā pamuccati? 240.
 Saggam nūna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍūkakacchapā ³
 nāgā ca ⁴ sumsumārā ca ye c' aññe udayekarā. 241.
 Orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migavadhikā
 corā ca vajjhaghātā ca ye c' aññe pāpakammīno
 udakābbhisecanā te pi ⁵ pāpakammā pamuccare. ⁶ 242.
 Sace imā nadiyo te pāpam pubbekatam vaheyyum ⁷
 puññam p'imā ⁸ vaheyyum te tena tvam paribāhiro. ⁹ 243.
 Yassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhūto sadā udakam otari
 tam eva brahme ¹⁰ mā kāsi mā te sītam chaviṃ hane. 244.
 Kumaggam ¹¹ paṭipannam mam ariyamaggam samānaya
 udakābbhisecanam ¹² bhoti imam sātā ¹³ dadāmi te. 245.
 Tuih' eva sātako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakam.
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa ¹⁴ sace te dukkham appiyam 246.
 mā kāsi pāpakam kammam āvi vā yadi vā raho.
 Sace ca pāpakam kammam karissasi karosi vā 247.
 na te dukkhā pamuty ¹⁵ atthi upeccāpi palāyato.
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyam 248.
 upehi saraṇam buddham dhammam saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ
 samādiyāhi silāni tan te atthāya hehiti. ¹⁶ 249.
 Upemi saraṇam buddham dhammam saṅgham ca tādinaṃ
 samādiyāmi silāni tam me atthāya hehiti. ¹⁷ 250.
 Brahmabandhu pure āsi ajj' amhi saccam brāhmaṇo
 tevijjo vedasampanno ¹⁸ sotthiyo c'amhi ¹⁹ nhātako ²⁰ ti. 251.

¹ idham, cd.² jānato, cd.; jānako, m.³ maṇḍakak°, cd.⁴ nāgā 'va, cd.⁵ te hi, cd.⁶ pāmuñcati, cd.⁷ vahum, m.⁸ puññān' imā, cd.⁹ paribāhiro assa, cdd.; assa om. m.¹⁰ pitam chavi māne, cd.¹¹ Kummaggam, cd.¹² °secanā, cd.¹³ sātā, cd.¹⁴ bhāyasi pi d°, cd.¹⁵ samuty, cd.¹⁶ hotīti, cd.¹⁷ hotīti, cd.¹⁸ devasamp°, cd.¹⁹ dhamhi, cd.²⁰ nāhako, cd.

Imā gāthā abbhāsi. Tattha udakam āharīti ghaṭena udakavāham¹ akāsi. Tena sadā udakam otarin ti sītakāle pi sabbadā rattim divam udakam otari. Yadā yadā ayyakānam udakena attho tadā tadā udakam pāvisi, udakam otarivā udakam upanesi ti adhippāyo.

Ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā ti ayyakānam daṇḍabhayena bhītā. Vācādosabhayaṭṭhitā ti vaci-daṇḍabhayena c'eva dosabhayena ca ṭṭhitā pīlitā site pi udakam otarin ti yojanā. Ath' ekadivasam Puṇṇā dāsi ghaṭena udakam ānetum udakatittham gatā. Tattha addasa aññataram brāhmaṇam udakasuddhikam himapātasamaye mahati site vattamāne pāto va udakam otarivā sasīsam nimujjitvā mante japitvā udakato utṭhabitvā allavattam allakesam pavedhantam dantaviṇam vādayamānam. Tam disvā karuṇasañcoditamānasā tato nam diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā: kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto ti gātham āha. Tattha kassa brāhmaṇa kuto ca nāma bhayahetuto bhīto hutvā sadā udakam otari sabbakālam sāyampātam otarivā ca. Vedhamānehi kampamānehi sarirāvayavehi sītam vedayase bhusam sītam dukkham ativiya dukkham paṭivedayasi paccanubhvasi.

Jānantī ca tuvam bhoti ti bhoti Puṇṇike tvam katūpacitam pāpakammam rundhantam² nīvaraṇasamattham kusalam kammam iminā udakaro-hanena karontam mam jānantī ca paripucchasi. Nanu ayam attho loke pākaṭo. Evam tathāpi yam mayham vadāmī ti dassento so vuḍḍho cā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: vuḍḍho vā daharo vā majjhimo vā yo kocī ti sadisaṃ pāpakammam pakub-bati ativiya karoti so pi bhusam pāpakammam nivārako. Dakābhisecanā sinānena. Tato pāpakammā pamuccati accantam eva vimuccati ti.

Tam sutvā Puṇṇikā tassa paṭivacanam denti: ko nu te ti ādim āha. Tattha ko nu te idam akkhāsi

¹ udakavāhi, cd.

² rudantam, cd.

ajānantassa ajānako¹ ti kammavipākaṃ ajānantassa te sabbena sabbam kammavipākaṃ ajānako² aviddasu³ bālo. Udaḁābhiseceanahetu pāpakammato pamuccatī ti idam atthajātaṃ ko nu nāma akkhāsi? Na so saddheyyavacano nāpi c'etaṃ yuttan ti adhippāyo. Idāni tam eva yuttiabhāvaṃ vibhāventi saggaṃ nūna gamissantī⁴ ti ādim āha.

Tattha nāgā ti vajjhasā. Sumsumārā ti kumbhīlā. Ye c'aññe udakecarā ti ye c'aññe pi vārigocarā macchamakaranandiyādayo ca. Te pi saggaṃ nūna gamissantī devaḁokaṃ upapajjissanti maññe, udakābhisecanā pāpakammato mutti hoti ce ti attho.

Orabbhikā ti urabbhaghātakā. Sūkarikā ti sūkaraghātakā. Maccharikā ti kevaṭṭā. Migavadhikā ti māgavikā. Vajjhaghātakā ti vajjhaghātakamme niyuttā.

Puññaṃ p'imā⁵ vaheyyuṃ ti imā Aciravatiādayo nadiyo yathā tayā pubbekataṃ pāpaṃ tattha udakābhisecanena sace vaheyyuṃ nīhareyyuṃ tathā tayā kataṃ puññaṃ pi imā nadiyo vaheyyuṃ pavāheyyuṃ. Tena tvam paribāhiro assa tathā pahitena puñña-kammena paribāhiro virahi vināseti. So tassa paṭipakkho yathā āloko andhakārassa vijjā ca avijjāya. Na evaṃ nahānaṃ pāpassa tasmā niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ udakābhisecanā pāpaparimuttī ti. Tenāha bhagavā :

Udakena suci homa hutanaḁāyati jāyato

yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca so suci so ca brāhmaṇo ti.

Yadi pāpaṃ pavāhetukāmo pi sabbena sabbam pāpaṃ Māro hī ti dassetuṃ yassa brāhmaṇā ti gātham āha. Tattha tam eva⁶ brahme mā kāsi ti yato pāpato tvam bhīto tam eva pāpaṃ brahme brāhmaṇa tvam mā kāsi.⁷ Udaḁarohanam pana īdise sitakāle kevalaṃ sarīram

¹ jānato, cd.

² ajānato, cd.

³ avindisu, cd.

⁴ gamissasī, cd.

⁵ puññān' imā, cd.

⁶ kam eva, cd.

⁷ tvam ākāsi, cd.

eva dhovati. Tenāha: mā te sītaṃ chaviṃ hane¹ ti idise sītakāle udakābhisecanena jātasītaṃ tava sarīraṃ chaviṃ² mā haneyya mā bādhesi ti attho.

Kumaggam³ paṭipannan ti udakābhisecanena sutṭhu hoti ti imaṃ kumaggam⁴ micchāgāhaṃ paṭipannaṃ paggayha⁵ tvam⁶ maṃ ariyamaggam samānayi ti sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā ti imaṃ buddhādihi ariyehi gatamaggam samānesi. Tasmā bhoti imaṃ sātakaṃ tuṭṭhidānaṃ ācariyabhāgaṃ tuyhaṃ dadāmi, taṃ paṭigaṇhā ti attho.

So taṃ paṭikkhipitvā dhammaṃ kathetvā saraṇesu silesu ca paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ tuyh' eva sātako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakan ti vatvā sace bhāyasi dukkhassā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: yadi tuyhaṃ sakalāpāyike sugatiyaṃ ca aphāsukanādo sakkatādibhedam⁷ dukkhaṃ bhāyasi yadi tesam appiyaṃ na iṭṭhaṃ āvi vā paresam pākatabhāvena appaṭichannaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya vā paṇātipatā divasena yadi vā raho apākatabhāvena paṭicchannaṃ katvā manodvāre yeva abhijjhādivasena anumattam pi pāpakam lāmaka-kammaṃ mā kāsi mā kari. Atha pana taṃ pāpakammaṃ āyati karissasi etarahi karosi vā nira-yādisu catūsu apāyesu manussesu ca tassa phalabhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ ito etto vā palāyante⁸ mayi nānubandhissati ti adhippāyo.

Upecca⁹ sañcicca. Palāyato pi te tato pāpato mutti makkho n'atthi. Gatikālādipaccayantarasaṃavāye sati vipaccate vā ti attho. Upaccāti vā pāṭho. Upa-netvā ti attho. Evaṃ pāpassa akaraṇena dukkhabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni puññassa karaṇena pi taṃ dassetuṃ sace bhāyasi¹⁰ ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha tādinaṃ ti diṭṭhādisutādibhāvappattaṃ yathā vā purimakā sammāsambuddhā passitabbā tathā passi-

¹ chaviṃ āne, cd.

² chavi, cd.

³ kummaggam, cd.

⁴ kummaggam, cd.

⁵ paggayhati, cd.

⁶ taṃ, cd.

⁷ saggatādi¹⁰, cd.

⁸ phalāyante, cd.

⁹ upacca, cd.

¹⁰ bhāyati, cd.

tabbato tādisaṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upehi ti
 yojanā. Dhammasaṃghesu pi es'eva nayo. Tādiṇaṃ
 varabuddhādīnaṃ dhammaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ ariyapuggalānaṃ
 saṃghasaṃmūhaṇ ti yojanā. Tan ti saraṇaṃgamaṇaṃ
 silānaṃ samādānañ ca. Hehiti bhavissati ti. So brāh-
 maṇo saraṇesu silesu ca patitṭhāya aparabhāge satthu
 santikaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā
 ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirass'eva tevijjo hutvā attano
 paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānento brahmabandhū
 ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: ahaṃ pubbe brāhmaṇa-
 kulena uppattimattena brahmabandhu nāmāsi. Tathā
 arubhedādīnaṃ ajjhenādīmattena tevijjo vedasaṃ-
 panno¹ sotthiyo ṇhātako ca nāmāsi. Idānisabbaso
 bāhitapāpitātāya brāhmaṇo paramatthabrāhmaṇo vijjat-
 tayādhigamena tevijjo maggañāṇasaṃkhātēna vedena²
 samannāgatattā³ vedasaṃpanno nirattasabbapāpatāya⁴
 ṇhātako ca amhī ti. Ettha ca brāhmaṇena vuttagāthā pi
 attanā vuttagāthā pi pacchā theriyā paccekabhāsita ti sabbā⁵
 theriyā gāthā eva jātā.

Puṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Soḷasaṇipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXVI.

Viśatīnipāte kālābhamaravaṇṇasaḍḍisā ti ādikā
 Ambapāliya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu
 katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ ku-
 salaṃ upacinaṇti Sikhissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā
 upasaṃpannā hutvā bhikkhunīsikkhāpadam samādāya
 viharanti ekadivasaṃ sambahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhim
 cetiyaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ karonti puretaraṃ gacchan-
 tiyā khīṇāsavatheriyā khīpantiyā sahasā khelapiṇḍam
 cetiyaṅgaṇe pati. Taṃ khīṇāsavatherim apassitvā gantvā

¹ bedas°, cd.

² bedena, cd.

³ sampannāgo°, cd.

⁴ nirattis°, cd.

⁵ sabba, ed.

sayam pacchato gacchantī taṃ khelapiṇḍaṃ disvā “kā nāma gaṇikā imasmim̐ thāne khelapiṇḍaṃ pātesi” ti akkosi. Sā bhikkhunīkāle sīlaṃ rakkhantī gabbhavāsaṃ jigucchitvā upapātikattabhāve cittaṃ thapesi. Tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyaṃ rājauyyāne ambarukkhamūle opapātikā hutvā nibbatti. Taṃ disvā uyyānapālo nagaraṃ upanesi. Ambarukkhamūle nibbattatāya sā Ambapālī tveva vohariyittha. Atha naṃ abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikāṃ vilāsakantu-kādiguṇavisesamuditaṃ disvā sambahulā rājakumārā attano pariggahaṃ kātukamā aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ akāṃsu. Tesāṃ kalahavūpasamatthaṃ¹ tassā kammasañcoditā vohārikā sabbesaṃ hotū ti gaṇikāthāne thapesuṃ. Sā satthari paṭiladdhasaddhā attano uyyāne vihāraṃ katvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa niyyādetvā pacchā attano puttassa Vimalakoṇḍaññatherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī attano sarīrassa jarā-jīṇṇabhāvaṃ nissāya saṃvegajātā saṅkhārānaṃ aniccatāṃ eva bhāventī :

Kālabhamaravaṇṇasadisā² vellitaggā³ mama muddhajā
ahum
te jarāya sāṇavākasadisā.⁴ Saccavādivacanam anaññ-
athā. 252.
Vāsito va surabhikaraṇḍako pupphapūraṃ mama⁵ utta-
maṅgabhūto
taṃ jarāya sasalomagandhikaṃ.⁶ Saccavādi°. 253.
Kānaṇaṃ va sahitaṃ suropitaṃ kocchasūcivicitaggaso-
bhitāṃ
taṃ jarāya viraḷaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ. Saccavādi° 254.
Kaṇhagandhakasuvāṇṇamaṇḍitaṃ⁷ sobhate su veṇiḥi 'la-
ṇkatāṃ
taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ sirāṃ katāṃ. Saccavādi° 255.
Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate⁸ su bhamukā pure
mama

¹ te taṃ kalahaṃ, cd. ² kālakā bh°, cd. ³ vallitaggā, cd.

⁴ sāna°, cd. ⁵ °pūra mama, cd. ⁶ jarāyatha salomago°, cd.

⁷ kaṇhakhandh°, cd.

⁸ sobhare, m.

tā jarāya valihi palambitā.¹ Saccavādi° 256.
 Bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesum abhinīla-m-
 āyatā
 te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate. Saccavādi° 257.
 Saṇhatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanam
 pati²
 sā jarāya upakūlitā viya.³ Saccavādi° 258.
 Kaṇkaṇam va sukataṁ⁴ suniṭṭhitam sobhate⁵ su mama
 kaṇṇapāliyo
 pure tā jarāya valihi palambitā.⁶ Saccavādi° 259.
 Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā sobhate⁷ su dantā pure mama
 te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapītakā.⁸ Saccavādi° 260.
 Kānanamhi vanasaṇḍacārini⁹ kokilā va madhuram nikū-
 jitaṁ
 taṁ jarāya khalitaṁ tahiṁ tahiṁ. Saccavādi° 261.
 Saṇhakambu-r-iva¹⁰ suppaṁajjitā sobhate¹¹ su gīvā pure
 mama
 sā jarāya bhaggā vināmitā.¹² Saccavādi° 262.
 Vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate¹³ su bāhā¹⁴ pure
 mama
 tā jarāya yathā pāṭali dubbalikā.¹⁵ Saccavādi° 263.
 Saṇhamuddikāsuvannaṁaṇḍitā¹⁶ sobhate¹⁷ su hatthā pure
 mama
 te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā. Saccavādi° 264.
 Pīnavatṭapahituggatā¹⁸ ubho sobhate¹⁹ su thanakā pure
 mama

¹ palambhitā, cd. ² sati, cd. ³ upakūlitā piyam, cd.

⁴ kaṇkakimsukataṁ, cd. ⁵ sobhare, m.

⁶ dalitīpale, cd. ⁷ sobhare, m.

⁸ khandhāyavāsita, cd. ; khaṇḍāyacāsita, m.

⁹ vanasonḍa°, cd. ¹⁰ saṇhamuṇḍikā suvaṇṇamaṇḍitā, cd.

¹¹ sobhare, m. ¹² vināsita, cd. ¹³ sobhare, m.

¹⁴ bāhā, om. cd. ¹⁵ jarāyathā pāṭalibbalitā, cd. m.

¹⁶ saṇhatamudi va pupphamaṇḍitā, cd. ¹⁷ sobhare, m.

¹⁸ °vatṭasahit°, m. ; °pahitumgatā, cd. ¹⁹ sobhare, m.

te rindī va¹ lambante 'nodakā. Saccavādi° 265.

Kañcanaphalakam va sumatṭham² sobhate³ su kāyo pure
mama

so valihi sukhumāhi otato. Saccavādi° 266.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate⁴ su ūrū pure mama
te⁵ jarāya yathā velunāliyo.⁶ Saccavādi° 267.

Sanhanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate⁷ su jaṃghā pure
mama

tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva. Saccavādi° 268.

Tūlapuñṇasadisopamā ubho sobhate⁸ su pādā pure mama
te jarāya phuṭikā⁹ valimatā.¹⁰ Saccavādi° 269.

Ediso ahu ayam samussayo¹¹ jajjaro bahudukkhānam
ālayo

so palepapatito jarāgharo. Saccavādi° 270.

Imā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha kālakā ti kālakavaṇṇā.
Bhamaravaṇṇasadisā ti kālakā hontā pi bha-
marasadisavaṇṇā. Siniddhanilā ti attho. Vellitaggā
ti kuñcitaggā. Mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggā kuñcitā vellitā
ādikā. Muddhajā ti kesā. Jarāyā ti jarāhetu jarāya
upahatasobhā. Sāṇavākasadisā ti sāṇasadisā¹² vāka-
sadisā ca sāṇavākasadisā¹³ c'eva. Makacivākasadisā cā ti
pi attho. Saccavādivacanam anaññathā ti.
Saccavādinō avitathavādinō¹⁴ sammāsambuddhassa "sab-
bam rūpam aniccam jarābhibhūtan" ti ādi vacanam
anaññathā yathābhūtam eva. Na tattha vitatham atthi ti.

Vāsito va¹⁵ surabhikaraṇḍako ti puppha-
gandhavāsacunnādihi vāsito vāsam gāhāpito pasāḍhanasa-
muggo viya sugandhi. Pupphapūram mama utta-
maṇḍagabhūto ti campakasumanamallikādipupphehi¹⁶

¹ therī ti va, m.

² sammatṭham, m. ed.

³ sobhare, m.

⁴ sobhare, m.

⁵ tā, cd.

⁶ velunāliyo, cd.

⁷ sobhare, m.

⁸ sobhare, m.

⁹ phuṭitā, m.; pubbitā, cd.

¹⁰ valimakā, cd.

¹¹ samudayo, cd.

¹² sāna°, cd. ¹³ sāna°, cd.

¹⁴ avitatathavādinō, cd.

¹⁵ vāsito ca, cd.

¹⁶ dhammakasum°, cd.

pūrito pubbe mama kesakalāpo. Nimmalo ti attho. Tan ti uttamaṅgaṃ. Atha pacchā. Etarahi salomagaṇḍhikaṃ pākāṭikalomagandham eva jātaṃ. Atha vā salomagaṇḍhikaṃ ti matthalomehi samānagandham. Elakalomagandhan ti pi vadanti.

Kānaṇaṃ va sahitam suropitam ti suṭṭhu ropitam sahitam ghanasannivesam uddham eva utṭhita-uddhadighasākham¹ upavanam viya. Kocchasaūcivicitaggasobhitan ti pubbe kocchena suvaṇṇasaūciyā ca kesajāṭāvijātanena² vicitaggaṃ hutvā sobhitam. Ghanabhāvena vā kocchasaḍisaṃ hutvā phaladantasūcihi³ vicitaggaṭāya sobhitam. Tan ti uttamaṅgaṃ. Viralaṃ⁴ taḥim taḥin ti. Tattha tattha viralaṃ⁵ vilūnakesaṃ.

Kaṇhagaṇḍhaka suvaṇṇamaṇḍitam ti suvaṇṇavajirādihi vibhūsitam kaṇhakesapuñjakaṃ. Ye pana paṇhakaṇḍaka suvaṇṇamaṇḍitan⁶ ti paṭhanti tesam saṇḍāhi⁷ suvaṇṇasaūcihi jāṭāvijātanena maṇḍitan ti attho. Sobhate suveṇi⁸ 'laṇkataṃ ti sundarehi rājarukkhaphalasadisehi kesaveṇi⁹ alaṇkataṃ hutvā pubbe virājate.⁸ Taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ siram katan ti taṃ tathā sobhitaṃ siram⁹ idāni jarāya khalitaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ¹⁰ vilūnakesaṃ katam.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā ti cittakārena sippinā nīlaya vaṇṇadhātuyā suṭṭhu katā lekḥā viya. Subhamukā pure mamā ti sundarā bhamukā pubbe mama. Sobhaṇe gatā mama bhamukā. Vali¹¹hi palambitā ti nalātante uppannāhi vali¹¹hi palambantā ti.

Bhassarā ti pabhassarā. Surucirā ti suṭṭhu rucirā. Yathā maṇi¹² ti maṇimuddikā¹² viya. Nettāhesuṃ ti sunettā ahesuṃ. Abhinīla-māyatā ti abhinīlā hutvā āyatā ca. Te ti nettā. Jarāy'abhihata¹² ti jarāya abhihata.

¹ utthitā°, cd.

² kesajāṭānivijātanena, cd.

³ phalādaṇḍa°, cd.

⁴ virūlham, cd.

⁵ virūlham, cd.

⁶ paṇḍak°, cd.

⁷ saṇḍāhi, cd.

⁸ virājito, cd.

⁹ saram, cd.

¹⁰ khaṇḍātikaṃ, cd.

¹¹ maṇi, cd.

¹² manim°, cd.

San̥hatuṅgasadisī¹ cā ti san̥hatuṅgasesamu-
khāvayavānaṃ² anurūpā'va. Sobhate ti vaddhetvā tha-
pitaharitālavatti viya mama nāsikā sobhate. Su abhi-
yobbanam patī³ ti sundare abhinavayobbanakāle.
Sā nāsikā idāni jarāya nivāritasobhatāya patīsedhikā viya
jātā.

Kaṅkaṇam va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ ti.
Purimakappakataṃ suvaṇṇakaṅkaṇam viya. Vatthala-
bhāvaṃ sandhāya vadati. Sobhate ti sobhante. So-
bhante ti vā pāṭho. Su iti nipātamattaṃ. Kaṇṇa-
pāliyo ti kaṇṇapantā.⁴ Valihi palambitā tahiṃ
tahiṃ⁵ uppannavalihi valitā hutvā vaṭṭaniyā patecita vattha
kandhā viya māpakā olambanti.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā ti kadalimaku-
lasadisavaṇṇā. Khaṇḍā ti khaṇḍādibhedanapatanehi⁶
khaṇḍitā khaṇḍabhāvaṃ gatā. Pītakā ti vaṇṇabhedena
pītabhāvaṃ gatā.

Kānanamhi vanasaṇḍacāriniṃ kokilā va
madhuraṃ nikūjitaṃ⁷ ti vanasaṇḍe vocaraṇena
vanasaṇḍacāriniṃ.⁸ Kānane anusāṅgitanivāsiniṃ kokilā viya
madhurālāpaṃ nikūji.⁹ Tato pi aham tan ti taṃ
nikūjitaṃ¹⁰ ālapanam khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ ti
khaṇḍadantādibhāvena tattha tattha pakkhalitaṃ jātaṃ.

San̥thakam mudī va suppaṃ majjitā ti suṭṭhu
pamajjitā san̥thakam suvaṇṇasaṅkhā viya. Bhaggā
vināmitā ti maṃsaparikkhayena vibhūtasirājalanāya
bhaggā hutvā vinatā.

Vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ti vaṭṭena parigha-
daṇḍena samasamā. Tā ti tā ubho pi bāhāyo. Yathā
pāṭali dubbalikā¹¹ ti¹² jajjarabhāvena phalitapāṭali-
sākhāsadisā.

¹ sandat°, cd.

² sandat°, cd.

³ satī, cd. ⁴ kaṇṇagandhā, cd. ⁵ taṃ taṃ, cd.

⁶ sadisāvaṇṇasaṇḍā khaṇḍādhibhedapacānehi, cd.

⁷ madhuranikūjjitaṃ, cd. ⁸ vanasaṇḍacāriniṃ, cd.

⁹ nikūjī, cd. ¹⁰ nikūjjitaṃ, cd.

¹¹ pāṭalippalitā, cd. ¹² hi, cd.

Saṇhamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā¹ ti suvaṇṇamayāhi . matṭhabhāsuraṃmuddikāhi² vibhūsitā. Yathā mūlamūlikā ti mūlakakaṇḍasadisā.

Piṇavaṭṭapahituggatā ti piṇā vaṭṭā³ añña-maññaṃ pahitā⁴ 'va hutvā uggatā uddhamukhā. Sobhate su thanakā pure mamaṃ ti mama ubho pi thanā yathāvuttarūpā hutvā suvaṇṇakalāpiyo viya sobhiṃsu. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanam atītatthe ca vattamānavacanam. Therīti va lambante 'nodakā ti te ubho pi me thanā anudakā gaḷitajalā venūdaṇḍake ṭhapitā⁵ udakabhastā⁶ viya lambanti.

Kañcanassa phalakam va sumatṭhan⁷ ti jātibhīṅgulakena makkhitvā khīraparimajjitasovaṇṇaphalakam viya sobhate. So valihi sukhumāhi otato ti so mama kāyo idāni sukhumāhi valihi taḥiṃ taḥiṃ vitato⁸ valittacataṃ āpanno.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ti hatthināgassa hatthena samasamā. Hatthī⁹ hi idha bhuñjati etenā ti bhogo ti vutto. Tā ti ūruyo.¹⁰ Yathā veḷunāḷiyo ti idāni veḷupabbasadisā ahesum.

Saṇhanūpurasuvaṇṇamakkhita¹¹ ti siniddhamattehi suvaṇṇanūpurehi vibhūsitā. Jaṅghā ti atthijaṅghāyo. Tā ti tā jaṅghāyo. Tiladaṇḍakā-rivā ti appamamsalohitattā kisabhāvena lūnāvasiṭṭhavisukkhatiladaṇḍakā¹² viya ahesum. Rakāro padasandhikaro.

Tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ti mudusiniddhabhāvena simbalitulapuṇṇapāliguṇṭhitaupāhaṇasadisā.¹³ Te mama pādā idāni phuṭikā¹⁴ bāhitā. Valīmatā valimanto jāta.

Ediso ti evarūpo. Ahu ahosi. Yathāvuttappakāro ayam samussayo ti ayam mama kāyo. Jajjaro

¹ sandāmod°, cd.

² obhāsugatimudditāhi, cd.

³ vattam, cd.

⁴ sahita, cd.

⁵ ṭhapitam, cd.

⁶ obhasmā, cd.

⁷ sumatṭam, cd.

⁸ vivato, cd.

⁹ hattho, cd.

¹⁰ tā ūruyo, cd.

¹¹ oṃanditā, cd.

¹² ulūnāvas°, cd.

¹³ °pālikuṇḍima°, cd.; °sadiso, cd.

¹⁴ niphuṭitā, cd.

ti sithilābaddho. Bahudukkhānam ālayo ti jarādi-
hetukānam bahūnam dukkhānam ālayabhūto. So pale-
papatito ti so ayam samussayo palepapatito. Abhi-
saṅkhāralepaparikkhayena pātābhimukho ti attho. So pi
alepapatito¹ ti vā padaviggaho. So ev' attho. Jarā-
gharo ti jīṇaḥarasadiso. Jarāya vā gharabhūto ahoṣi.

Tasmā saccavādino dhammānam yathābhūtaṃ sabhāvaṃ
sammad² eva ñatvā kathanato avitathavādino sammāsaṃ-
buddhassa mama satthu vacanam anaññathā.³
Evam ayam therī attano attabhāve aniccatāya sallakkha-
ṇamukhena sabbesu pi tebhūmakadhammesu aniccatam
upadhāretvā tadanusārena tattha dukkhalakkhaṇam
anantalakkhaṇam ca āropetvā vipassanam ussukkāpentī
maggapāṭipāṭiyā arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apa-
dāne :

Yo ramsiphusitāvelo Phusso nāma mahāmuni
tassāhaṃ bhaginī asim, ajāyim khattiye kule. 1.
Tassa dhammam supitvāhaṃ vippasannena cetasā
mahādānam daditvāna patthayim rūpasampadam. 2.
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī lokagganāyako
uppanno lokapajjoto tilokasaraṇo jino. 3.
Tadāruṇapure ramme brahmaññaṅkulasambhavā
vimuttacittam kupitā⁴ bhikkhunim abhisāpayim. 4.
Vesikā 'va anācārā jinasāsanadūsikā
evam akkosayitvāna tena pāpena kammunā 5.
Dāruṇam nirayam gantvā mahādukkhasamappitā.
tato cutā manussesu upapannā tapassinī 6.
Dasa jātisahassāni gaṇikattam akārayim.
tamhā pāpā na muccissam bhutvā duṭṭhavisam yathā. 7.
Brahmaceram aseviṣsam Kassape jinasāsane
tena kammavipākena ajāyim tidase pure. 8.
Pacchime bhavasampatte ahoṣim opapātikā
ambasākhantare jātā Ambapālī ti ten' aham. 9.
Parivutā pāṇikoṭiḥi pabbajim jinasāsane

¹ alenarapatito, cd.

² dhammad, cd.

³ aññathā, cd.

⁴ vipatticittakupitā, B.

pattāhaṃ acalaṃ tṭhānaṃ dhītā buddhassa orasā. 10.
 Iddhisu ca vasī homi sotadhātuvisuddhiyā
 cetopariyañānaṃ vasī homi mahāmuni. 11.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ
 sabbāsavaparikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca
 ñānaṃ me vimalaṃ suddaṃ buddhasettṭhassa vāhasā. 13.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 . ti. 14.

Ambapāliyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LXVII.

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti ādikā
 Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhi-
 kārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ
 upacinantī ito ekanavutikappe Vipassissa bhagavato kāle
 kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā¹ ekadivasaṃ Bandhuma-
 tinagare bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pattaṃ
 gahetvā pūvassa pūretvā pattaṃ bhagavato datvā pītiso-
 manassajātā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvāsā tena puññakam-
 mena devamanussesu saṃsarantī anukkamena upacitavi-
 mokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ
 Mahāvibhavassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā Rohiṇī ti
 laddhanāmā viññutaṃ pattā satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante
 vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpannā hutvā mātāpi-
 tūnaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā sāsane pasādaṃ uppādetvā te
 anujānāpetvā sayāṃ pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ ka-
 rontī na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni.
 Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Vipassissa mahesino
 piṇḍāya vicarantassa pūve dāsim ahaṃ tadā. 1.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 2.

Chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ
 paññāsa cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 3.
 Manasā patthitā nāma sabbam mayham samijjhatha
 sampattim anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca. 4.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā vippakule aham
 Rohiṇī nāma nāmena ñātakehi piyāyitā. 5.
 Bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā yathāta-
 thaṃ
 samviggamānasā hutvā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 6.
 Yoniso padahantīnaṃ arahattam apāpunim
 ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam akarim tadā 7.
 Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pūvadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ.
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan
 ti. 8.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
 pubbe sotāpannakāle pitarā attanā vacanapaṭivacanavasena
 vuttagāthā udānavasena bhāsanti :

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī samaṇā ti patibujjhasi¹
 samaṇān' eva kittesi, samaṇī nūna bhavissasi.² 271.
 Vipulaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca samaṇānaṃ pavecchasi³
 Rohiṇī dāni pucchāmi : kena te samaṇā piyā ? 272.
 Akammakāmā alasā paradattopajivino
 āsamsukā sādukāmā⁴ kena te samaṇā piyā ? 273.
 Cirassaṃ vata maṃ tāta samaṇānaṃ paripucchasi
 tesan te kittayissāmi paññāsilaparakkamaṃ. 274.
 Kammakāmā analasā kammasetthassa kārakā
 rāgaṃ dosaṃ pajahanti tena me samaṇa piyā. 275.
 Tini pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino
 sabbapāpaṃ⁵ pahīn' esaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. 276.
 Kāyakammaṃ suci nesaṃ vacikammaṃ ca tādisaṃ
 manokammaṃ suci nesaṃ tena^o 277.

¹ patibujjhati, cd. ; pabujjhasi, m. ² bhavissati, cd.

³ samaṇānaṃ sayam casi, cd. ⁴ sādunukāmā, cd.

⁵ sabbam pāpaṃ, cd.

Vimalā saṃkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā
punṇā sukkānaṃ dhammānaṃ tena° 278.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino
atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca desenti tena° 279.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajivino
ekaggacittā satimanto tena° 280.

Dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhānī * anuddhatā
dukkhass' antaṃ pajānanti tena° 281.

Yamhā gāmā pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ °
anapekkhā 'va gacchanti tena° 282.

Na te saṃ koṭṭhe ° osenti ° na kumbhiṃ na kalopiyam
pariniṭṭhitam esānā tena° 283.

Na te hiraññaṃ gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇaṃ na rūpiyaṃ
paccuppannaṃ yāpentī tena° 284.

Nānākulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca
aññaṃaññaṃ piyāyanti ° tena° 285.

Atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohinī °

saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā 286.

Tuvaṃ h'etaṃ pajānāsi ° puññakkhattaṃ anuttaraṃ

Amhaṃ pi ete samaṇā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇaṃ.

paṭiṭṭhito h'ettha yañño ° vipulo no bhavissati. 287.

Sace bhāyasi ° dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ

upehi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ

samādiyāhi sīlāni taṃ te atthāya hehiti. 288.

Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ

samādiyāmi sīlāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. 289.

Brahmabandhu pure āsi so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo

tevijjo sotthiyo c'amhi vedagū c'amhi nhātakō ° ti. 290.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha ādito tisso gāthā attano
dhitu bhikkhūsu sammutiṃ ° aticchantena vuttā. Tattha
samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti. Bhoti tvaṃ

* mantabhāṇa, cd. ° kiñcinaṃ, cd. ° koṭṭha, cd.

° openti, m.

° piyayanti, m.

° jātā pi Rohini, cd.

° hetu pajānāmi, cd.

° sotthiṃ yañño, cd.

° bhāyati, cd.

° nātakō, cd.

° sammuti, cd.

passanakāle pi samaṇā ti kittentī samaṇapaṭibaddham¹ yeva katham kathentī passasi.² Samaṇā ti paṭibujjhasī ti passanato utṭhahantī samaṇā icc' eva paṭibujjhasi niddāya vuṭṭhāsi.³ Samaṇānam eva kittesi ti sabbakālam pi samaṇe eva samaṇānam eva vā guṇe kittesi abhittavasi. Samaṇī nūna bhavissasi⁴ ti gihirūpena ṭhitā vicittena samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi. Atha vā samaṇī nūna bhavissasi⁵ ti idāni gihirūpena ṭhitā pi naciren' eva samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi.

Samaṇesu eva ninnaponabhāvato vacchasi ti desi. Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmī ti amma Rohiṇi⁶ tam aham idāni pucchāmī ti brāhmaṇo attano dhītaram pucchanto āha: kena te samaṇā piyā ti. Amma Rohiṇi⁷ tvam sayantī pi pabujjantī pi aññadāsi samaṇānam eva guṇe kittayasi. Kena nāma kāraṇena tuyham samaṇā piyāyitabbā jātā ti attho.

Idāni brāhmaṇo samaṇesu dosam dhītu ācikkhanto akammakāmā ti gātham āha. Tattha akammakāmā ti na kammakāmā attano paresam ca atthāvaham kiñci kammam na kātukāmā. Alasā ti kusitā. Paraddattopajīvinō ti parehi dinnam yeva upajivanasilā. Āsamukā ti tato vuḍḍhā pajānanādinam āsimśanakā. Sādukāmā ti sādu madhuram eva āharam icchanakā. Sabbam etaṃ brāhmaṇo samaṇānam guṇe ajānanto attanā ca parikappitam dosam āha.

Tam sutvā Rohiṇi⁸ "laddho dāni me okāso ayyānam guṇe kathetum" ti tuṭṭhamānasā bhikkhūnam guṇe kittetukāmā paṭhaman tāva tesam kittane somanassam pavedentī cirassam vata man tātā ti gātham āha. Tattha cirassam vatā ti cirena vata. Tātā ti pitaram ālapati. Samaṇānam ti samaṇe. Samaṇānam vā mayham piyāyitabbam. Tesan ti samaṇānam. Pañ-

¹ °paṭibandham, cd. ² passati, cd. ³ vuṭṭhisi, cd.

⁴ bhavissatī, cd. ⁵ bhavissatī, cd. ⁶ Rohini, cd.

⁷ Rohini, cd. ⁸ Rohinī, cd.

ñāsilaparakkaman ti pañcasīlam ca ussāham ca.
Kittayissāmī ti paṭijānetvā te kittentī.

Akammakāmā alasā ti tena vuttadosam tāva nib-
beṭhetvā tappatipakkhabhūtaguṇam dassetum kam-
makāmā ti ādim āha. Tattha kammakāmā ti vatta-
paṭivattādibhedam kammam samānakiccam paripūraṇa-
vasena kāmenti icchantī ti kammakāmā. Tattha yuttapa-
yuttā hutvā utthāya samutthāya vāyāmanato na alasā ti
analasā. Tam pana kammam seṭṭham uttamam nibbā-
nāvaham eva karontī ti kammaseṭṭhassa kārakā.
Karontā pana tam paṭipattiyā āvajjabhāvato rāgaṃ
dosam pajahanti. Yathā rāgadosā pahiyanti evaṃ
samānakammam karontī. Tena me samānā piyā ti
tena yathāvuttena sammāpaṭipajjanena mayham samānā
piyā piyāyitabbā ti attho.

Tīnī¹ pāpassa mūlānī ti lobhadosamohasaṃ-
khātānī akusalassa tīnī mūlānī. Dhunantī ti nicchā-
denti pajahantī ti attho. Sucikārino ti anavajjakam-
makārino. Sabbapāpaṃ² pahīn' esaṃ ti agga-
maggādhigamena sabbam pi pāpaṃ pahīnam.

Evaṃ samānā sucikārino ti saṃkhepato vuttam attham
vibhajitvā dassetum kāyakaṃman ti gātham āha. Tam
suviññeyyam eva.

Vimalā saṃkhamuttā³ vā ti sudhotasamkhā viya
muttā viya ca vigatamalā rāgādimalarahitā. Suddhā
santarabāhirā ti santarabāhirato suddhā suddhā-
sayāpayogā ti attho. Puṇṇā sukkehi dhammehi
ti ekantasukkehi anavajjadhammehi paripuṇṇā. Asek-
khehi silakkhandhādīhi samannāgatā ti attho.

Suttageyyādi bahussutam etesaṃ sutena ca uppannā ti
bahussutā. Pariyattibāhusaccena paṭivedhabāhusac-
cena ca samannāgatā ti attho. Tam eva duvidham³ pi
dhammam dhārentī ti dhammadharā. Sattānam
ācārasamācārasikkhāpadena dhammena ñāyena jīvanti ti
dhammajīvino. Attham dhammam ca

¹ tīni, cd.² Sabbapāpa, cd.³ uvidham, cd.

desenti¹ ti bhāsitattham ca desanādhhamam ca kathenti pakāsenti ti. Athavā atthato anapetaṃ dhammato anapetaṃ ca desenti ācikkhanti.

Ekaggacittā ti samāhitacittā. Satimato ti upatthitasatino. Dūraṅgamā ti araṇṇagatāya manus-supacāraṃ muñcitvā dūraṃ gacchanti.² Itthānubhāvena vā yathārucitaṃ dūraṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti ti dūraṅgamā. Mantā vuccati paṇṇā. Tāya bhaṇanasilatāya mantabhāṇī. Na uddhatā ti anuddhatā. Uddhaccarāhitā vūpasantacittā. Dukkhaṃ³ antaṃ pajānanti ti vaṭṭadukkhāya pariyantabbhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭivijjhanti.

Na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ³ ti yato gāmato pakkamanti tasmiṃ gāme kiñci sattaṃ vā saṅkhāraṃ vā apekkhāvasena na olokeṇti. Atha kho pana anāpekkhā⁴ va gacchanti pakkamanti.

Natesaṃ koṭṭhe osenti ti te samaṇā saṃ attano santakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ koṭṭhe na osenti na paṭisāmetvā ṭhapenti. Tādisassa pariggahassa abhāvato. Kumbhīti kumbhiyaṃ. Kaḷopiyaṃ ti pacchiyaṃ. Pariniṭṭhitam esānā ti parakulesu paresu atthāya siddham eva ghāsaṃ pariyesantā.

Hiraṇṇaṃ ti kahāpanā. Rūpiyaṃ ti rajataṃ. Paccuppannaṃ yāpenti ti atitaṃ ananusocantā anāgataṃ ca apaccāsimsantā paccuppannaṃ yāpenti attabhāvaṃ pavattenti. Aññaṃ aṇṇaṃ piyāyanti ti⁴ aṇṇamaṇṇasmiṃ mettiṃ karonti. Piyāyanti ti pi pāṭho. So ev' attho.

Evam brāhmaṇo dhītuyā santike bhikkhūnaṃ guṇe sutvā pasannamānaso dhītaraṃ pasamsanto atthāya vatā ti ādim āha.

Amhaṃ pīti amhākaṃ pi. Dakkhiṇaṃ ti deyyadhhammaṃ. Etthā ti etesu samaṇesu. Yaṇṇo ti dānadhammo. Vipulo ti vipulaphalo. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva. Evam brāhmaṇo saraṇesu silesu ca paṭiṭṭhito aparabhāge saṃjātasamvego pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vad-

¹ dassenti, cd.

² gacchati, cd.

³ kiñcinaṃ, cd.

⁴ aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ pismin ti, cd.

dhettvā arahatte patitṭhāya attano paṭipattiṃ¹ paccavekkhitvā udānento² brahmabandhūti gātham āha. Tass' attho hetṭhā vutto yeva.

Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

LXVIII.

Laṭṭhihattho pure āsī³ ti ādikā Cāpāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena upacitakusalamūlasambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Vaṅkahārajanapade aññatarasmiṃ migaluddakagāme jeṭṭhakamigaluddakassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Cāpā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tena ca samayena Upako ājīvako bodhimaṇḍato dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum Bārānaśiṃ uddissa gacchantena satthārā saha gato vipassanno "paripunnāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto, kaṃ si tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesi" ti pucchitvā:

Sabbābhībhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto

sabbaṃjaho taṇhakkhaye⁴ vimutto sayāṃ abhiññāya kaṃ uddiseyyan ti.

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati

sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'atthi me paṭipuggalo

dhammacakkaṃ⁵ pavattetum gacchāmi Kāśinaṃ purāṃ

andhabhūtasmiṃ lokasmiṃ āhañchum amatadudrabhin ti.

Satthārā attano sabbaññubuddhabhāve dhammacakka-pavattane ca pavedite pasannacitto so huveyya p' āvuso, arah' asi anantajino ti vatvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkanto

¹ paṭipatti, cd.

² udānanto, cd.

³ avasī, cd.

⁴ taṇhakkhayo, cd.

⁵ brahmacakkaṃ, cd

Vaṅkahārajanapadam agamāsi. So tattha ekaṃ migaluddakagāmakam upanissāya vāsaṃ kappesi. Taṃ tattha jeṭṭhakamigaluddako upaṭṭhāsi. So ekadivasam dūraṃ migavaṃ gacchanto “mayhaṃ arahante mā pamajji” ti attano dhītaraṃ Cāpaṃ ānāpetvā agamāsi saddhiṃ putta-bhātukehi. Sā c’assa dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā. Atha Upako ājivako bhikkhācāraṇelāya migaluddakassa gharaṃ gato parivisitum¹ upagataṃ Cāpaṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhuñjitum pi asakkonto bhājanena bhattaṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā bhattaṃ ekamante nikkhipitvā sace Cāpaṃ labhissāmi jīvāmi no ce marissāmi ti nirābhāro nipajji. Sattame divase migaluddako āgantvā dhītaraṃ pucchi: “kiṃ mayhaṃ arahante appamajji” ti. “So ekadivasam eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo” ti āha. Migaluddako ca tāvad ev’ assa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā kiṃ bhante aphāsukaṃ ti pāde parimajjanto pucchi. Upako nitthunanto² parivattati yeva. So vada bhante yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum sabbam taṃ karissāmā ti āha. Upako ekena pariyāyena attano ajjhāsayaṃ ārocesi. Itaro “jānāsi pana kiñci sippan” ti. “Na jānāmi kiñci sippan” ti. “Ajānanta sakkā gharaṃ āvasitum” ti. Tumhākaṃ maṃsaḥārako bhavissāmi maṃsaṃ ca vikkinissāmi³ ti. Māgaviko amhākaṃ pi etad eva ruccati ti uttarisāṭakaṃ datvā attano sahāyakassa gehe katipāhaṃ vasāpetvā tādisse divase gharaṃ ānetvā dhītaraṃ adāsi. Atha kāle gacchante tesam samvāsaṃ anvāya putto nibbatti. Subhaddo ti’ssa nāmaṃ akamsu. Cāpā tassa rodanakāle Upakassa putta ājivakassa putta maṃsaḥārakassa putta mā rodī mā rodī ti ādinā vuttavasena gītena Upakaṃ uppaṇḍeti. So “mā tvaṃ Cāpe maṃ anāthā” ti maññi. Atthi me sahāyo anantajino nāma. Tassāhaṃ santikaṃ gamissāmi ti āha. Cāpā evaṃ ayaṃ aṭṭiyati ti ñatvā punappunaṃ tathā kathesi yeva. So ekadivasam tāya kathāya vutte kujjhitvā gantum āraddho. Tāya taṃ taṃ vatvā anuniyamāno pi paññattim⁴ āgacchanto pacchimadisābhimukho pakkāmi.

¹ pavisitum, cd.² nitthunanto, cd.³ vikkinissāmi, cd.⁴ paññatti, cd.

Bhagavā ca tena samayena Sāvattthiyam Jetavane viharanto bhikkhūnam ācikkhi. Yo bhikkhave “ajja kuhiṃ anantajino” ti idhāgantvā pucchati taṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti. Upako pi “kuhiṃ anantajino vasati” ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena Sāvattthim gantvā vihāram pavisitvā vihāramajjhe thatvā “kuhiṃ anantajino” ti pucchi. Taṃ bhikkhū bhagavato santikaṃ nayimsu. So bhagavantam disvā “jānātha maṃ bhagavā” ti. “Āma jānāmi.” “Kuhiṃ pana tvam ettakaṃ kalam vasi” ti. “Vaṅkahārajanapade bhante” ti. “Upaka idāni mahallako jāto pabbajitum sakkhissasi” ti. “Pabbajisāmi bhante” ti. Satthā aññataram bhikkhum āṇāpesi: “Ehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ pabbājehi” ti. So taṃ pabbājesi. So pabbajito satthu santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanto na cirass’ eva anāgāmi-phale paṭiṭṭhāya kalam katvā aviheṣu nibbatto. Nibbattakhaṇe yeva arahattam apāpuni.¹ Aviheṣu nibbattamattā satta janā arahattam pattā. Tesam ayaṃ aññataro. Vuttam h’etaṃ :

Aviham upapannā me vimuttā satta bhikkhavo
rāgadosaparikkhīnā tiṇṇā soke vippattitaṃ
Upako Salakaṇṭho² ca Pukkuso³ ti ca te tayo
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca Bahunandi⁴ ca Piṅgiyo
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ dibbayogam upaccagun ti.

Upake pana pakkante nibbindahadayā Cāpā dāraṃ ayyakassa niyyādetvā pubbe Upakena gatamaggam gacchanti Sāvattthim gantvā bhikkhunīnam santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahatte paṭiṭṭhitā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pubbe Upakena attanā ca⁵ kathitaḡāthāyo udānavasena ekajjham katvā :

¹ apāpuni, ed.² Salakaṇḍo, ed.³ Pukkusā, ed.⁴ Bahumanti, ed.⁵ attanā va, ed.

Latṭhihattho pure āsi so dāni migaluddako
 āsāya¹ palipā ghorā nāsakkhi pāram etase.² 291
 Sumattam³ maṃ maññamānā Cāpā puttam atosayi⁴
 Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā pabbajissam puno-m-
 aham.⁵ 292.

Mā me kujjhi mahāvīra mā me kujjhi mahāmuni
 na hi kodhaparetassa⁶ suddhi atthi kuto tapo. 293.
 Pakkāmissaṇ⁷ ca Nālato ko' dha Nālāya vacchati
 bandhanti itthirūpena samaṇe dhammajivino. 294.
 Ehi Kāla nivattassu bhuñja kāme yathā pure
 aham ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi ñātakā. 295.
 Etto c'eva⁸ catubbhāgam yathā bhāsasi tam ca me
 tayi rattassa posassa ulāram vata tam siyā. 296.
 Kāl' anginiṃ⁹ va takkāriṃ¹⁰ pupphitam girimuddhani
 phullam dālikalatṭhiṃ¹¹ va antodipe va pāṭaliṃ.¹² 297.
 Haricandanalittanṅiṃ¹³ kāsikuttamadhāriṇiṃ¹⁴
 tam maṃ rūpavatīṃ santiṃ¹⁵ kassa ohāya gacchasi. 298.
 Sākuntiko va sakuniṃ¹⁶ yathā bandhitum icchati¹⁷
 āharimena rūpena na maṃ tvam bādhayissasi. 299.
 Imañ¹⁸ ca me puttaphalam Kāla uppāditam tayā
 tam maṃ puttavatīṃ santiṃ¹⁹ kassa ohāya gacchasi. 300.
 Jahanti putte sappañña tato ñāti tato dhanam
 pabbajanti mahāvīrā nāgo chetvā va bandhanam. 301.
 Idāni te imam puttam daḍḍena churikāya vā
 bhūmiyam vā nisumbheyyam²⁰ puttasokā na gacchasi.²¹ 302.
 Sace puttam sigālānam kukkurānam padāhisi²²
 na maṃ puttakate jammi²³ punar āvattayissasi. 303.

¹ āsāyā, cd. ² assitum, m.; etasse, cd. ³ sumutta, cd.
⁴ atosayam, cd. ⁵ puno-p-aham, m. ⁶ kodhāp°, cd.
⁷ pakkam°, cd. ⁸ etto Cāpe, m. ⁹ kalamkāna, cd.
¹⁰ takkāri, cd. ¹¹ dālimalatṭhi, m.; dālījalatṭhi, cd.
¹² pāṭali, cd. ¹³ otangī, cd. ¹⁴ odharinī, cd.
¹⁵ rūpavatī santi, cd. ¹⁶ sakuni, cd. ¹⁷ icchasi, cd.
¹⁸ amañ, cd. ¹⁹ tvam maṃ puttavatī santi, cd.
²⁰ nisumbhissa, m.; nisumbhiyam, cd. ²¹ gacchati, cd.
²² sadā hi pi, cd. ²³ puttamkate jappi, cd.

Handa kho dāni bhaddan te kuhiṃ Kāla gamissasi¹
 katamaṃ gāmaṃ² nigamaṃ nagaraṃ rājadhāniyo.³ 304.
 Ahumba pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino
 gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo.⁴ 305.
 Eso hi bhagavā buddho nadiṃ⁵ Nerañjaram pati
 sabbadukkhapahānāya dhammaṃ desesi paṇinam.
 tassāham santike gaccham so me satthā bhavissati. 306.
 Vandanan dāni vajjāsi lokanātham anuttaram
 padakkhinaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇam. 307.
 Etaṃ kho labbham⁶ amhehi yathā bhāsasi tam ca me⁷
 vandanan dāni te vajjam⁸ lokanātham anuttaram
 padakkhiṇam ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇam. 308.
 Tato ca Kālo pakkāmi nadiṃ⁹ Nerañjaram pati
 so addasāsi sambuddham desentam amatam padam. 309.
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. 310.
 Tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna nam padakkhiṇam¹⁰
 Cāpāya ādisitvāna¹¹ pabbaji anagāriyam.
 tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 311.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha laṭṭhihattho ti daṇḍa-
 hattho. Pure ti pubbe paribbājakakāle. Caṇḍagonakuk-
 kurādīnam parihāraṇattham daṇḍam hatthena gahetvā
 vicaraṇako ahosi. So dāni migaluddako ti so eko
 idāni migaluddehi saddhiṃ sambhogasamvāsehi migaluddo
 māgaviko jāto. Āsāyā ti taṇhāya. Āsiyā ti pi pātho.
 Ajjhāsayaheṭū ti attho. Palipā ti kāmapaṇkato diṭṭhi-
 paṇkato ca. Ghorā ti aviditavipulattā ca hatthā dāruṇato
 ghorā. Na sakkehi pāram etase¹² ti tass' eva
 palipassa pārabhūtam¹³ nibbānam etum¹⁴ gantum na

¹ kuhi Kālāgam°, cd.² gāma, cd.³ rājadhāniyo, cd.⁴ rājadhāniyo, cd.⁵ nadi, cd.⁶ laddham, cd.⁷ yathā bhāsi tuvaṃ ca me, m.⁸ te gaccham, cd.⁹ nadi, cd.¹⁰ katvānam abhiddakkhiṇam, cd.¹¹ āvikatvāna, cd.¹² etasse, cd¹³ pāragūtam, cd.¹⁴ etam, cd.

sak k k h i n a a b h i s a m b h u n i t i . A t t ā n a m e v a s a n d h ā y a
U p a k o v a d a t i .

S u m a t t a m m a m m a ñ ñ a m ā n ā t i a t t a n i s u t t h u
m a t t a m ¹ m a d a p p a t t a m k ā m a g e d h a v a s e n a l a g g a m p a m a t -
t a m v ā k a t v ā m a m s a l l a k k h a n t i . C ā p ā p u t t a m
a t o s a y i ² t i m i g a l u d d a s s a d h i t ā C ā p ā ā j i v a k a s s a p u t t ā
t i ā d i n ā m a m g h a t t e n t i p u t t a m t o s e s i k e l ā p a s s a s i . P u t t a m
m a m m a ñ ñ a m ā n ā t i c a p a ṭ h a n t i . S u b h a t i t i m a m
m a ñ ñ a m ā n ā ³ t i a t t h o . C ā p ā y a b a n d h a n a m c h e t v ā
t i C ā p ā y a t a y i u p p a n n a m k i l e s a b a n d h a n a m c h i n d e t v ā .
P a b b a j i s s a m ⁴ p u n o - m - a h a n t i p u n a d u t i y a v ā r a m
p i a h a m p a b b a j i s s ā m i . I d ā n i t a s s ā m a y h a m a t t h o n ' a t t h i
t i v a d a t i .

T a m s u t v ā C ā p ā y a k h a m ā p e n t i m ā m e k u j j h i t i
g ā t h a m ā h a . T a t t h a m ā m e k u j j h i t i k e l i k ā r a n a m a t -
t e n a m ā m a y h a m k u j j h i . M a h ā v ī r a m a h ā m u n i
t i U p a k a m ā l a p a t i . T a m h i s ā “ p u b b e p i p a b b a j i t o i d ā n i
p a b b a j i t u k ā m o ” t i k a t v ā k h a n t i m ⁵ c a p a c c ā s i m s a n t i ⁶
m a h ā m u n i t i ā h a . T e n e v ā h a : n a h i k o d h a -
p a r e t a s s a s u d d h i a t t h i k u t o t a p o t i . T v a m
e t t a k a m p i a s a h a n t o k a t h a m c i t t a m d a m e s s a s i ⁷ k a t h a m
v ā t a p a m c a r i s s a s i t i a d h i p p ā y o .

A t h a N ā l a m g a n t v ā j i v i t u k ā m ā p i t i C ā p ā y a v u t t o ā h a :
p a k k a m i s s a m c a N ā l ā t o k o ' d h a N ā l ā y a
v a c c h a t i t i . K o i d h a N ā l ā y a v a s i s s a t i , N ā l ā t o ' v a a h a m
p a k k a m i s s ā m ' e v a . S o h i t a s s a j ā t a g ā m o . T a t o n i k k h a -
m i t v ā p a b b a j i t a t t ā e v a m ā h a . N ā l ā t i U p a k a s s a j ā t a -
g ā m o . S o c a M a g a d h a r a t t h e B o d h i m a ṇ d a s s a ā s a n n a p a d e s e .
T a m s a n d h ā y a v u t t a m : b a n d h a n t i i t t h i r ū p e n a
s a m a ñ e d h a m m a j i v i n o t i . C ā p e t v a m d h a m m e n a
j i v a n t e d h a m m i k e p a b b a j i t e a t t a n o i t t h i r ū p e n a k u t t ā k a p -
p e h i b a n d h a n t i t i ṭ ṭ h a s i . Y e n ā h a m i d ā n i y ā d i s o j ā t o t a s m ā
t a m p a r i c c a j ā m i t i a d h i p p ā y o .

¹ matta, ed.

² puttam matopassī, ed.

³ maññamāno, ed.

⁴ pabbajissam yaṃ, ed.

⁵ khantī, ed. ⁶ paccāsimsanantī, ed. ⁷ damessati, ed.

Evam vutte Cāpā tam nivattetukāmā: ehi Kālā¹ ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: kālavanṇatāya² Kālā Upaka. Ehi nivattassu mā pakkami. Pubbe viya kāme paribhuñja. Ahaṃ ca ye ca me santi ñātakā te sabbe tuyhaṃ imāya pakkamitukāmatāya vasikatā vasavattito katā ti.

Tam sutvā Upako etto c' evā ti gātham āha. Tattha Cāpe ti Cāpe. Cāpasadisa-aṅgalatṭhitāya sā Cāpā ti nāmaṃ labhi. Tasmā Cāpā ti vuccati. Tvaṃ Cāpe yathā bhāsa si idāni yādisaṃ³ kathesi ito catubbhāgaṃ ce piyasamudāhāraṃ kareyyāsi. Tayi rattassa rāgā-bbhibhūtassa purisassa ulāraṃ vata tam siyā. Ahaṃ pan' etarahi tayi kāmesu ca viratto tasmā Cāpāya vacanena tiṭṭhāmi ti adhippāyo.

Puna Cāpā attani tassa āsattiṃ⁴ uppādetukāmā Kālā' aṅginim⁵ ti āha. Tattha Kālā ti tassa ālapanam. Aṅginin⁶ ti aṅgalatṭhisampannam. Va iti⁷ upamāya nipāto. Takkāriṃ⁸ pupphitaṃ girimuddhanī ti pabbatamuddhani ṭhitam supupphitadālikalatṭhim⁹ viya. Ukkāgārin ti keci paṭhanti. Aṅgalatṭhim¹⁰ viyā ti attho. Girimuddhanī ti ca idaṃ kenaci anupahatasobhatā-dassanattham vuttam. Keci kāliginin ti pāṭham vatvā tassa kumbhaṇḍalatāsadisaṃ ti attham vadanti. Phulla-dālimalatṭhim vā ti¹¹ pupphitaṃ bijapūralataṃ viya. Antodīpe va pāṭalin ti dīpagabbhantare pupphita-pāṭalirukkham viya. Dīpagahanañ c'ettha sokapāṭihāriya-dassanattham eva.

Haricandanalittaṅgin¹² tilohitacandanena anu-littasabbaṅgim¹³. Kāsikuttamadhārinin¹⁴ ti uttamakāsikavatthadharam. Tam man ti tādisaṃ mam. Rūpavatim¹⁵ santin¹⁵ ti rūpasampannasamānam.

¹ Kālā, cd.² kālavanṇo, cd.³ sādisaṃ, cd.⁴ āsatti, cd.⁵ Kāl' aṅgitam, cd.⁶ aṅginī, cd.⁷ ca iti, cd.⁸ takkāri, cd.⁹ latṭhi, cd.¹⁰ Aṅgatthilatṭhi, cd.¹¹ latṭhitan ti, cd.¹² otaṅgī, cd.¹³ obaṅgī, cd.¹⁴ dhārinan, cd.¹⁵ rūpavatī santī, cd.

Kassa ohāya gacchasi ti kassa nāma sattassa kassa vā hetuno kena kāraṇena pahāya ohāya [pariccajitvā gacchasi.

Ito param pi tesam vacanapaṭivacanagāthā¹ va ṭhapetvā pariyoṣāne tisso gāthā. Tattha sākuntiko ti sakunāluddo viya. Āharimena rūpenā ti kesamaṇḍanādinā sarirajagganena c'eva vatthābharanādinā ca abhisamkhārikena rūpena vaṇṇena kittimena cāturiyena cā ti attho. Na maṃ tvam bādhayissasi ti pubbe viya idāni maṃ tvam na bādhitum sakkhissasi.

Puttaphalaṃ ti puttasaṃkhātaphalaṃ puttappasavo.

Sappaññā ti paññavanto. Saṃsārena ādinavavibhāvanīyā paññāya samannāgatā ti adhippāyo. Te hi appaṃ va mahantam pi ñātiparivaṭṭabhogakkhandham vā pahāya pabbajanti. Tenāha : pabbajanti mahāvīrā² nāgo chetvā va bandhanaṃ ti. Ayaṃ bandhanaṃ viya hatthināgo ghibandhanaṃ³ chindetvā mahāvīriyā ca pabbajanti. Na hīnavīriyā ti attho.

Daḍḍenā ti yena kenaci daḍḍena. Churikāyā ti na khurena.⁴ Bhūmiyaṃ va nisumbhēyyaṃ⁵ ti paṭhaviyaṃ pātetvā⁶ bādhanavijjhanādinā⁷ vibādhissāmi. Puttasokā na gacchasi ti puttasaṃkaniṃmittaṃ na gacchissasi.

Padāhisī⁸ ti dassasi. Puttakate ti puttakārakā. Jammī ti tassā⁹ ālapanam. Lāmake ti attho.

Idāni tassa gamanaṃ anujānitvā gamanaṭṭhānaṃ jānitum haṇḍa kho ti gātham āha. Itaro pubbe ahaṃ anīyyānikam sāsanaṃ paggayha atthāsi, idāni pana niyyānika-anantajinassa sāsane ṭhātukāmo. Tasmā "tassa santikaṃ gamissāmi" ti dassento ahaṃ hā⁹ ti ādim āha. Tattha gaṇino ti gaṇadharā. Asamaṇā ti na samitapāpā. Samaṇamaṇino ti samitapāpā ti evaṃsaṇṇino. Vicarimhā ti pūraṇādisu attānaṃ pakkhipitvā vadati.

¹ mahāvīra, cd. ² obandhana, cd. ³ kharena, cd.

⁴ nisumbhiyan, cd. ⁵ pāthetvā, cd. ⁶ bodhana^o, cd.

⁷ sadāhisī, cd. ⁸ tassa, cd. ⁹ amhā, cd.

Nerañjaram¹ patī ti Nerañjarāya nadiyā samīpe. Tassā tire buddho abhisambodhim patto ti abhisambodhim² dassento sabbakālam bhagavā tattha vasī ti adhippāyena vadati.

Vandanam dāni me vajjāsīti mama vandanam vadeyyāsī³ mama vacanena lokanātham anuttaram vadeyyāsīti attho. Padakkhiṇam ca katvāna ādiseyyāsī⁴ dakkhīnaṃ ti buddham bhagavantam tikkhatum padakkhiṇam katvā pi catūsu thānesu vanditvā tato puññato mayham pattidānam dento padakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsī⁵ ti buddhaguṇānam sutapubbattāhetusampannatāya ca evam vadati.

Etam kholabbham⁶ amhehi ti etam padakkhiṇakāraṇam puññam amhehi tava dhātum sakkā na nivattanam pubbe viya kāmūpabhogo ca na sakkā ti adhippāyo. Tuvaṃ Cāpe ti tvaṃ Cāpe. Vajjam vakkhāmi.⁷ So ti Kālo. Addasāsīti addakkhī. Satthudesanāya saccakathāya padhānattā sabbadhi muttāya⁸ abhāvato dukkhaṃ ti ādi vuttam. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Cāpāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LXIX.

Petāni bhoti puttāni ti ādikā Sundariyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī ito ekatimse kappe Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā ekadivasam satthāram piṇḍāya carantam disvā pasannamānasā bhikkham datvā pañcapatitthitena vanditvā ca satthā tassā cittappasādam űatvā anumodanam katvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu

¹ Nerañjara, cd.

³ vasseyyāsī, cd.

⁵ ādiyeyyāsī, cd.

⁷ gacchāmi vakkho, cd.

² abhisambodhi, cd.

⁴ ādiseyyāmi, cd.

⁶ laddham, cd.

⁸ sabbinimuttāya, cd.

nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ katvā dibbasampattiṃ anu-
 bhavitvā tato cutā. Aparāparam sugatibhavesu yeva
 saṃsaranāṃ paripakkañāṇā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde
 Bārāṇasiyaṃ Sujātassa nāma brāhmaṇassa dhītā hutvā
 nibbatti. Tassā rūpasampattiyā Sundarī ti nāmaṃ ahosi.
 Vayappattakāle c'assā kaṇiṭṭhabhātā kālaṃ akāsi. Ath'
 assā pitā puttasokena abhibhūto tattha tattha vicaranto¹
 Vāsiṭṭhītheriyā samāgantvā taṃ sokavinodanakāraṇaṃ
 pucchanto pe tā ni² bh o ti puttā ni ādinā dve gāthā
 abhāsi. Therī taṃ³ sokābhibhūtaṃ űatvā sokavinodetukāmā
 ba h ű ni me puttasa tā ni ti ādinā dve gāthā vatvā
 attano asokikabhāvaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo
 "kathaṃ tvam ayye evaṃ asoka jātā" ti āha. Tassa therī
 ratanattayagunaṃ kathesi. Brāhmaṇo "kuhiṃ satthā"
 ti pucchitvā "idāni Mithilāyaṃ viharatī" ti sutvā⁴ tāvad
 eva rathaṃ yojetvā rathena Mithilaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ
 upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ katvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So
 dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ
 paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto tatiyadivase arahattaṃ⁵
 pāpuni. Atha sārathi rathaṃ⁶ ādāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ gantvā
 brāhmaṇiyā taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Sundarī attano pitu
 pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "amma ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi"
 ti mātaraṃ āpucchi. Mātā "yaṃ imasmiṃ gehe bhogajā-
 taṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ santakaṃ. Tvam imassa kulassa
 dāyādikā. Paṭipajja imaṃ sabbabhogaṃ paribhuñja mā
 pabbaji"⁷ ti āha. Sā "na mayhaṃ bhogehi attho. Pab-
 bajissāmi' evāhaṃ amma" ti mātaraṃ anujānāpetvā maha-
 tiṃ sampattiṃ⁸ khelapiṇḍaṃ viya chaḍḍetvā pabbaji.⁹
 Pabbajitvā ca sikkhamānā yeva hutvā ghaṭentī¹⁰ vāyamantī
 hetusampannatāya űāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā saha paṭi-
 sambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

¹ vicarante, cd. ² pe tā nu, cd. ³ therī tassa, cd.

⁴ ti taṃ sutvā, cd. ⁵ arahatta, cd. ⁶ ratha, cd.

⁷ pabbajji, cd. ⁸ mahati sampatti, cd.

⁹ pabbajji, cd. ¹⁰ ghaṭtentī, cd.

Piṇḍapātāṃ carantassa Vessabhussa mahesino
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ paggayha buddhasetṭhassa dās'aham. 1.
 Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako
 vithiyā¹ saṇṭhito satthā akā me anumodanam. 2.
 Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna Tāvatisaṃ gamissasi
 chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam karissasi. 3.
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam karissasi
 manasā patthitam sabbam paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.
 Sampattim² anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcanā³
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi 'nāsavā.⁴ 5.
 Idam vatvāna sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako
 nabham⁵ abbhuggami dhiro haṃsarājā⁶ va ambare. 6.
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitṭhā yāgasampadā⁷
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna pattāham acalam padam. 7.
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass'idam phalam. 8.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 9.

Arahattam pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena
 viharanti aparabhāge satthu purato sihanādam nadissāmi
 ti upajjhāyaṃ āpucehitvā Bārāṇasīto nikkhamitvā samba-
 hulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhim anukkamena Sāvattiṃ gantvā
 satthu santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekam-
 antam ṭhitā. Satthārā katapaṭisanthārā satthu orasadhī-
 tubhāvādivibhāvanena aññam vyākāsi. Ath' assā mātaram
 ādim katvā sabbo nātigaṇo parijano ca pabbaji. Sā aparā-
 bhāge attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pitarā vuttagātham
 ādim katvā udānavasena :

Petāni bhoti puttāni⁸ khādamānā tuvaṃ pure
 tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. 312.
 Sājja sabbāni khādītva satta puttāni brāhmaṇi⁹

¹ vithiyaṃ, P.

² sampatti, P.

³ pabbajissa saṃ kiñcanā, P. ⁴ nibbāyissam anāsavā, P.

⁵ nasam, P. ⁶ haṃsarājī, P. ⁷ yāvasampadā, P.

⁸ puttānaṃ, cd.

⁹ brahmaṇi, cd.

Vāsetṭhi ¹ kena vaṇṇena na bālhaṃ ² paritappasi. 313.
 Bahūni puttasaṭṭāni ṇātisaṃghasaṭṭāni ca
 khāditāni atitaṃse mama tuyhaṃ ca brāhmaṇa.³ 314.
 Sāhaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ṇatvā jātiyā maraṇassa ca
 na socāmi na rodāmi na cāhaṃ paritappayim.⁴ 315.
 Abbhutaṃ vata Vāsetṭhi ⁵ vācaṃ bhāsasi edisaṃ
 kassa ⁶ tvaṃ dhammaṃ aññāya girāṃ bhāsasi edisaṃ. 316.
 Esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ pati
 sabbaḍakkhappahānāya dhammaṃ desesi pāṇinaṃ.⁷ 317.
 Tassāhaṃ brāhmaṇa⁸ arahato dhammaṃ sutvā nirūpa-
 dhiṃ ⁹
 tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasaṃkamaṃ vyapānudi.¹⁰ 318.
 So ahaṃ pi gamissāmi nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ pati
 app eva maṃ so bhagavā sabbaḍakkhā pamocaye. 319.
 Addasa ¹¹ brāhmaṇo buddhaṃ vippamuttaṃ nirūpadhiṃ
 tassa dhammaṃ adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū. 320.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
 ariyaṃ c' atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamaṃgāmi-
 naṃ. 321.
 Tattha viññātasaddhammo pabbajjaṃ samarocayi
 Sujāto tihi rattihi tisso vijjā aphassayi.¹² 322.
 Ehi sārathi gacchāhi rathaṃ nīyādayāhi' ¹³ imaṃ
 ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ vajja ¹⁴ pabbajito ¹⁵ dāni brāhmaṇo.
 Sujāto tihi rattihi tisso vijjā aphassayi.¹⁶ 323.
 Tato ca rathaṃ ādāya sahaṃsaṃ cāpi sārathi
 ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ ¹⁷ voca pabbajito ¹⁸ dāni brāhmaṇo.
 Sujāto tihi rattihi tisso vijjā aphassayi.¹⁹ 324.
 Etaṃ c' ahaṃ ²⁰ assaraṭṭhaṃ sahaṃsaṃ cāpi sārathi.
 tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ṇatvā puṇṇapattaṃ dadāmi te. 325.

¹ Vāsiṭṭhi, cd. ² bālaṃ, cd. ³ brahmaṇa, cd.

⁴ paritappati, cd. ⁵ Vāsiṭṭhi, cd. ⁶ tassa, cd.

⁷ pāṇinaṃ, cd. ⁸ hassa brahme, m.

⁹ nirūpadhi, cd. ¹⁰ apānudi, cd. ¹¹ addasaṃ, cd.

¹² apassayi, m., cd. ¹³ niyyāthayāhi, cd.

¹⁴ brāhmaṇi vijjā, cd. ¹⁵ pabbajji, m.

¹⁶ apassayi, m., cd. ¹⁷ brāhmaṇi, cd.

¹⁸ pabbajji, m. ¹⁹ apassayi, m., cd. ²⁰ etaṃ ca te, cd.

Tumh' eva ¹ hotu assaratho sahasaṃ cāpi brāhmaṇi
aham pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. 326.

Hatthigavassaṃ maṇikuṇḍalañ ² ca phitaṃ c' imaṃ
gehavigataṃ ³ pahāya
pitā pabbajito tuyhaṃ bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundarī tuvaṃ
dāyādikā kule. 327.

Hatthigavassaṃ maṇikuṇḍalañ ⁴ ca rammaṃ c'imaṃ geba-
vigataṃ ⁵ pahāya

pitā pabbajito mayhaṃ puttasaṃkena aṭṭito
aham pi pabbajissāmi bhātu sokena aṭṭitā. 328.

So te ijjhatu saṃkappo yaṃ tvaṃ patthesi Sundarī
uttitṭhapiṇḍo uñcho ⁶ ca paṃsukūlaṃ ca cīvaraṃ
etāni abhisambhontī paraloke anāsavā. 329.

Sikkhamānāya me ayye dib bacakkhūṃ visodhitaṃ
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure. 330.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṃghassa ⁷ sobhaṇe
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 331.

Anujānāhi me ayye. Icche Sāvatthiṃ ⁸ gantave ⁹
sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi buddhasettṭhassa santike. 332.

Passa Sundarī satthāraṃ hemavaṇṇaṃ harittacaṃ
adantānaṃ dametāraṃ ¹⁰ sambuddhaṃ akutobhayaṃ. 333.

Passa Sundarīṃ āyantiṃ ¹¹ vippamuttaṃ nirūpadhiṃ
vitarāgaṃ viśaṃyuttaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ. 334.

Bārāṇasīto nikkhamma tava santikaṃ āgatā
sāvikā te mahāvira pāde vandati Sundarī. 335.

Tuvaṃ buddho tuvaṃ satthā, tuyhaṃ dhīt'ambhi ¹² brāhmaṇa
orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsavā. 336.

Tassā te svāgataṃ bhadde tato ¹³ te adurāgataṃ
evaṃ hi dantā āyanti ¹⁴ satthu pādāni vandikā
vitarāgā viśaṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā ti. 337.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsī. Tattha petāni ti orāni.

¹ tuyhaṃ va, cd. ² maniko, cd. ³ gahavigo, cd.

⁴ maniko, cd. ⁵ gahavigo, cd. ⁶ uecho, cd.

⁷ theresamgho, cd. ⁸ Sāvattthi, cd. ⁹ gantuve, cd.

¹⁰ dametānaṃ, cd. ¹¹ Sundarī āyanti, cd.

¹² tuvaṃ dhītā, cd. ¹³ ato, m. ¹⁴ dantam āyanti, cd.

Bhotī ti tam ālapati. Puttānī ti liṅgavipallāsena vuttam. Pete putte ti attho. Eko eva ca tassā¹ putto mato. Brāhmaṇo pana nacirakālaṃ ayaṃ sokena attā hutvā vicari bahū maññe imissā puttā matā ti evaṃsaññī hutvā bahuvacanenāha. Tathā ca² sājja³ sabbāni khāditvā satta puttānī ti khādamānā ti lokavohāravasena khumsanavacanam etam. Loke hi yassā itthiyā jātajātā puttā maranti tam garahanti “puttakhādanī” ti ādi vadanti. Atīvā ti atī viya bhūtam. Paritappasī ti samtappasi pure ti yojanā. Ayaṃ h’ettha saṃkhepattho. Bhoti Vāseṭṭhi⁴ pubbe tvaṃ mataputtā hutvā socanti paridevantī ativiya sokāya samappitā gāmanigamarāja-dhāniyo⁵ āhiṇḍasi.

Sājja ti sā ajja. Sā tvaṃ etarahī ti attho. Ajja ti vā pātho. Kena vaṇṇenā ti kena kāraṇena khāditānī ti therī brāhmaṇena vuttapariyāyen’ eva vadati. Sājja ti khāditānī ti vā vyagghadīpibilārādijātiyo sandhāy’ evam āha. Atī tam se ti atīte koṭṭhāse. Atikkantabhavesū ti attho. Mama tuyhaṃ cā ti mayā cā tayā ca. Nissaraṇam ñatvā jātiyā maraṇassa cā ti jātijāmarāṇaṃ nissaraṇabhūtam nibbānaṃ maggañāṇena paṭivijjhivā. Na cāpi paritappayin⁶ ti na cāpi upāyās’ āsi.⁷ Ahaṃ upāyasaṃ na āpajjī ti attho.

Abbhutam vatā ti acchariyaṃ vata. Tam hi abhūtan ti vuccati. Edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ.⁸ Na socāmi na rodāmi na cāpi paritappayin⁹ ti evaṃ socanā-dīnaṃ abhāvādīpaṭivācam. Kassa tvaṃ dhammam aṇṇāyā ti kevalam yathā ediso dhammo laddhum na sakkā tasmā kassa nāma satthuno dhammam aṇṇāya giram vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ ti satthāram sā nam ca pucchati.

Nirūpadhin ti niddukkham. Viññātasaddham-

¹ catasso, cd.² tathā vā, cd.³ sajja, cd.⁴ Vāseṭṭhi, cd.⁵ rajathāniyo, cd.⁶ parikappatī, cd.⁷ upāyāsi, cd.⁸ evarūpi, cd.⁹ paritappatī, cd.

mā ti paṭividdhaariyasaddhammā vyapānudin¹ ti nihari pajahi. Vippamuttan² ti sabbaso vimuttam sabbakilesehi sabbabhavēhi ca viṣamṃyuttam. Hessati so sammāsambuddho assa brāhmaṇassa satthā ti tassa catusaccadhammadesanāya.

Ratham niyyādayāh' iman³ ti imam ratham brāhmaṇiṇi niyyādehi.⁴

Saḥassam cāpī ti maggaparibbayattham nītam kahāpanasaḥassam cāpī ādāya niyyādesin ti yojanā. Assaraṭhan ti assayuttaratham. Puṇṇapattan ti tuṭṭhidānam.

Evam brāhmaṇiṇi tuṭṭhidāne diyyamāne tam sampatiṇchanti⁵ sārathi tuyh'eva hotū ti gātham vatvā satthu santikam eva gantvā pabbajite⁶ pana sārathimhi brāhmaṇi attano dhītaram Sundarim āmantetvā gharāvāse niyojenti hatthigavassan ti gātham āha. Tattha hatthi ti hatthino. Gavassan ti gāvo ca assā ca. Maṇikuṇḍalāṇi cā ti maṇi ca kuṇḍalāṇi ca. Phītam⁷ e'imam gehavigatam⁸ pahāyā ti imam hatthiā-dippabhedam yathāvuttam avuttam ca khettavattahiraññasuvannādibhedam phītam.⁹ Bahu tam ca gehavigatam gehūpakaraṇam aññam ca dāsīdāsādikam sabbam pahāya tava pitā pabbajito. Bhuñja bhogāni Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam ime bhoge bhuñjassu. Tuvam dāyādikā kule ti tuvam hi imasmim kule dāyajjarahā ti. Tam sutvā Sundarī attano nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pakāsentī hatthigavassan ti ādim āha. Atha nam mātā nekkhammass' eva niyojenti so te ijjhātū ti ādinā diyaḍḍhagātham āha. Tattha yam tvam patthesi Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam idāni yam patthayasi ākaṃkhasi. So tava pabbajjāya saṃkappo pabbajjāya chando ijjhātu anantarāyena sijjhātu. Uttiṭṭhapinḍo ti

¹ vyāpān°, cd.

³ niyyātassābhiyan, cd.

⁵ °icchanto, cd.

⁷ pītam, cd.

² vippavutthan, cd.

⁴ niyyātehi, cd.

⁶ pabbajitena, cd.

⁸ gahavigatam, cd.

⁹ thitam, cd.

ghare ghare upatīṭṭhitvā laddhabbabhikkhāpiṇḍo. Uñcho¹ ti tadattham gharapaṭipāṭiyā āhiṇḍanam² utthānañ ca. Etānī ti uttīṭṭhapīṇḍādāni. Abhisambhontī ti anibbinṇarūpajamghābalaṃ³ nissāya abhisambhavanti sādheṇī ti attho.

Atha Sundarī sādhu ammā ti mātuyā paṭisupitvā nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā sikkhamānā yeva samānā tisso vijjā sacchikatvā satthu santikaṃ gamissāmī ti upajjhāyaṃ ārocetvā bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ Sāvattthiṃ agamāsi. Tena vuttam sikkhamānāya me ayye ti ādi. Tattha sikkhamānāya me ti sikkhamānāya samānāya mayā. Ayye ti attano upajjhāyaṃ ālapati.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kaḷyāṇi therisaṃghassa sobhaṇe ti bhikkhuniṣaṃghe vuddharatanabhāvena thiragunaṃyogena ca saṃghatheriyo ānehi sīlādīhi samannāgatattā sobhaṇe kaḷyāṇamitte ayye taṃ nissāya mayā tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam ti yojanā.

Icche ti icchāmi. Sāvattthiṃ gantave⁴ ti Sāvattthiṃ gantum. Sīhanādaṃ nadissāmī ti aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ sandhāyāha.

Atha Sundarī anukkamena Sāvattthiṃ gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā satthāraṃ dhammāsane nisinnaṃ disvā ulārapītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyamānā attānam eva ālapantī āha passa Sundarī ti. Hemavaṇṇan ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ. Harittacaṃ ti kañcanasannibhattacaṃ. Ettha ca bhagavā pītavaṇṇena suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ti vuccati. Attha kho sammaḍ eva ghaṃsitvā jātihiṃgulakena anulimpitvā suparimajjitakañcanādāsasannibho ti dassetuṃ hemavaṇṇan ti vatvā harittacan ti vuttam.

Passa Sundarim āyantī⁵ ti taṃ Sundarīnā-mikaṃ maṃ bhagavā gacchantam passa. Vipparamuttan ti ādinā aññaṃ vyākaronṭī pītivippakāravasena vadati. "Kuto pana āgatā kattha ca āgatā kīdisā cāyaṃ Sundarī" ti

¹ uccho, ed. ² āhiṇḍanto, ed. ³ rūpājamaṃghab^o, ed.

⁴ Sāvattthi gantuve, ed.

⁵ āyantī, ed.

āsaṃkantīnaṃ āsaṃkaṃ nivattetuṃ Bārāṇasīto ti gātham vatvā tattha sāvīkā cā ti vuttam attham pākataṃ kātum tuvaṃ buddho ti gātham āha. Tass' attho : imasmiṃ sadevake loke tuvaṃ ev'eko sabbaññū buddho diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi ya-thārahaṃ anusāsanato tuvaṃ me satthā ahaṃ ca khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇī¹ bhagavā tuyhaṃ ure tassā maṃ janitābhijātikāya orasā mukhato pavattadhammaghosena sāsanaṃ ca mukhabhūtena ariyamaggena jātattā mukhato jātā niṭṭhitapariññādikaraṇiyatāya katakiccā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khepittattā anāsavā ti.

Ath'assā satthā āgamaṇaṃ abhinandanto tassā te svāgatan ti gātham āha. Tass'attho : mayā adhigataṃ dhammaṃ yāthāvato adhigacchi. Tassā te bhadde Sundari idha mama santike āgataṃ. Tato eva taṃ adurāgataṃ na durāgataṃ hoti. Tasmā evaṃ hidantā āyanti yathā tvaṃ Sundari evaṃ pi uttamaṇa ariyamaggasamathena dantā. Tato eva sabbadhi vītarāgā sabbesaṃ saṃyojanaṇaṃ samucchinnattā viṣaṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā satthu pādānaṃ vandānikā āgacchanti. Tasmā tassā te svāgataṃ² adurāgatan ti yojanā.

Sundarītheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LXX.

Daharā ahaṇ ti ādikā Subhāya kammāradhītāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti anukkamaṇa saṃropitakusalamulā upacitavimokkhasambhārā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranāni paripakkāñāṇā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarassa suvaṇṇakārassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattisobhāya Subhā ti tassā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Anukkamaṇa viññutāṃ pattā satthu

¹ brāhmaṇo, cd.

² kasmā tassa se svāgataṃ, cd.

Rājagabappavesane satthari samjātappasādā ekadivasam
bhagavantam upasamkamitvā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Satthā tassā indriyaparipākam disvā ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ
catusaccagabbhadhammaṃ desesi. Sā tāvad eva sahas-
sanayapaṭimaṇḍite sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi. Sā apara-
bhāge gharāvāse dosam disvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā
santike pabbajitvā bhikkhunīsile patitṭhitā upari maggat-
thāya bhāvanam anuyuñjati.¹ Tam nātikā kālena kālam
upasamkamitvā kāmehi nimantetvā² pahūtadhanavi-
bhavam ca dassetvā palobhenti. Sā ekadivasam attano
santikam upagātānam gharāvāsesu kāmesu ca ādinavam
pakāsentī daharā ahaṇti ādīhi catuvīsatiyā gāthāhi
dhammaṃ kathetvā te nirāse³ katvā vissajjitvā vipas-
sanāya kammaṃ karonti indriyāni pariyodapenti bhā-
vanam ussukāpetvā nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi
arahattam pāpuṇi. Arabattam pana patvā:

Daharā aham suddhavasanaṃ yaṃ pure dhammam asuṇi
tassā me appamattāya + saccābhisamayo ahu. 338.
Tato 'haṃ sabbakāmesu bhusam aratim ajjhagam
sakkāyasmim bhayaṃ disvā nikkhammam eva pihaye. 339.
Hitvān' aham nātigaṇaṃ dāsakammakarāni ca
gāmakhettāni phitāni ramaṇīye pamodite
pahāy' aham pabbajitā⁵ sāpateyyam anappakam. 340.
evaṃ saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme supavedite
na me tam⁶ assa patirūpaṃ ākiñcaṇṇam hi patthaye
yā⁷ jātarūparajataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame.⁸ 341.
Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ vā na bodhāya na santiyā⁹
n' etaṃ samaṇasārūpaṃ na etaṃ ariyaṃ dhanam. 342.
Lobhanam madanam c'etaṃ mohanam rajavaddhanam
sāsankam bahuāyāsam n'atthi c'ettha dhuvam ṭhiti. 343.
Ettha rattā pamattā ca samkiliṭṭhamanā uarā
aññamaññena vyāruddhā puthu kubbanti medhakam. 344.

¹ anuyuñjanti, cd.² nimantento, cd.³ nirāhāse, cd.⁴ anuppamattāya, cd.⁵ pabbajitvā, cd.⁶ n'etaṃ, m.⁷ yo, cd. m.⁸ āgahe, m.⁹ santiya, cd. m.

Vadho bandho parikleso jāni sokapariddavo
 kāmesu adhipannānaṃ dissate vyasanam bahuṃ. 345.
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kamesu yuñjatha
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhayadassinim.¹ 346.
 Na hiraññasuvaṇṇena parikkhiyanti āsavā
 amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā² sallabandhanā. 347.
 Taṃ mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ muṇḍaṃ³ saṃghāṭipārutaṃ. 348.
 Uttiṭṭhapinḍo uñcho⁴ ca paṃsukūlaṃ ca cīvaram
 etaṃ kho mama sārappaṃ anagārūpanissayo. 349.
 Vantā mahesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa
 khemaṭṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 350.
 Māhaṃ kāmehi saṃgacchi yesu tānaṃ na vijjati
 amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikkhandhasamā dukkhā.⁵ 351.
 Paripantho eso sabhayo⁶ savighāto sakaṇṭako
 gedho suvisamo c'eso mahanto mohanāmukho.⁷ 352.
 Upasaggo bhīmarūpo⁸ kāmā sappasirūpaṃ
 ye bālā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. 353.
 Kāmapaṇkena sattā⁹ hi bahū loke aviddasū¹⁰
 pariyantaṃ nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. 354.
 Duggatigamaṇaṃ maggaṃ manussā kāmahetukaṃ
 bahuṃ ve paṭipājjanti attano roga-m-āvahaṃ. 355.
 Evaṃ amittajanaṇā tāpanā saṃkilesikā
 lokāmisā bandhaniyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. 356.
 Ummādanā ullapanā kāmā cittapamādhino¹¹
 sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya khipaṃ Mārena oḍḍitaṃ.¹² 357.
 Anantādinavā¹³ kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā
 appasādhā¹⁴ raṇakarā sukkapakkhavisosanā. 358.
 Sāhaṃ etādisaṃ katvā vyasanam kāmahetukaṃ
 na taṃ paccāgamiṣāmi nibbānābhiratā sadā. 359.

¹ oassinam, cd. ² pamattā, cd. ³ muṇḍa, cd.

⁴ uecho, cd. ⁵ dukkhā, cd. ⁶ paribandho esa bhayo, cd.

⁷ gehe suvisamaṃ c'etaṃ mahantamohanam sukham, cd.

⁸ bhimmaro, cd. ⁹ kāmasaṃsaggasattā, cd.

¹⁰ bahūsu loke avindisu, cd.

¹¹ opamathino, m. ; cittasamādhino, cd. ¹² uddisaṃ, cd.

¹³ na anantā pi navā, cd. ¹⁴ appasādhā, cd.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sītibhāvābhikaṅkhinī¹
 appamattā vihiṣṣāmi tesāṃ saṃyojanakkhaye.² 360.
 Asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ ujum³
 taṃ⁴ maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā⁵ mahesino. 361.
 Imaṃ passatha dhammaṭṭhaṃ Subhaṃ kammāradhitarāṃ
 anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamaṇāmbhi jhāyati. 362.
 Ajj' aṭṭhami pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā
 vinit' Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccuhāyini.⁶ 363.
 Sāyaṃ bhujissā anaṇā bhikkhuni bhāvitindriyā
 sabbayogavisamyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. 364.
 Taṃ Sakko devasaṃghena upasaṃkamma iddhiyā
 namassati bhūtapati Subhaṃ kammāradhitarāṃ ti. 365.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha daharā ahaṃ suddhava-
 sanā yaṃ pure dhammaṃ asuṇi ti yasmā
 ahaṃ pubbe daharā taruṇi evaṃ suddhavasanaṃ suddhavat-
 thanivatthā alaṃkatapaṭiyattā satthu santike dhammaṃ
 assosi. Tassā me appamattāya⁷ saccābhisa-
 mayo ahū ti yasmā ca tasmā me mayhaṃ yathāsutaṃ
 dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā appamattāya upaṭṭhitasatiyā
 silaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti yāva catunnaṃ
 ariyasaccānaṃ abhisamayo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādinā paṭi-
 vedho ahoṣi.

Tato 'haṃ sabbakāmesu bhusaṃ aratim
 ajjhagan ti tato tena kāraṇena satthu santike dham-
 massa sutattā saccānaṃ ca abhisamitattā mānusesu dibbesu
 cā ti sabbesu kāmesu bhusaṃ ati viya aratim ukkaṇ-
 ṭhim⁸ adhigacchi. Sakkāyasmaṃ upādānakkhandha-
 pañcake. Bhayaṃ sappatibhayabhāvaṃ. Nāṇacak-
 khunā disvā nekkhammass' eva pabbajjānibbānass'
 eva. Pihaye pihayāmi patthayāmi.

Dāsakammakarāni cā ti dāse ca kammakare ca.

¹ °ābhisamkhinī, cd.

² viharissāmi ratā saṃyojanakkhayo, cd.

³ uju, cd.

⁴ kaṃ, cd.

⁵ tikkā, cd.

⁶ paccuhāyini, cd.

⁷ adhimattāya, cd.

⁸ arati ukkaṇṭhi, cd.

Liṅgavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Gāmakhettānī ti gāme ca pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇavirūhanakhettānī ca gāmapariyāpannā vā khettānī. Phitānī ti samiddhānī. Ramaṇīye ti manuṇṇe. Pamodite ti pamudite. Bhogakkhandhe hutvā ti sambandho. Sāpateyyaṇ ti santakaṃ maṇikanakara-jatādīpariggahavatthu. Anappa-kan ti mahantaṃ pahāyā ti yojanā. Evaṃ saddhāya nikkhammā ti¹ hitvān' ahaṃ ṇātigaṇaṇ ti ādinā vuttappakārena mahantaṃ ṇātīparivattaṃ mahantaṃ ca bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya kammaphalānī ratanattayaṃ cā ti saddheyyavatthūṃ saddhāya saddahitvā gharato nikkhamma saddhamme suppaṇṇedita sammā-sambuddhena sutthu paṇḍite ariyavinaye ahaṃ pabbajitā. Evaṃ pabbajitāya pana na me taṃ assa paṭirūpaṃ yad idaṃ chaḍḍitānaṃ kāmānaṃ paccāgamaṇaṃ. Ākiñcaṇṇaṃ hi patthaye ti² akiñcaṇabhāvaṃ apariggahabhāvaṃ eva patthayāmi. Yā³ jātarūpara-jataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame ti yo puggalo suvaṇṇaṃ aññaṃ pi vā kiñci dhanajātaṃ chaḍḍetvā puna- taṃ gaṇheyya so paṇḍitānaṃ antare kathaṃ sissaṃ ukkhi-peyya.

Yasmā rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ vā na bodhāya na santiyā⁴ na maggañāṇāya na nibbānāya hoti ti attho. N'etaṃ samaṇasārūppaṇ ti etaṃ jātarūpara-jatādīpariggahavatthūṃ tassa⁵ vā paṭigaṇhaṇaṃ samaṇānaṃ sārūppaṇ na hoti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ : na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūpara-jataṇ ti ādi. N'etaṃ ariyadhaṇaṇ ti etaṃ yathāvuttapariggahavatthu saddhādīdhaṇaṃ viya ariyadhammamaṃ pi dha- naṃ na hoti na ariyabhāvāvahato.

Tenāha lobhaṇaṇ ti ādi. Tattha lobhaṇaṇ ti lobhuppādaṃ. Madanaṇ ti madāvahaṃ. Mohanaṇ ti sammohanaṃ.⁶ Rajavaḍḍhaṇaṇ ti rāgarajādi-samvaḍḍhaṇaṃ. Yena pariggahitaṃ tassa āsaṃkāvaḥattā

¹ nikkhamantī, cd.² patthaye ahaṇ ti, cd.³ Yo, cd.⁴ santiye, cd.⁵ tassā, cd.⁶ sammohajanaṃ, cd.

saha āsaṃkāya vattati ti sāsāṃkaṃ.¹ Yena parigga-
hitam tassa yato kuto āsaṃkāvaṇṇaṃ ti attho. Bahu-
āyāsaṇṇaṃ ti sajjanarakkhaṇādivasena bahuāyāsaṃ. N'at-
thi c'ettha dhuvaṇṇaṃ ti etasmiṃ ṭhāne dhuva-
bhāvo ca n'atthi calācalam² anavattitāṃ evā ti attho.

Ettha rattā pamattā cā ti etasmiṃ ṭhāne³
rattā sañjātarajanaakusaladhammesu satiyā vipavāsena
pamattā lobhādisaṃkileseṇa saṃkiliṭṭhacittā ca nāma
honti. Tato ca aññamaññamhi vyāruddhā
puthu kubbanti⁴ medhakam ti antamaso mātā
pi puttena putto pi mātārā ti evaṃ aññamaññaṃ pativirud-
dhā hutvā puthu sattā medhakam kalahaṃ karonti.
Tenāha bhagavā: puna ca param bhikkhave kāmahetu
kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ mātā pi puttena putto pi
mātārā vivadatī ti ādi.

Vadho ti maraṇaṃ. Bandho ti daddubandhanādi-
bandhanaṃ. Parikleso ti hatthacchedādiparikilesā-
patti. Dhanajānī ti dhanajāni c'eva parivārajāni ca.
Soka pariddavo ti soko ca paridevo ca. Adhipa-
nānaṃ ti ajjhositānaṃ. Dissate vyasaṇaṃ ba-
huna ti yathāvuttavadhābandhanādibhedānaṃ avuttaṇ ca
domanassupāyāsādidiṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikaṇ ca
bahuvidhaṃ vyasaṇaṃ anatto kāmesu dissate
'va.

Taṃ maṃ⁵ ñātī amittā va kiṃ maṃ kā-
mesu yuñjathā ti tādisaṃ maṃ yathākāmesu virat-
taṃ tumhe ñātī ñātakā samānā anatthakāmā amittā
viya kiṃ kena kāraṇena kāmesu yuñjatha niyojetha.
Jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhaya-
dassinin⁶ ti kāme bhayato passantaṃ pabbajitaṃ maṃ⁷
anujānātha kiṃ ettakaṃ⁸ tumhehi anuññātan ti adhip-
pāyo.

Na hiraññaṇa suvaṇṇena parikkhīyanti

¹ sāsamkā, cd. ² sasañcalam, cd. ³ dhane, cd.

⁴ kuppanti, cd. ⁵ kammam, cd. ⁶ °dassinan, cd.

⁷ passanti pabbajitamanam, cd. ⁸ etthakam, cd.

āsavā ti¹ kāmāsavādayo hiraññasuvanṇena na kadāci parikkhayam gacchanti. Atha kho tehi eva parivaḍḍhant' eva. Tenāha: amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā ti. Kāmā hi abhāvahattā mettiyā abhāvena amittā. Maraṇahetutāya ukkhittāsivadhakasadisattā vadhakā. Anubandhitvā pi anattāhāvahanatāya verānubandhapattāsadisattā sapattā. Rāgādinam sallānam bandhanato sallabandhanā.

Muṇḍan ti muṇḍitakesam. Tattha tattha nantakāni gahetvā saṃghāticivarapārūpanena saṃghāṭipārutam.

Uttitṭhapiṇḍo ti vivatadvāre ghare ghare patiṭṭhitvā labhanakapiṇḍo. Uñcho² ti tad attham uñchācariyā.³ Anāgārūpanissayo ti anāgārānam pabbajitānam upagantvā nissitabbato upanissayabhūto jivitaparikkhāro. Tam hi nissāya pabbajitā jivanti.

Vantā ti chaḍḍitā. Mahesihi ti buddhādīhi mahesihi. Khemaṭṭhāne ti kāmāyogādīhi anupaddavaṭṭhānabhūte nibbāne. Te ti mahesayo. Acalaṃ sukhanti nibbānasukham pattā. Yasmā vantakāmā buddhādayo mahesayo nibbānasukham pattā tasmā tam patthenena kāmā pariccajitabbā ti adhippāyo.

Māham kāmehi saṃgacchin ti aham kadāci pi kāmehi na samāgaccheyyam. Tasmā ti ce āha: yesu tāṇaṃ na vijjatī ti ādi yesu kāmesu upaparikkhiyamānesu ekasmiṃ anattaparittāṇaṃ nāma n'atthi. Aggikkhandhūpamā mahābhittāpatṭhena dukkhamatṭhena.

Paribandho esa bhayo yad idaṃ kāmā nāma aviditavipulanattāhāvahattā. Savighāto cittavighātakarattā. Sakaṇṭako vinivijjhanato. Gedho suvisamo⁴ c'eso ti giddhihetutāya gedho suṭṭhu visamo. Mahāpalibodho so dhuranikkamanatṭhena mahanto. Mohanāmukho mucchāpattihetuto.

Upasaggo bhīmarūpo atibhīmsanakasabhāvo

¹ āsavādi, cd.

² uccho, cd.

³ ucchācariyā, cd.

⁴ sucisamo, cd.

mahanto devatūpasaggo viya appatthikādidukkhāvahano.
Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatthēna.

Kāmapaṃkasattā ti kāmasaṃkhātēna paṃkena
sattā laggā.

Duggatigamanam maggan ti nirayādiapāya-
gāminam¹ maggam. Kāmahetukan ti kāmopabhoga-
hetukam. Bahun ti pānātipātādibhedena bahuvīdham.
Roga-m-āvahan ti rujanaatthēna rogasamkhātassa diṭ-
ṭhadhammikādibhedassa dukkhassa āvahanakam.

Evān ti amittā vadhakā ti ādinā vuttappakārena.
Amittajanānā ti amittabhāvassa nibbattakā. Tā-
panā ti santāpanakā tapanīyā ti attho. Saṃkile-
sikā ti saṃkilesāvahā. Lokāmisā ti loke āmisa-
bhūtā. Bandhanīyā ti bandhabhūtehi saṃyojanehi
bandhitabbāsaṃyojanīyā ti attho. Maraṇabandhanā
ti bhavādisu nibbattinimittatāya pavattakaraṇato ca mara-
ṇavibandhanā.

Ummādanā ti viparināmadhammatāvīyogavasena so-
kummādarkarā bandhiyā vā uparūparimadāvahā. Ulla-
panā ti aho sukham aho sukhan ti uddham uddham lapā-
panakā. Ullolanā ti pi pātho. Bhattapiṇḍanimittam
naṅguṭṭham ullolento sunakho viya āmisahetu satte uparū-
parilālanā paramabhāvañāta pāpa nākāsi attho.(?) Cittap-
pamāthino² ti pariābhuppādanādinā sampati³ āyatiñ
ca cittassa pamathanasilā. Cittappamaddino ti vā
pātho. So⁴ ev' attho. Ye pana cittappamādinō ti
vadanti tesam cittassa pamādāvahā ti attho. Saṃkile-
sāyā ti vibāadhanāya upatāpanāya vā. Khipam Mā-
rena oḍḍitan⁵ ti kāmā nām' ete Mārena uditam(!)
kuminan ti datṭhabbā sattānam anattāvahanato.

Anantādinavā ti palobhanam⁶ maraṇañ c'etan
ti ādi. Idha sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ti
ādinā dukkhakkhandhasuttādisu vuttanayena apariyantā-
dinavā bahudosā. Bahudukkhā ti apāyikādibahuvi-
dhadukkhānubandhā. Mahāvisā ti kaṭukasemhaphala-

¹ ogāmini, cd. ² cittappamatino, cd. ³ sammati, cd.

⁴ so om. cd. ⁵ uddhitan, cd. ⁶ palopanam, cd.

tāya sālādimahāvisasadisā. Appassādā¹ ti satthadhā-rāgatamadhubindu² viya padinna (?). Raṇakarā ti rāgādisambandhato. Sukkapakkhavisosanā³ ti sattānaṃ anavajjakotṭhāsayaavināsakā.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ. Hetthāvuttanayen' eva satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā kāme pahāya pabbajitvānā ti attho. Etādisan ti evarūpaṃ vuttap-pakāraṃ. Katvā⁴ ti iti katvā yathāvuttakāraṇenā ti attho. Na taṃ paccāgamiṣāmi⁵ ti taṃ mayā pubbe vantaṃ kāmamethunaṃ na paribhuñjissāmi. Nibbānābhiratā sadā ti yasmā pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ nibbānābhiratā tasmā na te paccāgamiṣāmi⁶ ti yojanā.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ ti kāmānaṃ raṇaṃ te ca mayā kātabbaṃ ariyamaggaṃ sampahāraṃ katvā. Sītibhāvābhikaṃkhinī⁷ ti sabbakilesadaratha-parilāhavūpasamena sītibhāvasaṃkhātāṃ arahattaṃ abhi-kaṃkhanti. Sabbasaṃyojanakkhaye ti sabba-saṃyojanānaṃ khayabhūte nibbāne abhiratā.

Yena tiṇṇā mahesino⁸ ti yena ariyamaggena buddhādayo mahesayo saṃsāramahoghaṃ tiṇṇā ahaṃ pi tena gatamaggena⁹ anugacchāmi sīlādipaṭipattiyaṃ pāpu-nāmi ti attho.

Dhammaṭṭhaṃ ti ariyaphaladhamme ṭṭhitāṃ. Anejan ti paṭipassaddhitejatāya anejan ti laddhanāmaṃ aggaphalaṃ. Upasampajjā ti sampādetvā aggama-gādhigamena adhigantvā. Jhāyatī ti taṃ eva phalaj-jhānaṃ upanijjhāyati.

Ajj'atṭhami pabbajitā ti hutvā pabbajitato paṭṭhāya ajj'atṭhamadivasā. Ito atīte atṭhamiyaṃ pabba-jitā ti attho. Saddhā ti saddhāsampaṇṇā. Saddham-masobhaṇā ti saddhammādhigamena sobhaṇā.

¹ appassādan, cd. ² °bindhu, cd. ³ °visosakā, cd.

⁴ ṭhatvā, cd. ⁵ pacchāgam°, cd. ⁶ pacchāgam°, cd.

⁷ sītibhūtābhikaṃkhinī, cd. ⁸ mahesinā, cd.

⁹ gatamaggaṃ, cd.

Bhujissā ti dāsabhāvasadisānaṃ ¹ kilesānaṃ pahā-
nena bhujissā. Kāmacchandā ti ināpagamena a n a ṇ ā.

Imā kira tisso gāthā pabbajitvā aṭṭhame divase arahattaṃ
patvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaññe phalasamāpattiṃ ² samā-
pajjitvā nisinnaṃ theriṃ ³ bhikkhūnaṃ dassetvā pasamsa-
tena bhagavatā vuttā. Atha Sakko devānaṃ indo taṃ
pavattiṃ dibbena cakkhunā disvā evaṃ satthārā pasamsi-
yamānā ayaṃ therī yasmā devehi ca payirupāsitaḥ ti
tāvad eva tāvatimsehi devehi saddhiṃ upasamkamitvā
abhivādetvā añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ sandhāya
saṅgītikārehi vuttaṃ: taṃ Sakko devasaṃghena
upasaṃkamma iddhiyā namassati bhūta-
pati Subhaṃ kammāradhītaraṃ ti. Tattha
tisu kāmabhavesu bhūtānaṃ sattānaṃ pati issaro ti katvā
bhūta pati ti laddhanāmo Sakko devarājā devasaṃ-
ghena saddhiṃ taṃ Subhaṃ kammāradhītaraṃ
attano deviddhiyā upasaṃkamma namassati
pañcapatitṭhitena vandati ti attho.

Subhāya kammāradhītāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Visatināpatavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXXI.

Timsakanipāte Jivakambavananaṃ ramman ti
ādikā Subhāya Jivakambavanikāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭ-
ṭṭupaniṣayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī saṃcoditakusalamūlā
anukkamena paribruhitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkañña
hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsā-
lakule nibbatti. Subhā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassā kira
sarīrāvayavā sobhaṇavaṇṇayuttā ahesuṃ. Tasmā Subhā
ti anvattham eva nāmaṃ jātaṃ. Sā satthu Rājagahap-
paveṣe paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃ-
sāre jātasamvegā kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ ca

¹ dāsabyabhāva°, ed. ² °samāpatti, ed. ³ therī, ed.

khemato sallakkhentī Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitā 'va vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī katipāheneva anāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhāsī. Atha naṃ ekadivasam aññataro Rājagahavāsī dhuttapuriso taruṇo paṭhamayobbane tṭhito Jivakambavane divāvihārāya gacchantiṃ disvā paṭibaddha-citto hutvā maggaṃ ovaranto kāmehi nimantesi. Sā tassa nānappakārehi kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ attano ca nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pavedentī dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammakatham sutvā pi na paṭikkamati nibandhati yeva. Therī na attano vacane adhiṭṭhahantaṃ¹ akkhiṃhi ca rattaṃ disvā "handa tassāsabbham"² akkhiṃ" ti attano ekaṃ akkhiṃ uppādetvā tassa upanesi. Tato so puriso santāsi samvegajāto tattha vigatarāgo 'va hutvā theriṃ khamāpetvā gato. Therī satthu santikaṃ agamāsī. Saha dassane 'ssā akkhi paṭipākatikaṃ ahosi. Tato sū buddhagatāya pītiyā nirantaraṃ phuṭā hutvā aṭṭhāsī. Satthā tassā cittācāraṃ ñatvā dhammaṃ desetvā aggamaggatthāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Sā pītiṃ vikkhambhetvā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arabattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arabhattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharantī attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā attano tena dhuttapuri-sena vuttagāthā udānavasena :

Jivakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantiṃ bhikkhuniṃ³ Subham

dhuttako sannivāresi. Tam enaṃ abravī Subhā : 366.

Kin te aparādhitaṃ mayā yaṃ maṃ ovariyaṇa⁴ tiṭṭhasi. na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso samphusaṇāya kappati. 367. Garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā parisuddhapadaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ kim maṃ ovariyaṇa⁵ tiṭṭhasi. 368.

Āvilacitto anāvilaṃ sarajo vītarajaṃ⁶ anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha vimuttamānaṃ kim maṃ ovariyaṇa⁷ tiṭṭhasi. 369.

¹ atitṭhantaṃ, cd.

² tassasābhāvitam, cd.

³ gacchantī bhikkhuni, cd.

⁴ ovadiyaṇa, cd.

⁵ ovadiyaṇa, cd. ⁶ vigatarajaṃ, m. ⁷ ovadiyaṇa, cd.

Daharā ca apāpikā c' asi ¹ kin te pabbajjā karissati.²
Nikkhipa³ kāsāyacīvaram ehi ramāmase⁴ pupphite
vane. 370.

Madhurañ ca pavanti⁵ sabbaso kusumarajena samuddha-
tā⁶ dumā
paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmase pupphite
vane. 371.

Kusumitasikharā 'va pādapā abhigajjanti⁷ 'va māluteritā
kā tuyham rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. 372.
Vālamigasāṅghasevitam kuñjaramattakareṇulolitam⁸
asahāyikā gantum icchasi rahitam bhimsanakam mahā-
vanam. 373.

Tapanīyakatā va dhitikā vicarasi Cittarathe⁹ va accharā¹⁰
kāsikasukhumehi vagguhi sobhasi vasanehi¹¹ 'nūpame. 374.
Aham¹² tava vasānugo¹³ siyam yadi viharessasi kānanantare
na hi m'atthi tayā¹⁴ piyataro pāṇo kinnarimandalocane.¹⁵ 375.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasa
pāsādanivātavāsiniṃ parikamman te karontu nāriyo. 376.
Kāsikasukhumāni dhārāya abhiropehi¹⁶ ca mālavanṇakam
kañcanamañimuttakam bahum vividham ābharanam karo-
mi te. 377.

Sudhotarajapacchadam subham goṇakatūlikasantatam
navam¹⁷

abhirūha sayanam mahāraham candanamañditam sāra-
gandhikam. 378.

Uppalam ca udakato ubbhatam¹⁸ yathā yam amanussasevi-
tam

¹ asāmikā vasi, cd.

² karissasi, cd.

³ nikkhamma, cd. ⁴ ramāma, m. ⁵ bhavanti, cd.

⁶ samuṭṭhitā, cd. m. ⁷ abhigacchanti, cd.

⁸ okārenu°, cd. ⁹ cīttalate, m. ¹⁰ vadaccharā, cd.

¹¹ suvasanehi, m.; vasavanehi 'nopame, cd.

¹² aham tañ ca, cd. ¹³ vasānubho, cd. ¹⁴ tassā, cd.

¹⁵ kinnara°, cd. ¹⁶ abhirososi, cd.

¹⁷ goṇakamṭūlikattha santhatam, cd.

¹⁸ ubbhitam, cd.; udakā samuggatam, m.

evam tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaraṃ gamis-
sasi. 379.

Kin te idha sāsanasammataṃ¹ kuṇapapūraṃhi² susāna-
vaḍḍhane
bhedanadhamme kaḷebare yaṃ disvā vimano³ udik-
khasi. 380.

Akkhīni ca turiyā-r-iva⁴ kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmarati pavaḍ-
ḍhati. 381.

Uppalasikharopamānite⁵ vimale hātakasannibhe⁶ mukhe
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmaguṇo pavaḍḍha-
ti. 382.

Api⁷ dūragatā saremhase⁸ āyatapamhe visuddhadassane
na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā⁹ nayanā kinnarimandalo-
cane.¹⁰ 383.

Apathena payātum icchasi candaṃ¹¹ kiḷanakaṃ gavesasi
Meruṃ¹² laṃghetum icchasi yo tvaṃ buddhasutaṃ mag-
gayasi.¹³ 384.

N'atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samū-
lako.¹⁴ 385.

Inghālakhuyā¹⁵ va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato¹⁶ kato
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso¹⁷ atha maggena hato samū-
lako.¹⁸ 386.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitam satthā vā anusāsito¹⁹ siyā
tvaṃ tādisikaṃ²⁰ palobhaya jānantim²¹ so imaṃ vihañ-
ṇasi. 387.

Mayhaṃ hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca²² sati upaṭ-
ṭhitā

¹ °sammati, cd. ² kunapa°, cd. ³ vamano, cd.

⁴ turiyāni ca, cd. ⁵ °sikharāsamānite, cd.

⁶ hātaka°, cd. ⁷ asi, cd. ⁸ saramhase, m.

⁹ piyataro, cd. ¹⁰ kinnara°, cd. ¹¹ canda, cd.

¹² Meru, cd. ¹³ magiyasi, cd. m. ¹⁴ samūlato, cd.

¹⁵ inghālākhuyā, m. ¹⁶ aggito, m.

¹⁷ kīdiso, cd. ¹⁸ samūlato, cd.

¹⁹ nanusāsito, m. ; anupāsito, cd.

²⁰ tādisaṃ kaṃ, cd. ²¹ jānatī, cd. ²² va, cd.

samkhatam asubham ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na lim-
pati. 388.

Sāham sugatassa sāvikā maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇi.
uddhaṭasallā anāsava suññāgaragatā ramām' aham. 389.

Diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā.
tantihi¹ ca khīlakehi ca vinibaddhā² vividham panacci-
tā.³ 290.

Tamh' uddhate⁴ tantikhīlake⁵ visatṭhe⁶ vikale paripakkate
avinde⁷ khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. 391.
Tathūpamam dehakāni man tehi dhammehi vinā na vat-
tanti⁸

dhammehi vinā na vattanti⁹ kimhi tattha manam nive-
saye. 392.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa cittikam bhittiyā
katam
tamhi te¹⁰ viparītadassanam paññā mānusikā niratthi-
kā. 393.

Māyam viya aggato katam supinante va suvaṇṇapādapam
upadhāvasi¹¹ andha rittakam janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpa-
kam.¹² 394.

Vattani-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhe bubbulakā¹³ saassukā
pīlikolīkā¹⁴ c'ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvidhā 'va piṇ-
ditā.¹⁵ 395.

Uppāṭiyā cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā
handā te cakkhum harassu tam tassa narassa adāsi tā-
vade. 396.

Tassa ca viramāsi¹⁶ tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca nam
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakam bhavissati. 397.
Āhaniya edisam janam aggim¹⁷ pajjalitam¹⁸ 'va liṅgiya

¹ tantuhi, m.

² vinibandhu, cd.

³ paracchikā, cd.

⁴ uddhate, cd.

⁵ 'khilate, cd.

⁶ vissatṭhe, cd. m. ⁷ na vindeyya, m. ⁸ vattati, cd. m.

⁹ santidhammehi vinā na vattati, m. cd.

¹⁰ tamhi va te, cd. ¹¹ upatṭhāsi, m.; upatṭhavasi, cd.

¹² rūpar°, cd. m. ¹³ pubbāḷhakā, cd.; bubbulakā, m.

¹⁴ pīlī°, cd. ¹⁵ piṇḍanā, cd. ¹⁶ vigamāsi, cd.

¹⁷ aggi, cd.

¹⁸ paliṅgiya, cd.

gaṇhissam āsivisaṃ viya api nu sotthi siyā khamehi
no. 398.

Muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agamī buddhavarassa santikaṃ
passiya varapuññalakkaṇaṃ² cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakaṇ
ti. 399.

Imā gathā paccudabhāsi. Tattha Jīvakambavan-
nan ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanam. Ram-
man ti ramanīyam. Tam kira bhūmibhāgasampattiyā
chāyūdakasampattiyā rukkhānaṃ ropitākārena atī viya
manuññaṃ manoramam. Gacchantin³ ti ambava-
naṃ uddissakatam⁴ divāvihārāya upagacchantim.⁵ Subhan
ti evaṃnāmikaṃ. Dhuttako ti itthidhutto Rājagaha-
vasī kir' eko mahāvibhavassa suvaṇṇakārassa putto yuvā
abhirūpo itthidhutto purisamadamatto vicari. So tam
paṭipathe disvā paṭibaddhacitto maggaṃ uparundhitvā
aṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttam: dhuttako sannivāresi ti
gamaṇam nisedhesī ti attho. Tam enaṃ abravī
Subhā ti tam enaṃ nivāritvā ṭhitam dhuttam Subhā
bhikkhunī kathesi. Ettha ca gacchantim bhikkhunim⁶
Subham abravī Subhā ti⁷ ca attānam eva therī aññaṃ
viya katvā vadati. Theriyā vuttagāthānaṃ⁸ sambandha-
dassanavasena saṃgītikārehi ayaṃ gāthā vuttā.

Abravī Subhā ti vatvā tassā dhuttākāradassanat-
tham āha kin te aparādhitaṇ ti ādi. Tattha kin
te aparādhitaṃ mayā ti kiṃ tuyham āvuso mayā
aparaddham.⁹ Yaṃ maṃ ovadiyāna tiṭṭhasī ti
yena aparādhena maṃ gacchantim¹⁰ ovaditvā gamaṇam
nisedhetvā tiṭṭhasi. So n'atth' evā ti adhippāyo.

Atha itthi ti saññāya evaṃ paṭipajji.¹¹ Evam pi na
yuttam ti dassenti āha: Na hi pabbajitāya āvuso
puriso samphusanāya kappatī ti. Āvuso

² namehi, ed. ³ pavaram p°, ed. ⁴ gacchantī, ed.

⁵ uddissagataṃ, ed.

⁶ °gacchantī, ed.

⁷ gacchantī bhikkhunī, ed.

⁸ Subhā si, ed.

⁹ vuttakathānaṃ, ed.

¹⁰ anaruddham, ed.

¹¹ gacchantī, ed.

¹² paṭipajjasi, ed.

suvannakāraputta lokiyacārittena purisassa pi pabbajitānaṃ phusanāya na kappatī. Pabbajitāya pana puriso tiracchānagato viya phusanāya na kappatī. Tiṭṭhatu tāva purisaphusanārāgavāsen' assā nissaggiyena purisassa nissaggiyassāpi phusanā na kappat' eva.

Tenāha : Garuke mama satthū sāsane ti ādi. Tass' attho garuke pāsānachattanaṃ viya garukātabbe mayhaṃ satthū sāsane yā sikkhā bhikkhuniyo uddissa sugatena sammāsambuddhena desitā paññattā. Tā hi parisuddhakusalakoṭṭhāsaṃ rāgādiāṅgaṇānaṃ sabbaso abhāvena anaṅgaṇaṃ evambhūtaṃ maṃ gacchantin¹ ti kena kāraṇena ovaditvā² tiṭṭhasī ti.

Āvilacitto ti cittassa āvilabhāvakarānaṃ kāmavittakkādīnaṃ vasena āvilacitto tvaṃ, tad abhāvato anāvilaṃ rāgarajādīnaṃ vasena sarajo aṅgaṇo, tad abhāvato vitarajaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha khandhapañicake samucchedavimuttiyā vimuttamānaṃ maṃ kasmā ovaditvā tiṭṭhasī ti evaṃ theriyā vutte dluuttako attano adhippāyaṃ vibhāvento daharā cā ti ādinā dasa gāthā abbāsī.

Tattha daharā ti taruṇī paṭhame yobbane ṭhitā. Apāpikā c'asī³ ti rūpena alāṃikā asi. Uttamarūpa-dharā cāhosī ti adhippāyo. Kin te pabbajjā karissatī⁴ ti tuyhaṃ evaṃ paṭhamavaye ṭhitāya rūpasampannāya pabbajjā kiṃ karissatī.⁵ Buddhāya vigatarūpāya⁶ vā pabbajitabban ti adhippāyena vadati. Nikkhipā ti chaddhī. Nikkhippā ti vā paṭho. Apanetvā ti attho.

Madhuraṇti sukhaṃ. Subhaṇti attho. Pavanti ti vāyanti. Sabbaso ti samantato. Kusumarajena samuṭṭhitā dumā ti ime rukkhā mandavātena samuṭṭhahamānakusumareṇuvātena⁷ attano kusumaraje sayamaṃ samuṭṭhitā viya hutvā samantato surabhi vāyanti. Paṭha-

¹ gacchantī, cd. ² ācaritvā, cd. ³ apāyikā vasi, cd.

⁴ karissasī, cd. ⁵ karissasi, cd. ⁶ vigaccharūpāya, cd.

⁷ samuṭṭhassamāna^o, cd.

mavasanto¹ sukho utū ti ayam paṭhamo vasantamāso² sukhasamphasso ca utu vattati ti attho.

Kuṣumitasikhārā ti supupphitagga. Abhigajjanti³ va māluteritā ti vātena sañcalitā abhigajjanti⁴ va abhitthunantā viya tiṭṭhanti.⁵ Yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasī ti sace tvaṃ ekikā vanam ogāhissasi. Kā nāmate tattha rati bhavissatī ti attano bandhasukhābhiratattā⁶ evam āha.

Vāḷamigasaṅghasevitan ti sīhavyagghādivāḷamigasamūhehi tattha tattha upasevitaṃ. Kuñjaramattakareṇulolitan ti mattakuñjarehi⁷ hatthinihi ca migānaṃ cittatāpanena rukkhagacchādinaṃ sākḥābhañjanena⁸ ca ālolitaṃ padesaṃ kiñcāpi tasmiṃ vane idisaṃ tadā n'atthi vanam nāma evarūpan ti taṃ bhimsāpetukāmo evam āha. Rahitan ti janarahitaṃ vijanaṃ. Bhimsanakaṇ ti bhayaajanakaṃ.

Tapaniyakatā⁹ va dhītikā ti rattasuvannaṇena viracitā dhītalikā viya sukusalena yantācariyena yantayogavasena vissajjitā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya vicarasi.¹⁰ Idāni ce ito c'ito ca¹¹ sañcarasi Cittaratthe va accharā ti Cittarathanāmake uyyāne devaccharā viya. Kāsikasukhumehi ti Kāsikaratthe uppannehi ati viya sukhumehi. Vagguhi ti siniddhamatthehi. Sobhasivasanehi¹² 'nopame ti vāsanapārūpanavattthehi anūpame upamārahite.

Tvaṃ idāni me vasānugo asī¹³ ti bhāvinaṃ attano adhippāyavasena ekantikaṃ vattamānaṃ viya katvā vadati :

Ahaṃ tava vasānugo siyan¹⁴ ti ahaṃ pi tuyhaṃ vasānugo¹⁵ kiṃkārapaṭissāvī bhaveyyaṃ. Yadi viharemasi(!) kānanantarehi ti yadi mayaṃ¹⁶ ubho

¹ °vassante, cd. ² vassantim°, cd. ³ °gacchanti, cd.

⁴ °gacchanti, cd. ⁵ abhitthunatāviya tiṭṭhati, cd.

⁶ °rattattā, cd. ⁷ °mattākareṇu°, cd.

⁸ °bhañjanāni, cd. ⁹ tampiniyatatā, cd.

¹⁰ vicarati, cd. ¹¹ ca om. cd. ¹² vasavanehi, cd.

¹³ vaso asī, cd. ¹⁴ siyun, cd. ¹⁵ viramasi, cd.

¹⁶ yadi ayam, cd.

pi vanantare saha vasāma ramāma. Na hi m'atthi tayā¹ piyataro ti vasānugabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ āha. Pāṇo ti satto. Añño koci pi satto tayā² piyataro mayham n'atthi ti attho. Athavā pāṇo ti attano jīvitam sandhāya vadati. Mayham jīvitam piyataram³ na hi atthi ti attho. Kinnarimandalocane⁴ ti kinnari viya mandaputhuvilocane.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasāti⁵ sace tvam mama vacanam karissasi ekāsanam ekaseyyam brahmacariyadukkham pahāya ehi kāmabhogehi sukhitā hutvā agāram ajjhāvasa. Sukhitā hoti agāram āvasanti ti keci⁶ paṭhanti. Tesam sukhitā bhavissati agāram ajjhāvasanti ti attho. Pāsādanivātavāsini ti nivātesu pāsādesu vāsini. Pāsādavimānavāsini ti ca pāṭho. Vimānasadiseseu pāsādesu vāsini ti attho. Parikammanti veyyāvaccam.

Dhārayā ti paridaha nivāsehi c'eva uttariyañ ca karohi. Abhirohehi ti maṇḍanavibhūsanavasena vā sarīram āropaya alaṅkarohi ti attho. Mālavapunnakan ti mālam c'eva gandhavilepanam ca. Kañcanamaṇimuttakan ti kañcanena maṇimuttānam vāsehi c'eva uttariyañ ca karohi. Abhirohehi ti hi ca yuttam. Suvapnamayamaṇimuttāhi cittan⁷ ti attho. Bahun ti batthūpagādibhedato bahuppakāram. Vividhan ti karaṇavikatiyā nānāvidham.

Sudhotarajapacchadan⁸ ti sudhotakāyapavāhitam rajam uracchadam. Subhan ti sobhanam. Goṇakātūlikapatthaṭṭan⁹ ti dīghalomakālakojavena c'eva haṃsalomūḍipunnāya tūlikāya ca patthaṭṭam.¹⁰ Navanti abhinavam. Mahārāhan ti mahaggham. Candanamāṇḍitasāragandhikan ti gosīsakādisāracan-

¹ tassā, cd.² tassā, cd.³ piyam tam, cd.⁴ kinnaram^o, cd.⁵ āvasanti, cd.⁶ āvasanti keci, cd.⁷ citan, cd.⁸ sudhotarajatam pacchadan, cd.⁹ patthatan, cd.¹⁰ patthatam, cd.

danena maṇḍitatāya surabhiḡandhi kaṃ¹ evarūpaṃ sayanam āruha² taṃ āruhitvā yathāsukhaṃ sayāhi c'eva nisīda vā ti attho.

Uppalaṇ ca udakato ubbhatan ti. Cakāro nipātamattaṃ. Udakato ubbhattaṃ utthitaṃ accuggamaṭṭhitaṃ suphullaṃ³ uppalaṃ. Yathāyaṃ amanussa sevitaṃ ti taṇ ca rakkhasapariggaḡhitāya pokkharāṇiyā jātattā nimmanussehi sevitaṃ kenaci aparibhuttaṃ eva bhaveyya. Evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini ti evaṃ eva⁴ taṃ suṭṭhu phullaṃ uppalaṃ viya tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu attano sarirāvayavesu kenaci aparibhuttasu yeva araṃ gamissasi vuddhā yeva jarājiṇṇā bhavissasi.⁵ Evaṃ dhuttakena attano adhippāye pakāsīte therī sarirasabhāvavibhāvanena taṃ tattha vicchedentī kin te idāni ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta kesādikūṇapapūre ekante bhedanadhamme susānavaḡḡdhane idha imasmiṃ kāyasaṇṇite asucikalebare kin nāma tava sāraṇ ti samanāṃ sambhāvitaṃ yaṃ disvā vimāno aññatarasmiṃ ārammaṇe vigatamanasaṃkappo etth' eva vā avimāno somanassiko hutvā udikkhasi taṃ mayhaṃ kathehi. Taṃ taṃ sutvā dhuttako kiṇcāpi tassā rūpaṃ caturassasobhitaṃ saddhammaṃ dassanato pana paṭṭhāya yasmiṃ diṭṭhipāse paṭibaddhacitto taṃ eva apassanto⁶ akkhini ca turiyā-rivā ti ādim āha. Kāmaṇ cāyaṃ therī suṭṭhu saṃyatatāya santindriyatāya dhīravippasannasammasantanipātakammānubhāvanipphannesu⁷ manasā pañcapasādapatimaṇḡḡtesu nāyanesu labbhamānesu bhāvi ti cāturiye diṭṭhipāte yasmāyaṃ⁸ caritabhāvavilāsādi-parikkappavaṇcīto so dhutto jāto yasmāyaṃ diṭṭhirāgo savisesaṃ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Tattha akkhini ca turiyā-rivā ti. Turī⁹ vuccati migī. Casaddo nipātamattaṃ.

¹ °gandhi, cd.

² āruhaṃ, cd.

³ suphulla, cd.

⁴ evaṃ evaṃ, cd.

⁵ bhavissati, cd.

⁶ apaṭissanto, cd.

⁷ °sommasanta°, cd.

⁸ yasmā mayāṃ, cd.

⁹ turi, cd.

Migacchāpāya¹ va te akkhinī ti attho. Koriyā-rivā ti vā pāli kuñcakārakukkuṭiyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kinnariyā² va pabbatantare ti pabbatakucchiyaṃ³ vicaramānāya kinnaravanitāya viya ca te akkhinī ti attho. Tava me nayanāni udikkhiyā ti tava vuttā guṇavisesādinayanāni disvā. Bhiyyo uparūpari me kāmābhirati pavaḍḍhati.

Uppalasikharopamānite⁴ ti rattuppalaggasadisāsamkāni. Vimale ti nimmale. Hātakasān nibhe⁵ ti kañcanarūpakassa mukhasadise te mukhe nayanāni dakkhiyā ti yojanā.

Asi dūragatā ti dūraṃ ṭhānaṃ gatāsi. Saremhase ti aññaṃ kiñci acintetvā tava nayanāni eva anusarāmi. Āyatapamhe ti dīghapakhume. Visuddhadassane ti nimmalalocane. Na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā⁶ nayanā ti tava nayanato añño koci mayhaṃ piyataro n'atthi. Tayā ti hi sāmīatthe eva karaṇavacanam. Evaṃ cakkhusampattiyā uccāritassa viya tantivippalapato tassa sadisassa manoratham viparivattantī therī apathenā ti ādinā dvādasa gāthā abhāsi. Tattha apathena payātum icchasi ti āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta panthe aññasmiṃ itthijane yo tvam buddhasutam buddhassa bhagavato orasam⁷ dhītarāṃ maggayasi⁸ patthesi. So tvam panthe kheme ujumagge apathena kaṇṭakanivutena⁹ sabhayena kummaggena payātum icchasi paṭipajjitukāmo si. Candam¹⁰ kilānakam gavesasi candamaṇḍalam kilāgoḷakam¹¹ kātukāmo si. Merum¹² laṅghetum icchasi ti caturāsītiyojanasahassubbedham Sinerupabatarājam laṃghayitvā aparabhāge ṭhātukāmo si yo tvam mam buddhasutam maggayasi¹³ ti yojanā.

¹ migacchāpā, cd.

² kinnarī, cd.

³ pabbakucchiyaṃ, cd.

⁴ °sikharosamānī, cd.

⁵ hātakas°, cd.

⁶ piyataro, cd.

⁷ orasa, cd.

⁸ magiyasi, cd.

⁹ °nivitena, cd.

¹⁰ canda, cd.

¹¹ °goḷikam, cd.

¹² Meru, cd.

¹³ maggessasi, cd.

Idāni tassa attano avisayabhāvaṃ patthanāya ca vighā-tāvahanam dassetuṃ n'atthi hī ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā ti yattha idāni me rāgo siyā bhaveyya taṃ ārammaṇaṃ sadevake loke n'atthi. Evaṃ na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso ti naṃ rāgaṃ kīriso ti pi na jānāmi. Atha maggena hato samūlako ti. Athā ti nipātamattaṃ. Ayoniso-manasikārasaṃkhātena mūlena samūlako¹ rāgo ariyamaggena hato sammugghātito.²

Imghāḷakhuṃyā ti aṅgārakāsuyā. Ujjhito ti vātakhitto³ viya yo koci dahano.⁴ Indhanam⁵ viyā ti attho. Visapatto-rivā ti visagatabhājanam viya. Aggato kato ti aggato abhirato appagghanako kato. Visassa lesam pi asesetvā apanihito vināsito ti attho.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitaṃ ti yassā itthiyā idam khandhapañcakaṃ nāpēna apatīvekkhitaṃ apariññā-tam siyā. Satthā vā anusāsito siyā ti satthā vā dhammasarīrassa adassanena yassā itthiyā anusāsito siyā. Tvam tādīsikam palobhassā ti⁶ āvuso tvam tathārūpaṃ aparimadditasamkhāraṃ apaccavekkha kata-lokuttaradhammaṃ⁷ kāmehi palobhassa upacchandassa.⁸ Jānantim⁹ so imam vihaññāsī¹⁰ ti so imam pavattim¹¹ nivattiṃ ca yāthāvato jānantim¹² paṭividdha-saccaṃ imam Subham bhikkhunim āgamma vihaññāsī sampati āyatim¹³ ca vighātadukkham¹⁴ āpajjasi.¹⁵

Idāni 'ssa vighātāpattim¹⁶ kāraṇavibhāvanena dassenti mayham hī ti ādim āha. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Akkuṭṭhavadite ti akkose vandanāya ca. Sukhadukkhe ti sukhe ca dukkhe ca. Itthānītthavi-passasamāyoge vā. Sati upaṭṭhitā ti paccavek-

¹ samūlato, ed.² sammugghātito, ed.³ ujjhito vātikhitto, ed.⁴ dahaniyo, ed.⁵ indanam, ed.⁶ kapalo asā ti, ed.⁷ katham lok°, ed.⁸ upajjhandassa, ed.⁹ jānanti, ed.¹⁰ viññāsī, ed.¹¹ pavatti, ed.¹² jānanti, ed.¹³ āyati, ed.¹⁴ vighātamd°, ed.¹⁵ āpajjati, ed.¹⁶ opāttinā, ed.

khaṇayuttā sati vā sabbakālaṃ upatṭhitā saṃkhataṃ
asubhaṇ ti jāniyā ti tebhūmakāṃ saṃkhāragataṃ
kilesāsucipaggharaṇena asubhaṇ ti ñatvā. Sabbatth'
evā ti sabbasmiṃ yeva bhavassaye. Mayhaṃ maṇo
taṇhālopādinaṃ na upalimpati.

Maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇi¹ ti aṭṭhaṅgika-
maggasaṃkhātena ariyāyānena nibbānapuraṃ yāyini upa-
gatā. Uddhaṭṭasaṃsallā ti attano santānato samuṭṭhita-
rāgādisallā.

Sucittitā ti hatthapādamukhādiākāreṇa suṭṭhu cittitā
viracitā. Sombhā ti sombhakā. Dārūkacillakā
navā ti dārudaṇḍādihi uparacitarūpakāni. Tantihi²
ti nhārusuttakehi. Khīlakehi ti hatthapādapiṭṭhikaṇ-
ṇakādiatthāya ṭhapitadāṇḍehi. Vinibaddhā³ ti vivi-
dhen' ākāreṇa baddhā.⁴ Vividhaṃ panaccitā⁵ ti
yantasuttādināṃ⁶ channavissajjanādinā⁷ paṭṭhapitanaccitā.
Panaccantānaṃ⁸ viya diṭṭhā ti yojanā.

Tamh' uddhaṭṭe tantikhīlake ti sannivesavi-
siṭṭharadavisesayuttam⁹ upādāya rūpakasamaññātambhi
tantikhīlake paṭṭhānato uddhaṭṭe¹⁰ bandhato vis-
saṭṭhe visukaraṇena aññamaññaṃ vikale taḥiṃ
taḥiṃ khipanena paripakkate vikirite. Avinde
khaṇḍaso kate ti potthakarūpassa avayave khaṇḍā-
khaṇḍite kate potthakarūpaṃ na vindeyyaṃ na upalabbheyyaṃ.
Evaṃ sante kimhi tattha maṇaṃ nive-
saye tasmiṃ potthakarūpāvayave kimhi kiṃ khāṇuke¹¹
udāhu rajjuke mattikāpiṇḍādiḥ vā. Maṇaṃ ti maṇaṃ
paññaṃ niveseyya. Visaṃkhāre avayave sā paññā kadāci
pi na pateyyā¹² ti attho.

Tathūpamaṇ ti taṃ sadisaṃ. Tena potthakarūpena
sadisaṃ. Kin ti ce āha dehakāni ti ādi. Tattha

¹ yānaṃ yā°, cd.

² tanti, cd.

³ vinibandhā, cd.

⁴ bandhā, cd.

⁵ panacchitā, cd.

⁶ taṇ taṇ sutt°, cd.

⁷ chanavis°, cd.

⁸ panaccantāna, cd.

⁹ tamh' utṭhate ti ya tantakhilakāṃ sannivesa°, cd.

¹⁰ utṭhate, cd.

¹¹ khānute, cd.

¹² ppateyyā, cd.

dehakānī¹ti hatthapādamukhādidehāvayavā.¹ Man ti me paṭipattim² upatthahanti. Tehi dhammehi³ ti tehi paṭhaviādicakkhādiddhammehi³ vinā na ppavattanti.⁴ Na hi tathā tassa sanniviṭṭhe paṭhaviādidhamme muñcivā deho nāma santi. Dhammehi vinā na vattanti⁵ ti deho viya avayavehi avayavadhammehi vinā na vattanti na upalabbhanti. Evaṃ sante kim hi tattha manam nivesaye ti paṭhaviyaṃ udāhu āpādi⁶ke deho ti vā hatthapādādihi vā manam paññaṃ nivese⁷yya. Yasmā paṭhaviādi⁸pasādadh⁹ammamate esā samañña¹⁰ yad idam deho ti vā hatthapādādīni¹¹ ti vā satto ti vā itthi¹² ti vā puriso ti vā tasmā na ettha jānako koci abhiniveso hoti ti.

Yathā haritālena makkhitaṃ addasa⁵ cittikaṃ bhittiyā katan ti yathā kusalena cittakārena bhittiyaṃ haritālena makkhitaṃ littam tena lepaṃ datvā kataṃ alikkhitaṃ cittikaṃ itthirūpaṃ addasa⁶ passeyya.⁷ Tattha yā upatthambhanakhepanādikiriya⁸sampattiya⁹ mānusikā⁸ nu kho ayaṃ bhitti apassayaṭṭhitā⁹ ti pañña¹⁰ niratthikā⁹ manussabhāvasaṃkhātassa atthassa tattha abhāvato mānusi¹¹ ti pana kevalaṃ tabhiṃ tassa ca viparītadassanaṃ¹⁰ yāthāvagahaṇaṃ na hoti dhammapaṇḍama¹¹tte itthipuri¹²sādigahaṇaṃ pi evaṃ-sampadam idam datthabban ti adhippāyo.

Māyaṃ viya aggato katan ti māyākārena purato upadhāvasi¹¹ vā māyāsadisam. Supinante va suvaṇṇapādapan ti supinam eva supinantaṃ. Tattha upatthitasuvaṇṇamaya¹²rukkhaṃ viya. Upadhāvasi¹² andha rittakan ti. Andha bala. Rittakaṃ tuechakaṃ antosāra¹³rahitam. Idam attabhāvaṃ evaṃ mamā ti sāravantaṃ viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi.¹³ Janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakan ti māyākā-

¹ °mukhānid°, cd. ² paṭipatti, cd. ³ °dhamme, cd.

⁴ pavattati, cd.

⁵ makkhittaṃ adasa, cd.

⁶ adassa, cd.

⁷ paseyya, cd.

⁸ mānasikā, cd.

⁹ niratthakā, cd.

¹⁰ viparivādassanaṃ, cd.

¹¹ upatthāsi, cd.

¹² upatthāvasi, cd.

¹³ abhinivisati, cd.

rena¹ mahājanamajjhe dassitaṃ rūpiyarūpasadisam sāraṃ
 sāraṃ upaṭṭhahantaṃ asāraṃ ti attho. Vaṭṭaṇi-r-ivā
 ti lākhāya guḷikā viya. Koṭṭar'o hitā ti koṭṭare rukkha-
 susire ṭhapitā. Majjhe pubbaḷhakā ti akkhidala-
 majjhe² ṭhitajalapubbaḷhasadisā. Sa assukā ti assuja-
 lasahitā. Piḷikolīkā ti akkhigūṭhako. Ettha
 jāyati ti etasmiṃ akkhimaṇḍale ubhosu koṭṭisu visagan-
 dham vāyanti³ nibbattati. Piḷikolīkā ti vā akkhidalesu
 nibbattanakā piḷikā vuccati. Vividhā ti nilādimāṇ-
 ḍalānaṃ c'eva rattapitādinam sattannam paṭalānaṃ ca
 vasena anekavidhā. Cakkhuvidhā ti cakkhubbhāvā
 cakkhuppakārā vā. Tassa anekakalāpaggaḥabhāvato
 piṇḍitā ti samuditā.

Evam cakkhusmiṃ sārājantassa cakkhuno asubhattam
 anavaṭṭhitatāya aniccataṃ ca vibhāvesi. Vibhāvetvā ca
 yathā nāma koci lobhaniyam bhaṇḍam gahetvā corakantā-
 ram paṭipajjanto corehi palibuddho taṃ sobhaniyabhaṇḍam
 datvā gacchati evam evam cakkhumhi sā rattena tena
 purisena palibuddhā therī attano cakkhum uppāṭetvā tassa
 adāsi. Tena vuttam: uppāṭiya cārudassanā ti
 ādi. Tattha uppāṭiyā ti uppāṭetvā cakkhu kupa-
 to niharitvā. Cārudassanā ti piyadassanā manohara-
 dassanā. Na ca pajjitthā ti tasmiṃ cakkhusmiṃ
 saṅgam nāpajji. Asaṅgamānasā ti kattḥaci pi
 ārammaṇe anāsattacittā.⁴ Handa te cakkhun ti
 tassā kāmīnam tato eva mayā dinnattā te cakkhusaṇṇitaṃ
 asucipiṇḍam gaṇha. Gahetvā pasādayuttam icchitaṃ
 ṭhānam nehi.

Tassa ca viramāsī tāvade ti tassa dhuttapuri-
 sassa tāvad eva akkhimhi uppāṭitakkhaṇe eva rāgo vigac-
 chi. Tatthā ti akkhimhi tassam vā theriyam. Athavā
 tatthā ti tasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne. Khamāpayī ti khamā-
 pesi. Sotthi siyā brahmācārīni ti seṭṭhacārīni
 ahoṣi so mayham ārogyam eva na bhaveyya. Puna no

¹ mayāk°, cd.² dakkhid°, cd.³ vāyanto, cd.⁴ °citto, cd.

edisaṃ bhavissatī ti ito paraṃ evarūpaṃ anācāra-
caraṇaṃ na bhavissati na karissāmī ti attho.

Āhariyā ti ghaṭṭetvā. Edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ sabbat-
tha vitarāgaṃ. Liṅgiyā¹ ti pajjalitaṃ aggim āliṅgetvā.
Tato ti tasmā dhuttapurisā. Sā bhikkhunī ti sā
Subhā bhikkhunī. Āgami buddhavarassa san-
tikan ti sammāsambuddhassa santikaṃ upagacchi upa-
saṃkami. Passiya varapuññalakkaṇaṃ ti
uttamehi puññasambhārehi nibbattamahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ
disvā. Yathāpurāṇakaṃ ti porāṇaṃ viya uppā-
danato pubbe viya cakkhuṃ paṭipākaṭikaṃ ahosi. Yad
ettha antarantarā na vuttaṃ taṃ vuttanayattā suviññey-
yaṃ eva.

Subhāya Jivakambavanikāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā
samattā.

Timśanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXXII.

Cattālisaniṭṭhā nagaṃ hi kusumanāmeti ādikā
Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava purimattabbhāve thatvā vivaṭ-
tūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī carimabbhavato sattame
bhava kalyāṇasannissaye parādāriyakammaṃ katvā kāyassa
bhedaniraye nibbattitvā tattha bahūni vassasatāni niraye
paccitvā tato cutā tisu jātisu tiracchānayoniyāṃ nibbattitvā
tato cutā dāsiyā kucchismiṃ napuṃsako hutvā nibbatti.
Tato pana cutā ekassa daḍiddassa pākaṭikassa dhītā hutvā
nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattaṃ Giridāso nāma aññatarassa
satthavāhassa putto attano bhariyaṃ katvā gehaṃ ānesi.
Tassa ca bhariyā atthi sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Tassaṃ
issāpakatā sāmīno tassā viddesaṇakammaṃ akāsi. Sā
tattha yāvajīvaṃ thatvā kāyassa bhedaṃ imasmiṃ buddhup-
pāde Ujjeniyā kulapadesasīlācārādiguṇehi abhisamma-

tassa vibhavasampannassa seṭṭhissa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Isidāsī ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Taṃ vayappattakāle mātāpitāro kularūpavayavibhavādisarisassa aññatarassa seṭṭhiputtassa adamsu. Sā tassa gehe patidevatā¹ hutvā māsa-mattam vasi. Ath' assā kammaphalena sāmiko virattarūpo hutvā taṃ gharato nīhari. Taṃ sabbaṃ pālito eva viññāyati. Tesam tesam pana sāmikānaṃ na ruccaneyyatāya samvegajātā pitaraṃ anujānāpetvā Jinadattāya² theriyā santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vitināmentī ekadivasaṃ Pāṭaliputtanagare piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapattikkantā Mahāgaṅgāya vālikapulīne nisīditvā Bodhittheriyā nāma attano sahāyatheriyā pubbapaṭipattim pucchitvā taṃ atthaṃ gāthābandhavasena vissajjesi: Ujjeniyā puravare ti ādinā. Tesam pana pubbapacchāvissajjanānaṃ sambandhaṃ dassetum :

Nagaramhi kusumanāme Pāṭaliputtamhi pathaviyā³ maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo. 400.

Isidāsī tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhittherī silasampannā ca jhānajjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. 401. Tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattatthaṃ⁴ kiriya⁵ dhotapattāyo rāhitamhi sukhānisinnā imā girā abbhudīresuṃ.⁶ 402.

Imā tisso gāthā saṅgītikārehi ṭhapitā.

Pāsādikā si ayye Isidāsī vayo pi te aparibhino kiṃ disvāna valikaṃ athāsī⁷ nekkhammam anuyuttā. 403. Evam anuyuñjamānā sā⁸ rahite dhammadesanākusalā Isidāsī vacanam abravi⁹ suṇa Bodhi yath'amhi pabbajitā. 404.

Ito param vīssajjanagāthā :

¹ patidevatā, ed. ² Jinarattāya, ed. ³ pathaviyā, ed.

⁴ attatthaṃ, ed. ⁵ kriya, m. ⁶ abbhudīrayun ti, ed.

⁷ athāpi, ed. ⁸ anuyuñjamānassa, ed.

⁹ vacanabravi, ed.

Ujjeniyā puravare mayham pitā silasamvuto setthi
tass' amhi ekā¹ dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca. 405.
Atha me Sāketato varakā āgacchi uttamakulinā
setthi bahutaratano tassa maṃ saṇham² adāsi tāto. 406.
Sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyaṃ pātaṃ paṇāmaṃ upagamma³
sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitthā. 407.
Yā mayham⁴ sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno pariṇaṇṇa
taṃ ekavārakam⁵ pi disvā ubbiggā āsanam demi. 408.
Annena pānena ca khajjena ca yaṇi ca tattha sannihitam
chāдеми⁶ upanayāmi⁷ demi ca yaṃ yassa paṭirūpaṃ. 409.
Kālena utthahitvā gharaṃ samupagamim⁸
ummāradhotahatthapādā⁹ pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. 410.
Kocchaṃ pasādaṃ añjanaṃ ca ādāsakaṃ ca¹⁰ gaṇhitvā
parikkamma-kārikā viya sayam eva paṭim vibhūsemi.¹¹ 411.
Sayam eva¹² odanaṃ sādhaṇāmi sayam eva bhājanam
dhovi
mātā va ekaputtakam tathā¹³ bhattāraṃ paricarāmi. 412.
Evaṃ¹⁴ maṃ bhattikataṃ anuttaraṃ kārikam taṃ¹⁴ niha-
tamānaṃ
utthāyikam¹⁵ analasaṃ silavatim dussate bhattā. 413.
So mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati āpucchāhaṃ gamissāmi
Isidāsiyā na saha¹⁶ vacchaṃ ekāgāre 'haṃ saha vatthum. 414.
Mā evaṃ putta¹⁷ avaca Isidāsi paṇḍitā parivyattā
utthāyikā¹⁸ analasā kiṃ tuyhaṃ na rocate putta. 415.
Na ca me himsati¹⁹ kiñci na cāhaṃ Isidāsiyā saha vacchaṃ²⁰
dessā 'va me alaṃ me āpucchāhaṃ gamissāmi. 416.
Tassa vacanaṃ sunitvā sassū²¹ sassuro ca maṃ apucchimsu

¹ eka, cd.² saṇham, cd.³ paṇamam upagammaṃ, cd.⁴ so mayham, cd.⁵ tā ekav°, cd.⁶ khāдеми, cd.⁷ upaniyāmi, m.⁸ sasughāmi, cd.⁹ °dhotih°, cd.¹⁰ koccha passā añcāniñca ādāyakañca, cd.¹¹ ayam eva paṭibhūsemi, cd.¹² ayam eva, cd.¹³ tatthā, cd.¹⁴⁻¹⁴ maṃ—taṃ om. cd.¹⁵ utthāhikam, m.; upatthāyikam, cd.¹⁶ saha om. cd.¹⁷ puttaṃ, cd.¹⁸ utthāhikā, m.¹⁹ hisati, cd.²⁰ vaccha, cd.²¹ sassū, om. cd.

ki'ssa tayā¹ aparaddham bhaṇa vissatthā² yathābhū-
tam. 417.

Na pi 'haṃ aparajjham kiñci na pi himsemi,³ na gaṇāmi⁴
dubbacanam kiṃ sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ viddessate⁵
bhattā. 418.

Te maṃ pitu gharam paṭi nayimsu vimanā dukkhena
avibhūtā⁶ puttam anurakkhamānā jin' amhasi rūpinim
Lacchim.⁷ 419.

Atha maṃ adāsi tāto addhassa⁸ gharamhi dutiyakulikassa
tato upaddhasunikena⁹ yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhi. 420.

Tassa¹⁰ pi gharamhi māsam avasi atha¹¹ so pi maṃ paṭi-
chati¹²

dāsi va upaṭṭhahantim¹³ adūsikam silasampannam. 421.

Bhikkhāya ca vicarantaṃ damakaṃ dantaṃ me pitā bha-
ṇati

so hi si me jāmātā nikkhipa pontiñ¹⁴ ca ghaṭikañ ca. 422.

So pi vasitvā pakkham atha tātaṃ bhaṇati dehi me

pontim¹⁵ ghaṭikañ ca mallakañ¹⁶ ca puna pi bhikkham ca-
rissāmi. 423.

Atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto amma sabbo ca me¹⁷ nātiganavaggo
kin te na kirati idha bhaṇa khippam yaṃ te¹⁸ karihiti. 424.

Evam bhaṇito bhaṇati yadi me attā sakkoti alam¹⁹ mayham
Isidāsiyā na vaccham ekaghare 'haṃ sahavatthum. 425.

Vissajjito gato so aham pi ekākinī vicintemi²⁰

āpucchitūna gaccham marituye pabbajissam vā. 426.

¹ tassā, ed.

² visatṭhā, m. ed.

³ hisemi, ed.

⁴ bhaṇāmi, ed. m.

⁵ kātaye yaṃmaṃ vindesate, ed. ; kātumaye, m.

⁶ adhibhūtā, m.

⁷ rūpinī Lacchī, ed.

⁸ addhassa, m.

⁹ upaddhasukhena, ed.

¹⁰ tassā, ed.

¹¹ atha om. ed.

¹² paṭicchārāti, ed. m.

¹³ upaṭṭhahanti, ed.

¹⁴ poṭṭhiñ, m.

¹⁵ poṭṭhi, m. ; ponti, ed.

¹⁶ pallañ ca, ed.

¹⁷ ca om. ed. ; ca maṃ, m.

¹⁸ khippapavan te, ed.

¹⁹ atthā sakko ala, ed.

²⁰ ekānikā vicintesi, ed.

Atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi ¹ gocarāya cāramānā ² .
 tātakulaṃ vinayadhārī ³ bahussutā sīlasampannā. 427.
 Taṃ disvāna ambhākaṃ ⁴ uṭṭhāyāsanam tassā paññāpayiṃ ⁵
 nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsi. 428.
 Annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha ⁶ sannihitam
 santappayitvā avoca ayye ⁷ icchāmi pabbajitum. 429.
 Atha maṃ ⁸ bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka ⁹ carāhi taṃ
 dhammaṃ
 annena ca pānena ca tappaya ¹⁰ samaṇe dvijāti ¹¹ ca. 430.
 Athāhaṃ bhaṇāmi tātaṃ rodantī ¹² añjalim panāmetvā
 pāpaṃ hi mayā pakatam kammaṃ taṃ nijaressāmi. 431.
 Atha maṃ ¹³ bhaṇati tāto pāpuna bodhiñ ¹⁴ ca aggadham-
 mañ ca ¹⁵
 nibbānañ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadasetṭho. 432.
 Mātāpitū ¹⁶ abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca ñātiganavaggaṃ
 sattāhaṃ pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphassayi. 433.
 Jānāmi attano ¹⁷ satta jātiyo yassāyaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ¹⁸
 taṃ tava ācikkhissam taṃ ¹⁹ ekamanā ²⁰ nisāmehi. 434.
 Nagaramhi Erakakacche ²¹ suvaṇṇakāroaham bahutadधानo ²²
 yobbanamadena matto so paradāraṃ āsevi 'ham. ²³ 435.
 So 'ham tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccisam ciraṃ
 pakko tato ca uṭṭhahitvā makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkami. 436.
 Sattāhajātakaṃ ²⁴ maṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi
 tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yathā pi gantvāna paradā-
 raṃ. 437.
 So 'ham tato cavitvā kālam karitvā Sindhavāraññe

¹ sāgacchi, cd.² gocaramānā, cd.³ takulavinayatherāni, cd. ⁴ oṇa ca ambhākahaṃ, cd.⁵ sā paññā, cd.⁶ khajjena yaṃ tattha, cd.⁷ ayya, cd.⁸ naṃ, cd.⁹ puttike, m.¹⁰ santappassa, cd.¹¹ dvijāti, cd.¹² rodentī, cd.¹³ naṃ, cd.¹⁴ bodhiyaṃ, cd.¹⁵ phalañ ca, cd.¹⁶ mātāpitūhi, cd.¹⁷ attano om. cd.¹⁸ phalavipāko, cd.¹⁹ ācikkhiyaṃ tvam, cd.²⁰ etamanā, cd.²¹ Ekakacche, cd.²² ayaṃ pahutano, cd.²³ āsevi taṃ, cd. ; āsevissam, m.²⁴ sattāhaṃ j°, cd.

kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca eḷakiyā kucchim okkami. 438.
 Dvādasa vassāni ahaṃ nillacchito ¹ dārake parivahitvā ²
 kiminā v'atṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 439.
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa ³ gāviyā jāto
 vaccho lākhātambo ⁴ nillacchito ⁵ dvādase māse. 440.
 Te puna ⁶ naṅgalam ahaṃ sakaṭaṃ ⁷ ca dhārayāmi ⁸
 andho v'atṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 441.
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā vithiyā dāsiyā ghare jāto
 n'eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 442.
 Timsativassamhi mato sākaṭikakulamhi dārikā jātā
 kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisapātabahulamhi. ⁹ 443.
 Tam man tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaddhiyā ¹⁰
 okaddhati vilapantiṃ ¹¹ acchinditvā kulagharassa. 444.
 Atha soḷasame vasse disvāna ¹² maṃ pattayobbanam ¹³
 kaññaṃ oruddha ¹⁴ tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. 445.
 Tassa pi aññā bhariyā ¹⁵ sīlavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca
 anurattā ¹⁶ bhattāraṃ tassāhaṃ viddesanam ¹⁷ akāsi. 446.
 Tass' etaṃ kammaphalam yaṃ maṃ apakiritūna gacchanti
 dāsi va upaṭṭhahantiṃ ¹⁸ tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. 447.

Tattha nagaramhi kusumanāme ti kusuma-
 puran ti evaṃ kusumasaddena gabitanāmake nagare.
 Idāni taṃ nagaraṃ Pāṭaliputtambī ti sarūpato dasseti.
 Puthuviyā maṇḍe ti sakalāya pathaviyā maṇḍabhūte
 Sakyakulakulīnāyo ti Sakyakule kuladhitāyo. Sa-
 kyaputtassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitāya evaṃ vuttam.

Tatthā ti tāsū dvīsu bhikkhunīsu. Bodhi therī ti
 evaṃnāmikā therī. Jhāna jjhāya naratāyo ti loki-
 yalokuttarassa jhāyane abhiratā. Bahussutāyo ti

¹ nilajjito, cd. ² parihitvā, cd. ³ govāṇijjakassa, cd.

⁴ lākhātammo, cd. ⁵ na lacchito, cd. ⁶ tena puna, cd.

⁷ sakaṭa, cd. ⁸ catthavāyaramhi, cd.; dhārayamhim, m.

⁹ gandhitipurisa°, cd.; dhanita°, m.

¹⁰ vuddhiyā, m. ¹¹ vilapanti, cd. ¹² disāna, cd.

¹³ pattāyobb°, cd. ¹⁴ uruddha, cd.

¹⁵ tassā piyā bhariyā, cd. ¹⁶ anuvattā, m.

¹⁷ visenam, cd. ¹⁸ upaṭṭhahanti, cd.

pariyattibāhusaccena bahussutā. Dhutakilesāyo ti aggamaggena sabbaso samugghātita-kilesā.

Bhattatthaṃ kiriyā ti bhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhapetvā. Rahitaṃ hi ti janarahitaṃhi vivattaṭṭhāne. Sukhanisinnā ti pabbajjāsukhena vivekasukhena ca sukhānisinnā. Imā girā ti idāni vuccamānā sukhā lāmakā. Abbhudiresun ti pucchāvissajjanavasena kathayimsu. Pāsādikā sī ti gāthā Bodhitheriyā¹ pucchāvasena vuttā. Evam anuyuñjamānā ti gāthā saṅgītikāreḥ' eva vuttā. Ujjeniyā ti ādikā hi sabbā pi Isidāsiyā 'va vuttā.

Tattha pāsādikā sī ti rūpasampattiyaṃ passantānaṃ pasādāvahā asi. Vayopi te aparibhīno ti tuyhaṃ vayo pi na paribhīno. Paṭhame vaye ṭhitā sī ti attho. Kiṃ disvā na valikaṃ ti kiṃ disaṃ vyālikāṃ dosaṃ gharāvāse ādinavaṃ disvā. Athāpi² nekkhammam anuyuttā ti. Athā ti nipātamattaṃ. Nekkhammaṃ pabbajjaṃ anuyuttā asi.

Anuyuñjamānā ti pucchiyamānā. Sā iminā 'sī ti yojanā. Rahite ti suññaṭṭhāne. Suṇa Bodhiyath'amhi³ pabbajitā ti Bodhitteri ahaṃ yathā pabbajitā amhi taṃ taṃ purāṇaṃ suṇāhi.

Ujjeniyā puravare ti Ujjenināmake Avantiraṭṭhe uttamanagare. Piyā ti ekadhitubhāvena piyāyitabbā. Manāpā ti silācāraguṇena manavaḍḍhanakā. Dayitā ti anukampitabbā.

Athā ti pacchāmayi vayappattakāle. Me Sāketato varakā ti Sāketanagarato mama varakā maṃ vārenti⁴ āgacchi. Uttamakulīnā tasmaṃ nagare aggakulikā yena te pesitā. So seṭṭhi pahūta dhanō tassa maṃ⁵ suṇhaṃ adāsi tāto ti tassa Sāketaseṭṭhino suṇisaṃ puttassa bhariyaṃ katvā mayhaṃ pitā maṃ adāsi.

Sāyam pātaṃ ti sāyaṇhe pubbaṇhe ca. Paṇāmam upagamma sirasā karomī ti sassuyā sasu-

¹ pāhatigāthā te Bodhi°, cd.

² yathāpi, cd.

³ yātamhi, cd. ⁴ vārento, cd.

⁵ tāsa mam, cd.

rassa ca santikaṃ upagantvā sirasā paṇāmaṃ karomi.
Tesaṃ pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitṭhā ti
tehi yathā anusitṭhā ambi tathā karomi tesaṃ anusitṭhiṃ¹
na atikkammā ti.

Ekavādaṃ pi ti ekaṃ pi. Ubbiggā ti saṃ-
gantvā. Āsanā² demī ti yassa puggalassa anucchavi-
kaṃ taṃ tassa demi.

Tatthā ti parivesanattṭhāne. Sannihitaṃ ti sajjī-
taṃ hutvā vijjamaṇaṃ. Chādemī ti upacchindemi.
Upacchinditvā upanayāmi ti upanetvā demī ca yaṇ
ti mayā yassa paṭirūpaṃ tad eva demā ti attho.

Ummāradhota hatthapādā³ ti dhovetvā gharaṃ
samupāgami.⁴

Kocchan ti massūnaṃ kesānaṃ ca ullikhanakocchaṃ.
Pasādan ti kaṇḥacūṇṇādimukhavilepanaṃ.⁵ Pasā-
dhanan ti pi pāṭho pasādhanabhaṇḍaṃ. Añjanan
ti añjananāliṃ.⁶ Parikammakārikā viyā ti
aggakulikā vibhavasampannā vīsati paricārikā viya.

Sādhayāmi ti pacāmi. Bhājanan ti lohabbhāja-
naṃ ca. Dhovanti paricarāmi ti yojanā.

Bhattikatan ti katasāmi bhattikaṃ. Anuttaran
ti anubhavaṇṭaṃ. Kārikan ti tassa tassa itikattabbassa
kārikaṃ. Nihatamaṇan ti apanitamānaṃ. Uṭṭhā-
yikan ti uṭṭhānaviriyasampannaṃ. Analaṣan ti tato
eva akusītaṃ. Sīlavatin ti sīlācārasampannaṃ. Na-
sate ti dussati kujjhati bhaṇāti.

Āpucchāhaṃ⁷ gamissāmi ti ahaṃ tumhe āpu-
cchitvā⁸ yattha katthaci gamissāmi ti so mama sāmiko
attano mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇāti, kim bhaṇāti ti ce
āha: Isidāsiyā na saha⁹ vacchaṃ¹⁰ ekāgāre
ahaṃ saha vatthun ti nacemhiyaṃ (?)

Dessā ti appiyā. Alam me ti payojanam me tāya

¹ anusitṭhi, cd.

² āpanan, cd.

³ ummāradhovan ti hatthapādehi, cd.

⁴ sampucchāmi, cd.

⁵ kaṇṇa°, cd.

⁶ onāli, cd.

⁷ apucch°, cd.

⁸ apucch°, cd.

⁹ saha om. cd.

¹⁰ saccam, cd.

n'atthi ti attho. Āpucchāham¹ gamissāmi ti yadi me tumhe tāya saddhim samvāsam icchatha aham tumhe āpucchitvā² viddesam pakkamissāmi. Tassāpi mama bhat-tuno ki'ssā ti kiṃ assa. Tava sāmikassa tassā aparad-dham³ vyālikam katam.

Na pi'ham aparajjhan ti nāpi aham tassa kiñci aparajjhi. Ayam eva vā pātho. Na pi himsemi ti na bādhehi. Dubbacanan⁴ ti duruttavacanam. Kiṃ sakkā kātuye⁵ ti kiṃ mayā kātum ayye sakkā. Yam mam⁶ viddessate⁷ bhattā ti yasmā akāraṇe-n'eva bhattā mayham viddessate⁸ viddesam⁹ cittappako-pam karoti.

Vimanā ti domanassikā. Puttam anurakkha-mānā ti attano puttam mayham sāmikam cittam anurak-khaṇena anurakkhantā. Jin' amhase rūpinim¹⁰ Lacchin ti jinā amhase jinā vat'¹¹ amha rūpavatim Sirim.¹² Manussavesena carantiyā Siridevatāya parihīnā vatā ti attho.

Addhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassā ti paṭhamasāmikam upādāya dutiyassa addhassa kulaput-tassa gharamhi mam adāsi. Dento ca tato paṭhamasuṇ-kato upaddhasuṇkena adāsi. Yena mam vindatha seṭṭhi ti yena suṇkena mam paṭhamam seṭṭhi vindatha paṭilabhi tato upaddhasuṇkenā ti yojanā.

So pi ti dutiyasāmiko pi. Mam paṭicchati¹³ ti mam nihari so gehato nikkaddhi. Upaṭṭhahantim¹⁴ dāsi viya upaṭṭhahantim upaṭṭhānam karontim.¹⁵ Adū-sikan ti adubbhanakam.

Damakan ti kārūṇādhitṭhānatāya paresam cittassa damakam. Yathā pare kiñci dayanti evam attano kāyam

¹ apucch°, cd. ² apucch°, cd. ³ aparajjham, cd.

⁴ dubbacan, cd. ⁵ kātumayye, cd. ⁶ yamam, cd.

⁷ vinde sake, cd. ⁸ vindesati, cd. ⁹ viddhesam, cd.

¹⁰ jin' amhisi rūpini, cd. ¹¹ ajinā vat', cd.

¹² Siri, cd. ¹³ paticcharāti, cd.

¹⁴ upaṭṭhahantī, cd., both times. ¹⁵ karontī, cd.

vācam ca da n ta m vūpasantaṃ katvā parasabhāvañātāya
vivaranaṃkaṃ.

Jāmaṭā ti duhitu pati.¹ Nikkhipa pontiñ ca
ghaṭikañ cā ti tayā² paridahitaṃ pilotikākhaṇḍañ ca
bhikkhākapālāñ ca chaḍḍehi.

So pi vasitvā pakkhan ti so pi bhikkhako puriso
mayā saddhiṃ adḍhamāsamattam vasitvā.

Athanaṃ bhaṇati³ tāto ti taṃ bhikkhakaṃ mama
pitā mātā. Sabbo ca me ñātigaṇo vaggo hutvā
bhaṇati. Kathaṃ kin te na kirati va idha tuyhaṃ
kin nāma na kirati na sādhiyati. Bhaṇa khippaṃ
yan te karihiti ti.⁴

Yadā me attā sakkoti yadi mayhaṃ attādhīno
bhujisso ce alaṃ mayhaṃ Isidāsiyā tāya payojanam
n'atthi. Tasmā na saha vacchaṃ⁵ na pakkhiyaṃ
ekaghare ahaṃ tāya saha vātthun ti yojanā.

Vissajjito gato so bhikkhako pitarā vissajjito ya-
thāruci gato. Ekākinī⁶ ti ekikā'va. Apucchitūna
gacchan⁷ ti mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetvā gacchāmi.
Marituye ti maritu ce. Vā ti vikappatthe nipāto.

Gocarāyā ti bhikkhāya. Tātakulaṃ āgacchī ti
yojanā.

Tan ti taṃ Jinadattam.⁸ Utthāyāsanam tassā⁹
paññāpayiṃ ti utthahitvā āsanam assā theriyā paññā-
pesi.

Idh'evā ti imasmiṃ gehe ṭhitā. Puttakā ti sā-
maññāvohārena dhītaraṃ anukampento ālapati. Carāhi
taṃ pabbajitvā caritabbam brahmacariyādi dhammañ
cara. Dvijātī ti brahmajātī.

Nijjaressāmi ti jirāpessāmi vināpessāmi.

Bodhin ti saccābhisambodhiṃ maggaññānaṃ¹⁰ ti attho.
Aggadhamman ti phaladhamme arahatte. Yaṃ

¹ dahitā paṭi, cd. ² tassa, cd. ³ bhaṇasī ti, cd.

⁴ kiṃ tvam bhaṇa yan te khippaṃ karihi karissatī ti, cd.

⁵ na saccam, cd.

⁶ ekākikā, cd.

⁷ apucchitum na g°, cd.

⁸ Jinarattam, cd.

⁹ °sanam sā, cd.

¹⁰ maggaññānanan, cd.

sacchikari dvipadasetṭho ti yaṃ maggaphala-nibbānasaññitaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ dvipadānaṃ setṭho sambuddho sacchi akāsi, labhassū ti yojanā.

Sattāhaṃ pabbajitā ti pabbajitā hutvā sattāhena. Phassayī ti phussi sacchākāsi. Yassāyaṃ phalavipāko ti yassa pāpakamassa ayam sāmikassa amanāpabhāvasaṃkhāto nissandaphalabhūto vipāko. Taṃ tava ācikkhissaṃ ti taṃ kammaṃ tava kathessāmi. Tan ti ācikkhiyamānaṃ taṃ eva kammaṃ taṃ vā mama vacanaṃ. Ekamaṇā ti ekaggamaṇā. Ayam eva vā pātho.

Nagaramhi Erakakacche tievaṃnāmake nagare. So paradāraṃ asevi 'haṃ ti' so ahaṃ parassa dāraṃ asevi.

Ciraṃ pakko ti bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraya-agginaṃ daddho. Tato ca utṭhahitvā ti tato nirayato vutṭhito² cuto. Makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkamī ti paṭisaṇḍhim gaṇhi.

Yūthapo ti yūthapati. Nillacchesi³ ti purisa-bhāvassa lacchanabhūtāni bijakāni nillacchesi⁴ nīhari. Tass' etaṃ kamma phalaṃ⁵ ti tassa mayhaṃ evaṃ atīte katassa kammassa phalaṃ. Yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ ti yathā taṃ paradāraṃ atikkamitvā.

Tato ti makkaṭṭayonito. Sindhavāraññe⁶ ti Sindhavaratṭhe aññataratṭhāne. Elakiyā ti ajiyā.

Dārake parivahitvā ti piṭṭhiṃ āruya kumārake vahitvā. Kiminā 'v' aṭṭo⁷ ti abhijātātṭhāne kimi-paramgato ca hutvā. Aṭṭo aṭṭito. Akallo ti gilāno. Ahosi ti vacanaseso.

Vānījakassā ti gāviyo vikkipitvā jīvākassa. Lākhā-taṃbo ti lākhārasarattehi viya tambehi lomehi saman-nāgato.

Te punā⁸ ti vahitvā. Naṅgalan ti sirāṃ. Sakaṭaṇ

¹ asevi tan ti, cd. ² vutṭhitā, cd. ³ nilacchesi, cd.

⁴ nicchasi, cd.

⁵ dhamma^{pho}, cd.

⁶ Sindharaññe, cd.

⁷ aṭṭe, cd.

⁸ phunā, cd.

ti attho. Andho v'attho ti kāṇo va hutvā. Attho pīlito.

Vithiyā ti nagaravithiyam. Dāsiyā ghare jāto ti gharadāsiyā kucchimhi jāto. Vaṇṇajātiyā ti pi vadanti. N'eva mahilā na puriso ti itthi pi puriso pi na homi. Jātinapumsako ti attho.

Timsativassamhi mato ti napumsako hutvā timsa-vassakāle mato. Sākaṭikakulamhi¹ ti senakakule. Dhanikapurisapātabahulamhi² ti ināyikānam purisānam adhipatanabahule bahūhi ināyikehi abhibhavitabbe.

Ussannāyā ti upacitāya. Vipulāyā ti mahatiyā. Vaddhiyā³ ti inavaddhiyā. Okaddhati ti avakaddhati. Kulagharassā ti mama jātakulagehato.

Oruddha tassa putto ti assa satthavāhassa⁴ putto mayi paṭibaddhacitto nāmena Giridāso nāma. Avarundhati attano pariggahabhāvena gehe karoti.

Anurattā bhattāraṇ⁵ ti bhattā anubhavati. Tassāhaṃ viddesanaṃ⁶ akāsin ti tassa bhattuno taṃ bhariyaṃ patividdesanakammaṃ⁷ akāsi. Yathā taṃ so kujjhati evaṃ paṭipajji.

Yaṃ maṃ abhikiritūna⁸ gacchanti ti yaṃ dāsīviya sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahanti⁹ tattha tattha patino apakiritvā¹⁰ chaḍḍetvā anapekkhā apagacchanti. Etaṃ tassa mayhaṃ tadā katassa paradārikakammassa patividdesanakammassa¹¹ ca nissandaphalaṃ. Tassa pi anto kato mayā ti tassa pi tathā anunayapāpakam-massa pariyanto. Idāni mayā aggamaggaṃ adhigacchantiyā ito paraṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ atthi ti yaṃ pan' ettha anantarā vibhattaṃ vuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Cattālisanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ tassākaṭika°, cd. ² dhanita°, cd. ³ addhiyā, cd.

⁴ sattavāhassa, cd. ⁵ anuvattā bhattānaṃ, cd.

⁶ videsanaṃ, cd. ⁷ satividesana°, cd.

⁸ abhikirituṃ na, cd. ⁹ upaṭṭhahanti, cd.

¹⁰ assakiritvā, cd. ¹¹ pattividesana°, cd.

LXXIII.

Mahānipāte Mantāvatiyā nagare ti ādikā Sumedhāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī sakkaccaṃ vimokkhasambhāre sambhārentī Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā attano sakhihi kuladhītāhi saddhiṃ ekajjhāsaya hutvā mahantaṃ āramaṃ kāretvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Sā tena puññakammaena kāyassa bhedā Tāvatiṃsaṃ upagacchi. Tattha yāvātāyukaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Yāmesu uppajji, tato cutā Tusitesu, tato cutā Nimmānaratīsu, tato cutā Paranimmitavasavattīsū ti anukkamena pañcasu kāmāsaggesu uppajjitvā tattha devarājūnaṃ mahesī hutvā tato cutā Kassapassa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā ratanattayaṃ uddissa ulārapuññakammaṃ akāsi. Tattha yāvajivaṃ dhammūpajivini kusaladhammaniratā hutvā tato cutā Tāvatiṃsesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Mantāvatinagare Koṇcassa nāma rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā mātāpitāro Sumedhā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Taṃ anukkamena vuddhippattāṃ vayappattakāle mātāpitāro “Vāraṇavatīnagare Anikarattassa nāma rañño dassāmā” ti āmantesaṃ. Sā pana daharakālato paṭṭhāya attano samānavayāhi rājakaññāhi dāsijanehi ca saddhiṃ bhikkhunūpasayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike dhammaṃ sutvā cirakālato paṭṭhāya katādhikāratāya saṃsāre jātaṃvegā sāsane abhippasannā paññāvayappattakāle kāmehi vinivattitamānasā ahoṣi.

Tena sā mātāpitūnaṃ ñātīnaṃ sammānaṃ sutvāna “mayhaṃ gharāvāse na kiccaṃ, pabbajissāṃ” ahaṃ” ti āha. Taṃ mātāpitāro gharāvāse niyojenta¹ nānappakārena yācite pi saññāpetuṃ nāsakkhimsu. Sā “evaṃ me pabbajitūṃ lab-

¹ niyojento, ed.

bhati 'ti chandam gahetvā sayam eva attano kese chinditvā te eva kese ārabba paṭikulamanasikāraṃ pavattenti tattha nātikāratāya bhikkhunānaṃ santike manasikāravidhānassa sutapubbattā ca asubhanimittam uppādetvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaṃ adhigacchi. Adhigatapaṭhamajjhānā ca attanā gharāvāse uyyojetum¹ upagate mātāpitāro ādikatvā anto-janaparijanam sabbam rājakulam sāsane abhippasannam kāretvā gharato nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā sammad eva paripakkāñā² vimutti-paripācāniyaṇam dhammānaṃ visesitāya³ ca na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmaṃhi navaṇivasaṃhi⁴ sakhiyo tīṇi janiyo⁵ viharadānaṃ adāsīmha. 1.
Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum⁶ satāni ca satakkhattum
devesu upapajjimha. Ko vādo mānuse bhava: 2.
Devesu mahiddhikā hutvā⁷ mānusaṃhi ko vādo sataratanamahesi⁸ itthiratanam ahaṃ bhaviṃ.⁹ 3.
Idha sañcitakusalam susamiddhakulappajā¹⁰
Dhanañjāni ca Khemā ca ahaṃ pi ca tayo janā 4.
Ārāmaṃ sukataṃ katvā sabbāvayavamaṇḍitam buddhapamukhasaṅghassa niyyādetvā pamoditā.¹¹ 5.
Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā devesu aggataṃ pattā manussesu tath' eva ca. 6.
Imasmiṃ yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo.¹² 7.
upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro Kāsirājā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 8.
Tassāsum satta dhītaro rājakaññā sukhedhitā buddhupaṭṭhānaniratā brahmacariyaṃ carimsu tā. 9.

¹ uyojetum, cd.² paripakkatā, cd.³ visositāya, cd.⁴ saṅghe c'eva nivesamhi, P.⁵ sakhiyo vatiyo rājiniyo, P. ⁶ dasasatakkhattum om. P.⁷ deve mahiddhikā ahaṃ, A.⁸ sataratanassa mahesi, P.⁹ āhaṃ āsi, P.¹⁰ kuluppajji, P. ¹¹ samoditā, A. ¹² varatam varo, P.

Tāsaṃ saḥāyikā hutvā silesu susamāhitā
 datvā dānāni sakkaccaṃ agāre vasataṃ carim. 10.
 Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsūpagā ahaṃ. 11.
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agaṃ ¹ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ gatā
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ ² Vasavattipuram tato. 12.
 Yattha yatth' upapajjāmi puññakammasamohitā
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ
 Maṇḍalīnaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 14.
 Sampattim ³ anubhotvāna devesu mānusesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā neka-jātisu saṃsarim. 15.
 So hetu so pabhavo ⁴ taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti
 taṃ paṭhamam ⁵ samodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nib-
 bānaṃ. 16.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhata
 nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsava. 17.
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhasetṭhassa santike ⁶
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 18.
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca atṭha me
 chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 19.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim ⁷ paccavekkhitvā
 udānavasena :

Mantāvatīyā nagare raṭṭho Koṇcassa aggamaḥesiyā ⁸
 dhītā āsi Sumedhā pāsādikā sāsana-kārehi. 448.
 Silavati cittakathikā bahussutā buddhasāsane vinītā
 mātāpitāro upagamma ⁹ bhaṇati ubhayo nisāmetha. 449.
 Nibbānābhiraṭṭhaṃ asassataṃ ¹⁰ bhavagataṃ yadi pi dibbaṃ
 kim aṅga pana tucchā kāmā appasāda bahuviḥhātā. 450.

¹ Yāmāsaggam, P.

² orati, P.

³ sampatti, P.

⁴ sā pabhavo, P.

⁵ paṭhama, A.

⁶ mama buddhassa santike, A.

⁷ paṭipatti, cd.

⁸ agga om. cd.

⁹ upasaṃkamma, cd.

¹⁰ asassataṃ om. cd.

Kāmā kaṭukā ¹ āsivisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā
 te dīgharattam niraye samappitā haññante² dukkhitā. 451.
 Socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino
 sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asaṃvutā bālā.³ 452.
 Bālā te duppaññā acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā
 desente ajānantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. 453.
 Saccāni amma ⁴ sambuddhavaradesitēni te bahutarā ajā-
 nantā

ye abhinandanti bhavagatam pihanti devesu ⁵ upapat-
 tim. 454.

Devesu pi upapatti ⁶ asassatā bhavagate aniccamhi
 na ca santasanti bālā punappunam jāyitabbassa. 455.
 Cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti ⁷
 na ca vinipātagatānam ⁸ pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. 456.
 Anujānātha mam ubhayo pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacane
 appossukkā ghaṭissam ⁹ jātimaranappahānāya. 457.
 Kiṃ bhavagatena ¹⁰ abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena
 bhavatanhāya nirodhā anujānātha pabbajissāmi. 458.
 Buddhānam uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho
 silāni brahmacariyam yāvajjivam na dūseyyam. 459.
 Evam bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitaro na tāva āhāram
 āhariyam ¹¹ gahaṭṭhā ¹² maraṇavasam gatā 'va hessāmi. 460.
 Mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabhisāto ¹³
 ghaṭenti saññāpetum ¹⁴ pāsādatale chamā patitam. 461.
 Uṭṭhehi puttaka ¹⁵ kiṃ socitena dinnā si ¹⁶ Vāraṇavatimhi
 rājā Anikaratto ¹⁷ abhirūpo tassa tvam dinnā. ¹⁸ 462.
 Aggamahesi bhavissasi ¹⁹ Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā ²⁰
 silāni brahmacariyam pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. 463.

¹ kaṭṭhakā, cd. ² haññate, cd. ³ bālā om. cd.

⁴ amma om. cd. ⁵ bhagavantam yanti d°, cd.

⁶ uppatti, cd. ⁷ katthaci labhanti, cd.

⁸ vinipātagatā, m. ⁹ ghaṭiyam, cd. ¹⁰ bhagavātena, cd.

¹¹ āharissam, m. ¹² gahaṭṭha, cd.

¹³ samabhihato, cd. ¹⁴ paññāpetum, cd.

¹⁵ puttike m.; puttika, cd. ¹⁶ dinn' amhi, cd.

¹⁷ Anikar°, cd. ¹⁸ dinnā, cd.

¹⁹ bhavissati, cd. ²⁰ ariyā, m.

Rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge vāreyyaṃ ¹ hotu te putta. 464.

Atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni ² bhavagataṃ
asāraṃ

pabbajjā vā hohiti ³ maraṇaṃ vā ⁴ tena c'eva vāreyyaṃ. ⁵ 465.
Kim iva pūtikāyaṃ asuciṃ ⁶ savaṇagandhaṃ ⁷ bhayānakaṃ
kunaṇaṃ abhisamviseyyaṃ ⁸ gattaṃ ⁹ sakipaggharitaṃ ¹⁰
asucipunṇaṃ. 466.

Kim iva t'āhaṃ jānanti vikūlakaṃ mamsasonitapalittaṃ
kimikulālayaṃ sakunabhattaṃ ¹¹ kaḷevaraṃ ¹² kissa diya-
yati ¹³ ti. 467.

Nibbuyhati susānaṃ aciraṃ kāyo apeta viññāṇo
chutṭho kaḷiṅgaram ¹⁴ viya jigucchamaṇehi ñātihi. 468.

Chaddūna ¹⁵ naṃ susāne parabhattaṃ nāyanti ¹⁶ jiguc-
chantā

niyakā mātāpitaraṃ kiṃ pana sādharāṇā ¹⁷ janatā. 469.

Ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare aṭṭhinhārusaṃghāte ¹⁸
kheḷassumucchāssavaparipuṇṇe ¹⁹ pūtikāyaṃhi. 470.

Yo naṃ vinibbhujitvā ²⁰ abbhantaram assa bāhiraṃ kayirā
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi ²¹ mātā jiguccheyya. ²² 471.

Khandhadbātuṇyatanāṃ saṃkhataṃ ²³ jātimūlakaṃ
dukkhaṃ yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti ²⁴ vāreyyaṃ kissa icchey-
yaṃ. ²⁵ 472.

Divase divase ti sattisatāni navanavā pateyyuṃ kāyaṃhi
vassasataṃ pi ca ghāto ²⁶ seyyo dukkhassa c'eva khayo. 473.

¹ dhāreyyaṃ, cd. ² edisakā, cd.; edisikāni, m.

³ hohisi, cd. ⁴ vā om. cd. ⁵ dhāreyyaṃ, cd.

⁶ asuci, cd. ⁷ sāsanagandhaṃ, cd. ⁸ oviseyya, cd.

⁹ bhastaṃ, m. ¹⁰ sakim po, cd. ¹¹ sakuna°, cd.

¹² kaḷevara, cd. ¹³ riyati, cd.

¹⁴ kalikaram, cd. ¹⁵ chaddhana, cd.; chutṭhūna, m.

¹⁶ paresam bhattaṃ nāyanti, cd. ¹⁷ sādharano, cd.

¹⁸ oṣaṃghāte, m. ¹⁹ khelasucchādassavapo, cd. m.

²⁰ vinibbhajjitvā, cd. ²¹ sakkaram pi, cd.

²² jiguccheyyaṃ, cd. ²³ saṃkhātāṃ, cd.

²⁴ anivigānanti, cd. ²⁵ iccheyyūṃ, cd. ²⁶ saṅghāto, cd.

Ajjhupagacche ghātaṃ ¹ yo viññū evaṃ ² satthuno vacanaṃ
dīgho tesam ³ saṃsāro ⁴ punappunaṃ haññamānānaṃ. 474.

Devesu manussesu ⁵ ca tiracchānayaṇiyā asurakāye
petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā ⁶ dīyante ghātā. ⁷ 475.

Nirayesu bahū ⁸ vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa
devesu pi attānaṃ ⁹ nibbānasukhā param n'atthi. 476.

Pattā te ¹⁰ nibbānaṃ ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacane
appossukkā ¹¹ ghaṭenti jātimaraṇappahānāya. 477.

Ajj' eva tāta ¹² abhinikkhamissaṃ bhogehi kiṃ asārehi ¹³
nibbiṇṇā ¹⁴ me kāmā vantasamā ¹⁵ tālavatthukatā. 478.

Sā c'eva ¹⁶ bhaṇati pitaraṃ Anikaratto ¹⁷ ca yassa dinnā ¹⁸
upayāsi pitaruṇāvuto vāreyyaṃ ¹⁹ upatṭhite kāle. 479.

Atha asitanicitamuduke ²⁰ kese khaggena chindiya
Sumedhā pāsādaṃ pidhatvā ²¹ paṭhamajjhānaṃ ²² samā-
pajji. 480.

Sā ca taṃ sāmāpannā ²³ Anikaratto ²⁴ ca āgato nagaraṃ
pāsāde 'va Sumedhā aniccasaññā su bhāveti. 481.

Sā ca ²⁵ manasikaroti Anikaratto ²⁶ ca āruhi turitaṃ
maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo katañjali yāceti Sumedhaṃ. ²⁷ 482.

Rajje āpā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogaṃ sukhā daharikā pi ²⁸
bhuñjāhi ²⁹ kāmabhoge kāmasukhā sudullabhā loke. 483.

Nisatṭhaṃ ³⁰ te rajjaṃ bhoge bhuñjassu deli dānāni
mā dummanā ahosi mātāpitara te dukkhitā. ³¹ 484.

¹ ghāta, cd. ² eva, cd. ³ vo, m.

⁴ tesam sāro, cd. ⁵ mānussesu, cd. ⁶ aparimito, cd.

⁷ dīyate ghāto, m. cd. ⁸ bahūhi, cd.

⁹ attānaṃ, m. cd. ¹⁰ tassā te, cd. ¹¹ appossukkā, cd.

¹² tāta, cd. ¹³ pasārehi, cd. ¹⁴ nibbāṇā, cd.

¹⁵ vantaṃ s°, cd. ¹⁶ sa c'eva, cd.

¹⁷ Anikar°, cd. ¹⁸ ssa sā dinnā, cd.

¹⁹ ubhayāya pi taruṇavatā dhāreyyaṃ, m. cd.

²⁰ amitaṇ°, cd. ²¹ cāpinatvā, cd. ²² ojjhāne, cd.

²³ sammāpannā, cd. ²⁴ Anik°, cd. ²⁵ sā 'va, cd.

²⁶ Anik°, cd. ²⁷ Sumedhā, cd. ²⁸ daharikā si, m.

²⁹ bhuñjāmi, cd. ³⁰ nissatṭhaṃ, cd.

³¹ duve dukkh°, cd.

Taṃ taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anattikā vigatamohā
 mā kāmē abhinandi kāmēsv' ādinavaṃ passa. 485.
 Cātuddipo rājā Mandhātā āsi¹ kāmabhoginam aggo
 atitto² kālaṃkato na ca tassa paripūrītā icchā. 486.
 Satta ratanāni³ vasseyya vutṭhimā dasadisā⁴ samantena
 na c'atthi titti⁵ kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. 487.
 Asisūlūpumā kāmā kāmā⁶ sappāsiropamā⁷
 ukkopamā anudabanti aṭṭhikaṅkālasannibhā.⁸ 488.
 Aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā
 ayogulo va santatto aghamulā dukkhapphalā.⁹ 489.
 Rukkhaphalūpumā kāmā maṃsapesūpumā dukhā¹⁰
 supinopamā vañcaniyā kāmā yācitakūpumā. 490.
 Sattisūlūpumā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ
 aṅḡarakāsusadisā aghamulāṃ bhayaṃ vadho. 491.
 Evaṃ bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā
 gacchatha na me bhavagate vissāso atthi attano. 492.
 Kiṃ mama paro karissati attano sīsamhi dayhamānamhi
 anubandhe jarāmarāṇe¹¹ tassa ghātāya¹² ghaṭitabbam. 493.
 Dvāraṃ apāpunitvāna 'yaṃ¹³ mātāpitāro Anikarattaṇ¹⁴ ca
 disvāna chaṃaṃ¹⁵ nisinne rodante¹⁶ idam avoca. 494.
 Digho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodantaṃ
 anamatagge pitu marāṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. 495.
 Assu thaṇṇaṃ¹⁷ rudhiram saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha¹⁸
 sattānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ¹⁹ sarāhi aṭṭhinaṃ ca²⁰ sannica-
 yaṃ. 496.
 Sara²¹ caturo' dadhī upanite assuthaṇṇarudhiramhi²²
 sara²³ ekakappam aṭṭhinaṃ²⁴ sañcayaṃ Vipulena sa-
 maṃ. 497.

¹ asi, cd. ² kāmā titto, cd. ³ sabba rat°, cd.

⁴ asadisā, cd. ⁵ titthi, cd. ⁶ kāmā om. m. cd

⁷ sabbasiro, m. ⁸ °kaṅkala°, m. cd. ⁹ °ppalā, cd.

¹⁰ dukkhā, cd. ¹¹ °marāṇa, cd. ¹² ghātāya, m.

¹³ °tvānaṃ, cd. ¹⁴ Anik°, cd. ¹⁵ disvāna maṃ, cd.

¹⁶ rodante, cd.; rodanti, m. ¹⁷ dhaṇṇaṃ, cd.

¹⁸ °to ca atha, cd. ¹⁹ saṃsarataṃ, m. ²⁰ ca om. cd.

²¹ sarā, cd. ²² °dhaṇṇaṃ, cd.; °ruciramhi, m.

²³ paraṃ, cd. ²⁴ aṭṭhiraṃ, cd.

Anamatagge samsarato ¹ mahiṃ ² Jambudipam upanītaṃ
 kolaṭṭhimattagūlikā mātāpituv ³ eva na ppahonti. 498.
 Sara ⁴ tiṇakatṭhaṃ ⁵ sākāpalāsaṃ upanītaṃ anamatag-
 gato
 pitusu caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pitupitusv ⁶ eva na ppa-
 honti. 499.
 Sara kāṇakacchapam pubbe samudde aparato ca yugacchid-
 dam
 siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkaṃ ⁷ manussalābhamhi opam-
 maṃ. ⁸ 500.
 Sara rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassa ⁹ kāyakalino asārassa
 khandhe ¹⁰ passa anicce sarāhi ¹¹ niraye bahuvighāte. 501.
 Sara kaṭasim vaddhente ¹² punappunaṃ tāsū tāsū jātisu
 sara kumbhilabhayāni ca sarāhi cattāri saccāni. 502.
 Amataṃhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava pañcakaṭukena pītena ¹³
 sabbā hi kāmaratiyo kaṭukatarā pañcakaṭukena. 503.
 Amataṃhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye pariḷhā
 sabbā hi kāmaratiyo jalitā kuthitā ¹⁴ kupitā ¹⁵ santāpitā. ¹⁶ 504.
 Asapattamhi ¹⁷ samāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā ¹⁸
 rājaggicoraudakappiyeḥi sādharmaṇā kāmā bahusapattā. 505.
 Mokkaṃhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi yesu hi vadha-
 bandho
 kāmesu hi vadhabandho kāmakāmā ¹⁹ dukkhāni anubhon-
 ti. 506.
 Ādipitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n'eva muccantaṃ ²⁰
 ukkopamā hi kāmā dahanti ye te na muccanti. 507.
 Mā appakassa hetu kāmasukhassa vipulaṃ jahi ²¹ sukhaṃ

¹ samsārato, cd. ² mahi, cd. ³ mātāmātusv, m.

⁴ sara om. m. ⁵ tiṇakatṭhassa, cd. ⁶ mātāpituv, cd.

⁷ paripunṇam, cd. ⁸ upamaṃ, cd.

⁹ opamāya, cd. m. ¹⁰ nandhe, cd. ¹¹ parāhi, cd.

¹² vaddhante, cd.; vaddhente, m. ¹³ mitena, cd.

¹⁴ kudhitā, m. ¹⁵ kupitā om. m. ¹⁶ santāpitā, cd.

¹⁷ asampatt°, cd. ¹⁸ bahusamattā, cd.

¹⁹ kāmesu hi asākāmā, m.; vadhabandho om, cd.

²⁰ muccantaṃ, m. ²¹ jahe, cd.

mā puthulomo va baḷisaṃ gīḷitvā pacchā vihaññasi.¹ 508.
 Kāmaṃ kāmesu damassu² tāva sunakho va saṅkhalābaddho³
 khāhinti⁴ khu taṃ kāmā⁵ chātā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍālā. 509.
 Aparimitaṃ ca dukkhaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni
 anubhohisi kāmesu yutto.⁶ Paṭinissaja addhuve⁷ kāme. 510.
 Ajaramhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye sujarā
 maraṇavyādhigahitā⁸ sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. 511.
 Idam ajaram idam amaraṃ idam ajarāmarapadam asokaṃ⁹
 asapattaṃ¹⁰ asambādhaṃ akhalitaṃ abhayaṃ nirupatā-
 paṃ. 512.

Adhigataṃ idam bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhaniyaṃ idam
 yo yoniso payuñjati¹¹ na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena.¹² 513.
 Evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratim¹³ alabhamānā
 anunenti¹⁴ Anikarattaṃ kese'va chaṃaṃ chupi¹⁵ Sume-
 dhā. 514.

Uṭṭhāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci¹⁶ tassā pitaraṃ so
 vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadas-
 sā.¹⁷ 515.

Vissajjitā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhayaabhītā
 cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya. 516.
 Acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya
 pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle. 517.
 Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṅghārāmaṃhi navanivesamhi
 sakhiyo tiṇi janiyo vihāradānaṃ adāsīmha. 518.
 Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum satāni ca
 satakkhattum

devesu upapajjīmha. Ko pana vādo manussesu. 519.
 Devesu mahiddhikā ahumba. Manussakamhi ko pana¹⁸ vādo.

¹ vihaññati, cd.² ramassu, cd.³ saṅkhānaṃ bandho, cd. ; saṅkhānubandho, m.⁴ kāhanti, cd. ; kāhinti, m.⁵ kāma, cd.⁶ kāmayutto, m. cd.⁷ paṭinissada andhave, cd.⁸ bādhi, cd.⁹ idam tamarāmarapaduso, cd.¹⁰ athapatthaṃ, cd.¹¹ payujjati, cd.¹² aghaṭamāne, cd.¹³ rati, cd.¹⁴ aruñenti, cd.¹⁵ thubhi, cd.¹⁶ yāva, cd.¹⁷ odassāmi, cd.¹⁸ pana om. m.

Sattaratanassa mahesi itthiratanam aham āsi.¹ 520.

So hetu so pabhavo tam mūlam satthu sāsane² kbanti
tam paṭhamam samodhānam tam dhammaratāya nibbā-
nam. 521.

Evam kathenti³ ye saddahanti vacanam anomapaññassa
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti. 522.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha Mantāvatiyā nagare
ti Mantāvati ti evaṃnāmake nagare. Rañño Koñ-
cassā ti Koñcassa nāma rañño mahesiyā kucchimhi jātā
dhitā āsi. Sumedhā ti nāmena Sumedhā. Pāsā-
dikā⁴ sāsana-kārehi ti satthu sāsana-kārehi ariyehi
dhammadesanāya sāsane pasādikā sañjātaratanattayappa-
sādakatā.

Silavatī ācārasīlasampannā. Cittakathā ti
cittadhammakathā. Bahussutā pariyattidhammassa
saṅṭhitā. Buddhasāsane vinītā ti evaṃ pabba-
janti evaṃ nibbanti iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā iti
suttānugatena yonisomanasikārena saṅgato⁵ kilesānam
vinigatattā buddhānam sāsane vinītā samyatakāyavācā-
cittā. Ubhayo nisāmethā ti tumhe dve pi mama
vacanam nisāmetha. Mātāpitāro upagantvā⁶
bhaṇatī ti yojanā.

Yadi pi dibbam ti⁷ devaloke pariyāpannam pi
bhavagatam nāma sabbam pi asassatam⁸ aniccam
dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam. Kim aṅgam pana
tucchā kāmā ti kim aṅgam pana manussakāmā ye
sabbe pi asātā 'va bhāvato tucchā rittā satthadhārāyam
madhubindu viya appassādā etarahi āyatiñ ca vipula-
dukkhatāya bahuvighātā.

Kaṭukā ti anitṭhā sappatibhayatthena āsivisa-
sadisā. Yesu kāmesu mucchitā ti ajjhositā.
Samappitā ti sakammunā sabbaso appitā khittā upa-

¹ asim, m. ² sāvasāsane, m. cd. ³ karonti, m. cd.

⁴ pasādhitā, cd. ⁵ taṅgato, cd. ⁶ ugantvā, cd.

⁷ dibbatī, cd. ⁸ apassapatam, cd.

pannā ti attho. Haññante ti bādhiyanti vinipātenti¹ apāye.

Acetanā ti attahitacetanāya abhāvena acetanā. Dukkhasamudayoruddhā ti taṇhānimittasamsāre aparuddhā. Desente ti catusaccadhamme desiyamāne. Ajānantā ti atthaṃ ajānantā. Na bujjhare ariyasaccāni ti dukkhādini ariyasaccāni no paṭibujjhanti.

Am mā ti mātaraṃ pamukhaṃ katvā ālapati. Te bahutarā ajānantā ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti² devesu upapattin³ ti te buddhavaradesitāni saccāni ajānantā te yeva ca imasmiṃ loke bahutarā ti yojanā.

Bhavagate aniccamhī ti sabbasmiṃ bhave anicce⁴ devesu upapatti na sassatā.⁵ Evaṃ sante⁶ pīna ca santasanti bālā na uttasanti na samvegā⁷ apajjanti. Punappunāṃ jāyitabbassa aparāparaṃ upapajjamānassa.

Cattāro vinipātā ti nirāyatiracchānāyonipeta-visayaasurayoni⁸ ti ime cattāro 'sukhasamussayato vinipātagatiyo. Manussadevūpapattisañcitā⁹ pana dve ca gatiyo. Kathañci kicchena kasirena labbhanti. Puññakammassa dukkarattā nirāyesū ti sukharahitesu apāyesu.

Appossukkā¹⁰ ti aññakiccesu nirussukkā. Ghaṭṭissam ti vāyamissam¹¹ bhāvanāṃ anuyuñjissāmi.

Kāyakalīnā asārena kiṃ abhinanditenā ti yojanā. Bhavataṇhāya nirodhā ti bhavagatāya taṇhāya nirodhahetu nirodhanatthaṃ. Buddhānam uppādo laddho vivajjito nirayuppattiādiko atthavidho akkhaṇo. Khaṇo navamo khaṇo laddho ti yojanā. Sīlāni ti catupārisuddhisīlāni.

¹ vinipāteti, cd.

² vihanti, cd.

³ upapatti, cd.

⁴ anicca, cd.

⁵ passitā, cd.

⁶ santa, cd.

⁷ samvega, cd.

⁸ pittivisayo, cd.

⁹ °sañjātā, cd.

¹⁰ apposukkā, cd.

¹¹ vāyamisam, cd.

Brahmacariyan ti sāsana¹brahmacariyaṃ. Na dūseyyan ti na kopeyyāmi.

Na tāva āhāraṃ āhariyaṃ gahaṭṭhā ti n'eva tāva ahaṃ gahaṭṭhā hutvā āhāraṃ āhariyāmi. Sace pabbajjaṃ² na labhissāmi maraṇa³vasaṃ eva gatā bhavissāmi ti evaṃ Sumedhā mātāpitāro bhaṇatī ti yojanā.

Assā ti Sumedhāya. Sabbaso samabbhisāto ti assā pitā² sabbaso abhisātasukho. Ghaṭenti saññāpetuṃ ti pāsādatale cha⁴mā patitaṃ Sumedhaṃ mātā ca pitā ca gihībhāvāya saññāpetuṃ ghaṭenti vāyamanti. Ghaṭenti (!) pi pāṭho. So eva attho.

Kim socitenā ti "pabbajjaṃ na labhissāmi" ti kim socanena. Dinnā si Vāraṇavatimhi³ Vāraṇavatīnagare dinnā asi. Dinnā si ti vatvā puna pi dinnā ti vacanaṃ daḥhaṃ⁴ dinnābhāvadassanatthaṃ.

Rajje āṇā ti Anikarattassa rajje tava āṇā pavatti. Dhanam issariyaṃ ti imasmiṃ kule patikule ca dhanam issariyaṃ ca. Bhogā sukhā ativiya itthā bhogā ti sabbam idaṃ tuyhaṃ upatṭhitaṃ hatthagataṃ. Daharikā taruṇā. Tasmā bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge. Tena kārāṇena dhāreyyaṃ hotu te puttā ti yojanā.

Ne ti mātāpitāro. Mā edisikāni ti evarūpāni rajje āṇādini mā bhavantu. Tasmā ti ce āha bhavagatam asāraṇaṃ ti ādi.

Kim ivā ti kim viya⁵ Pūtikāyaṃ ti imaṃ pūtikālevaraṃ. Savanagandhaṃ ti viṣaṭṭhagandhaṃ. Bhayānakaṃ ti avītarāgānaṃ bhayāvahaṃ. Kuṇapaṃ abhisamvisēyyaṃ bhaṣṭaṇ⁶ ti kuṇapabharitaṃ cammapasibbakaṃ. Sakipaggharitaṃ⁷ asucipuṇṇaṃ nānappakārassa asucino⁸ puṇṇaṃ

¹ pabbajjaṃ, ed.

² pi hi, ed.

³ vatim pi, ed.

⁴ daḥhiṃ, ed.

⁵ kimi viya, ed.

⁶ abhisamvisēyyabhāṭṭaṇ, ed.

⁷ pakip°, ed.

⁸ asuno, ed.

hutvā sakim¹ viya sabbakālam² adhippaggharantam mama idam ti abhiniveseyyam.

Kim iva t'āham jānantī vikūlakan³ ti ativiya paṭikūlam asucihi mamsapesihi soṇitehi ca upalittam anekesam kimikulānam ālayam sakunānam bhattachūtam. Kimikulāle sakunabhattam ti pi pātho. Kimīnam avasiṭṭham sakunānañ ca bhattachūtan⁴ ti atttho. Tam aham kalevaram jānantī tṭhitā kammam idāni dhāreyyavasena kassa kena nāma kāraṇena diyyatī⁵ ti dasseti tassa tañ ca dānam kim iva kim viya hoti ti yojanā.

Nibbuyhati susānam acirakāyo apeta-viññāno ti ayam kāyo acirena ca apagataviññāno susānam nibbuyhati upaniyati. Chuṭṭho⁶ ti chaḍḍito. Kalingaram viyā ti niratthakakatṭhakhaṇḍasadiṣo. Jigucchamānehi⁷ nātīhi ti janehi pi jigucchamānehi.

Chaḍḍūna⁸ nam susāne chaḍḍetvā. Parabhattan ti paresam soṇasigālādīnam annabhūtam. Nhāyanti⁹ jigucchanti ti imassa pacchato āgatā ti ettakā pi jigucchamānā sasīsam nimujjanti nhāyanti¹⁰ pag eva puṭṭhavanto.¹¹ Niyakā mātāpitaro viya attano mātāpitaro pi. Kim pana¹² sādharāṇā vijātā ti. Itaro pana samūho jigucchati ti kim eva vattabbam.

Ajjhositā taṇhāvasena abhiniviṭṭhā. Asāre ti niccasārādisārarahite vinibbhujitvā¹³ viññānavinibbhogam katvā.

Gandhassa asahamānā¹⁴ ti gandham assa kāyassa asahantī. Sakā pi mātā ti attano mātā pi. Jiguccheyyā ti koṭṭhāsānam vinibbhujanena¹⁵ paṭi-

¹ pakim, ed. ² sabbakāram, ed. ³ vikulan, ed.

⁴ bhūtan only, ed. ⁵ dissatī, ed. ⁶ chuddho, ed.

⁷ jigucchamāne, ed. ⁸ chaḍḍana, ed. ⁹ nāyanti, ed.

¹⁰ nāyanti, ed. ¹¹ puṭṭhav°, ed. ¹² kim na, ed.

¹³ vinibhujo, ed. ¹⁴ ahamānā, ed.

¹⁵ vinibbhajjanena, ed.

kūlabhāvāya sutthutaram upatthahanato. Khandha-
dhātuāyatanam ti rūpakkhandhādayo ime pañca
kandhā cakkhudhātuādayo imā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo cakkhā-
yatanādini imāni dvādasāyatanāni ti evaṃ khandhadhā-
tuyo āyatanāni cā ti sabbam idam rūpārūpadhammajāta-
saccasambhuyyapaccayehi katattā saṅkhatam na
yidam tasmim bhava pavattamānadukkham. Jātipacca-
yattā jātimūlakam ti evaṃ yoniso upāyena aru-
cim¹ bhaṇanti vinayanti. Dhāreyyam vivāham.
Kissa kena² kāraṇena icchissāmi. Silāni brahma-
cariyam pabbajjadukkarā ti yad etam mātāpitūbi vuttam
tassa paṭivacanam dātum divase ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha divase ti sattisatāni navanavā pa-
teyyum kāyamhī ti dine dine tiṇi sattisatāni tāvad
eva nisitanisitabhāvena abhinavāni kāyasmiṃ sampatey-
yum. Vassasatam pi ca ghāto seyyo ti nirān-
taram vassasatam pi patamāno yathāvutto sattighāto
seyyo. Dukkhasa c'eva khayo ti evaṃ cev'aṭṭa-
dukkhasa parikkhayo bhaveyya. Evaṃ mahantam pi
pavattidukkham adhivāsetvā nibbānādhigamāya ussāho
karaṇīyo ti. Ajjhupagacche ti sampatiṇṇeheyya. Evan
ti vuttanayena idam vuttam hoti: yo puggalo anamatag-
gam samsāram aparimānam ca vaṭṭadukkham dipentam
satthuno vacanam viññāya yathāvuttam sattighāta-
dukkham sampatiṇṇeheyya tena c'eva vaṭṭadukkhassa parik-
khayo siyā ti. Tenāha: dīgho tesam samsāro
punappunam haññamānānam ti aparāparam
jātijarāvyaḍhimaraṇādīhi bādhiyamānanam ti attho.

Asura kāye ti kālakañjakādipetāsuranikāye. Ghātā
ti kāyacittānam upaghātā. Bahū ti pañcavidhabandha-
nādikammakaraṇavasena pavattiyamānā bahu anekaghātā.
Vinipātagatassā ti sesāpāyasaṅkhatam vinipūtam
upagatassa pi. Kilissamānassā ti tiracchānādiatta-
bhāvato abhigghātādīhi ābādhiyamānassa.

Devesu pi attānam ti devassa bhāvesu pi attānam
n'atthi rāgaparilāhādinaṃ sadukkhā savighātābhāvato. Nib-

¹ aruci, cd.² sandassa kena, cd.

jītvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu. Ayam maṃ kāme yeva nimanteti ti. Mā dummanā ahosi dehi dānāni yathāruciya mahantāni dānāni samānabrāhmaṇesu pavattehi. Mātāpitaro te dukkhitā domānassappattā tava pabbajjādhīpāyaṃ sutvā. Tasmā kāme paribhuñjanti te pi upatthahanti tesam cittaṃ dukkhaṃ mocesi. Evam ettha padatthayojanā veditabbā.

Mā kāme abhinandī ti vatthukāme kilesakāmehi abhinandī. Atho kho tesu kāmesu ādīnavam dosam mayham vacanānusārena passa ñāṇacakkhunā olokehi.

Cātuddīpo¹ ti Jambudīpādīnaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ issaro. Mandhātā ti evaṃnāmo rājā. Kāmabhoginam aggo aggabhūto āsi. Tenāha bhagavā: Rāhu 'ggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ Mandhātā kāmabhoginan ti. Atitto kālaṅkato ti caturāsīti vassasahassāni kumārakīlāvasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni oparajjivasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni cakkavattī rājā devabhogasādise bhoge bhuñjītvā chattimsa sakkānaṃ āyupamānakālaṃ tāvatimsabhavane saggasampattiṃ anubhavītvā pi kāmehi atitto 'va kālaṅkato, kāmesu na c'assa paripūrītā icchā.

Satta ratanāni vasseyyā ti² satta pi ratanāni. Vuṭṭhimā³ devo. Dasadisā vyāpetvā. Samantena samantato purisassa rucivasena yadi pi vasseyya. Yathā tvaṃ Mandhātu mahārājassa evaṃ sante pi na vijjati tittī kāmānaṃ; kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. Tenāha bhagavā: na kahāpaṇavassena titti kāmesu vijjati ti.

Asisūlūpamā kāmā adhikuṭṭhanatthēna. Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatthēna. Ukkūpamā ti tiṇukkūpamā anudahanatthēna. Tenāha: anudahanti ti aṭṭhikaṅkālasannibhā appasādatthēna mahāvisā ti halāhalādimahāvisasadisā aghadukkhassa mūlakāraṇabhūtā. Tenāha rukkhaphalā ti.

¹ cātuddīpo, cd.

² ratanāni seyyāna ti, cd.

³ vuddhimā, cd.

Rukkhaphalūpamā aṅgapaccāṅgānaṃ phalibhañjanatthēna. Mamsapesūpamā bahuśādhāraṇatthēna. Supinūpamā ittarapaccupatthānatthēna māyā viya palobhanato. Tenāha vañcaniyā ti vañcaniyā ti attho.

Yācitakūpamā ti yācitakabhaṇḍasadisā tāva kālikatthēna.

Sattisūlūpamā vinivijjhanatthēna. Rujatthē rogo. Dukkhatā sulayo gaṇḍo. Kilesāsu vippaggharaṇato¹ dukkhuppādanatthēna aghaṃ. Maraṇasampāpanena nighaṃ. Aṅgārakāsusadisā mahābhitāpanatthēna bhayahetutāya ceva vadhabahutāya ca bhayaṃ vadho nāma kāmā ti yojanā.

Akkhātā antarāyikā saggamaggādhigamassa nibbānagāmimaggassa ca antarāyakarattā ca cakkhubhūte buddhādīhi vuttā.

Gacchathā² ti Anikarattaṃ sadisaṃ vissajjeti.

Kim³ mama paro karissatī ti. Paro añño. Mama kim nāma hitaṃ karissatī ti. Attano sīsamhi uttamaṅgaṃ ekādasahi aggīhi dayhamāno. Tenāha: anubandhe jarāmarāṇe ti tassa jarāmarāṇassa sīsādāhassa. Ghātāya⁴ samugghātāya ghaṭitabbaṃ vāyamitabbaṃ.

Chaman ti chamāyaṃ. Idam avocā ti.

Dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro ti ādikaṃ saṃvegasamvaddhanakaṃ vacanaṃ avoca: dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro ti. Kilesakammavipākavattābhūtānaṃ khandhāyatanādināṃ paṭipavattisaṃkhāto saṃsāro aparīññātavattukānaṃ andhabālānaṃ dīgho. Buddhaññānena pi aparichindatiyo yathā hi anupacchinnā avijjātāṇhānaṃ bhavappabandhassa pubbakoti na paññāyati. Evaṃ sarāmi koti ti punappunaṃ rodantaṃ aparāparaṃ sokavasena rudantānaṃ iminā pi avijjātāṇhā taṃ aparichinnaṃ tass'eva tesam vibhāveti ti.

Assu thaññaṃ rudhiran⁵ ti yaṃ nātivyasa-

¹ cipaggharo, ed.

² gacchatā, ed.

³ ki, ed.

⁴ ghātāya, ed.

⁵ rudhiyan, ed.

nāphuṭṭhānam rodantānam assuñ ca dāra-kakāle mā-tutthanato pītaṃ thaññaṃ yañ ca paccatthikehi ghātitaṃ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamatag-gato saṃsārassa anamataggattā [anumataggattā] aviditag-gattā iminā dīghena addhunā sattānaṃ saṃsa-ritaṃ aparāparaṃ saṃsarantānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ sa-ratha taṃ ti ca bahukaṇṇa ti anussarāhi. Aṭṭhinaṃ sannicayaṃ tathā aṭṭhinaṃ sannicayaṃ sarāhi anussara upadhārehi ti attho.

Idāni ādinavassabahubhāvaṃ upamāya dassetuṃ : sara caturō 'dadhī ti gātham āha. Tattha sara caturō 'dadhī ti upanīte assuthaññe ca rudhiraṃhi ti imesaṃ sattānaṃ anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsarantānaṃ ekekassa pi aṭṭhimhi assumhi thaññe rudhiraṃhi ca pamāṇato upametabbe caturō 'dadhī cattāro mahāsamudde upamāvasena buddhehi upanīte sara sarāhi. Ekakappam aṭṭhinaṃ sañcayaṃ Vipulena saman ti ekassa pug-galassa ekasmiṃ kappe aṭṭhinaṃ sañcayaṃ Vipula-pabbatena samaṃ upanītaṃ. Vuttaṃ hi c'etaṃ :

Ekass' ekena kappena puggalass' aṭṭhisañcayo
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi iti vuttaṃ mahesinā
so kho panāyaṃ akkhāto Vepullo pabbato mahā
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa Magadhānaṃ Giribbajāna ti.

Mahājambudīpaṃ upanītaṃ¹ kolaṭṭhi-mattā gulikā mātāpītuṃsv eva na ppahonti ti. Jambudīpo ti saṅkhātā mahāpaṭhavim² padaraṭṭhite mattā daratṭhike katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me mātu ayaṃ me mātumātū ti evaṃ vibhājiyamāne tā gulikā mātumātūsv eva na ppahonti ti. Mātāmātusu akkhāpāsv eva pariyantikā gulikā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ³ gacchey-yuṃ na tv eva anamatagge saṃsāre saṃsarato⁴ sattassa

¹ unitaṃ, cd. ² oṭṭhavi, cd. ³ mariyādānaṃ, cd.

⁴ saṃsārato, cd.

mātumātaro ti. Evaṃ Jambudīpamahisaṃsārassa dīgha-bhāvena upamābhāvena upanītaṃ. Manasikāro hī ti.

Tiṇakaṭṭhaśākāhāpalāsaṇaṃ ti tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṇ ca sākāhāpalāsaṇaṃ ca. Upanītaṃ ti upamābhāvena upanītaṃ. Anamataggaṃ ti saṃsārassa anamatagga-bhāvato. Caturāṅgulikā pi ghaṭikā ti caturāṅgulappamāṇāni khaṇḍāni. Pitupitusa eva na ppahonti ti pitupitāmahesv¹ eva tā ghaṭikā na ppahonti. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: imasmiṃ loke sabbam tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṇ ca sākāhāpalāsaṇaṃ ca caturāṅgulikā caturāṅgulikā katvā tattha' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me pitu ayaṃ me pitāmahassa² ti bhājiyamāne tā ghaṭikā 'va parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyuṃ na tv eva anamatagga-saṃsāre saṃsarato sattaṃsa pitu pitāmahā ti. Evaṃ tiṇakaṭṭhaṇ ca sākāhāpalāsaṇaṃ ca saṃsārassa dīgha-bhāvena upanītaṃ sarāhī ti. Imasmiṃ pana tṭhāne anamatagga 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ.³ Kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā ito iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu punṇaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ ca catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ taṇ ti ādikā anamataggā pāli āharitabbam.

Sara kāṇakacchapaṇa⁴ ti ubhayakkhikānaṃ kacchapaṇaṃ anussara. Pubbasamudde aparato ca yugacchiddaṇ ti puratthimasamudde aparato ca pacchimuttaradakkhiṇasamudde vātavasena paribbhamantassa yugassa ekaṃ chiddaṇ. Siraṇtassa ca paṭimukkaṇ⁵ ti kāṇakacchapaṇassa sīsaṃ tassa ca vassasatassa accayena gīvaṃ ukkhipantassa sīsassa yugacchidde⁶ pavesanaṃ ca.

Sara manussalābhamhi⁷ opammaṇaṃ ti na-yidaṃ sabbam pi buddhuppādadhammadesanāde-

¹ pitā ahesuṃ, cd. ² pitāmassā, cd. ³ Cf. Saṃy. xv. 1. 3.

⁴ sarakācchapaṇo, cd.

⁵ paṭimokkan, cd.

⁶ yuggaṇ, cd.

⁷ para manusse lābhimhi, cd.

vamanussattalābhe opammam¹ katvā paññāsārajjabha-
yassa pi aticca sabhāvattā. Vuttam hi etam : seyyathā
pi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiddam yugam
khipeyyā ti ādi.

Sara² rūpam phenapiṇḍopamassā³ ti vimaddāsahanato
phenapiṇḍasadisassa anekānatthasannipātato kāyasaṅkhā-
tassa kalino niccasārādivirahena asārassa rūpam asucidug-
gandham jegucchapaṭikulasabhāvaṃ sara. Khandhe
passa anicce ti pañca pi upādānakkhandhe abhāvāt-
thēna anicce passa nānacakkhunā olokehi. Sarāhi⁴
niraye bahuvighāte ti bahudukkhe mahādukkhe
ca anussara.

Sara kaṭasim vaddhente⁵ ti punappunam
tāsu tāsu jātisu aparāparam uppattiyā punappunam
kaṭasim⁶ susānam ālāhanam eva vaddhante satte anussara.
Vaddhanto⁷ ti vā pāli. Tvaṃ vaddhento ti yojanā. Ku-
mbhīlabhayanī ti udaraposanattam akiccakāritāva-
sena odakataḥbhayanī. Vuttam hi kumbhīlabhayan ti
kho bhikkhave udakattass' etam adhivacanan ti. Sarāhi
cattāri saccāni ti idam dukkham ariyasaccam—pe-
yaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ti
cattāri ariyasaccāni yāthāvato anussara upadhārehi. Evaṃ
rājaputti anekākāravokāram avassavasena kāmesu saṃ-
sāre ca ādinavaṃ pakāsetvā idāni vyatirekena pi tam
pakāsetuṃ amatamhi vijjamāne ti ādim āha.
Tattha amatamhi vijjamāne ti sammāsambud-
dhena mahākaruṇāya upanivesadhammāmate upalabbha-
māne. Kim tava pañca kaṭukena pītenā ti
apariyesanā ārakā paribhogo vipāko cā ti pañcasu pi
thānesu tikhiṇataradukkhānubandhatāya savighātattā
saupāyāsattā kim tuyham pañcakaṭukena pañcakāmaguṇa-
rasena pītena. Idāni vuttam ev' attham pakāṭataram
karontī āha : sabbā pi kāmaraṭiyo kaṭuka-

¹ opammam, cd.

² para, cd.

³ opamāyā, cd.

⁴ sarāmi, cd.

⁵ vaddhante, cd.

⁶ kaṭasi, cd.

⁷ vaddhante, cd.

tarā pañcakaṭukenā¹ ti ativiya kaṭukatarā ti attho.

Ye pariḷāhā ti ye kāmā sampati kilesapariḷāhena sapariḷāhā mahāvighātā jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā² ti ekādasahi agghi pajjalitā pakkuthitā³ ca hutvā taṃ samaṅgināṃ kampanattā santappanattā⁴ ca.

Asampattamhī ti sampattārahite nikkhamme. Samāne ti sante vijjamāne. Bahusapattā ti vatvā yehi te bahusapattā te dassetuṃ rājaggī ti ādi vuttaṃ. Rājūhi ca agginā ca corehi ca udakena ca appiyehi ca rājaggicoraudakappiyehi sādharāṇato te sattūpamā vuttā.

Yesu vadhabandho ti yesu kāmesu kāmanimittam maraṇapothanādiparikkilesa.⁵ Andubandhanādibandho ca hoti ti attho. Kāmesū ti ādi vuttass' ev' atthassa pākatakaranaṃ. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Yasmā kāmesu kāmahetu ime sattā vadhabandhanadukkhāni anubhavanti pāpuṇanti. Tasmā āha: Kāmakāmā nām' ete asanto. Hinā lāmakā ti attho. Ahakāmā ti vā pāṭho. So ev' attho. Ahā ti lāmakapariyāyo. Abalokitthiyo⁶ nāmā ti ādisu viya. Ādīpitā ti pajjalitā. Tiṇukkā ti tiṇehi katā ukkā. Dahanti ye te na muñcantī⁷ ti ye sattā tena kāmena muñcanti agāhanti te dahanti yeva. Ye sampati āyatiṇ ca jhāpentī.

Mā appakassa hetū ti pubbasārasadisassa⁸ paritakassa kāmasukhassa hetu. Vipulam ulāraṃ paṇitaṃ ca lokuttarasukhaṃ mā jahi mā chaḍḍesi. Mā puthulomo va balisaṃ gilitvā ti āmisalobhena balisaṃ gilitvā⁹ vyasanam pāpunanto puthulomo ti laddhanāmo maccho viya kāme apariccajītvā mā pacchā vihaññasi pacchā vighātaṃ¹⁰ āpajjasi.¹¹

Sunakho va saṅkhānabaddho ti yathā gad-

¹ kaṭṭhatarā pañcakaṭṭhakenā, cd.

² kuthikā kappitā santappitā, cd. ³ pakkutṭhitā, cd.

⁴ kampanatā santappanatā, cd. ⁵ maraṇampotho, cd.

⁶ lokittiyo, cd. ⁷ mucchanti, cd. ⁸ pubbasāra, cd.

⁹ gilitvā. ¹⁰ vighātaṃ, cd. ¹¹ āpajji, cd.

dulena baddho sunakho garukabandhena¹ baddho upanibaddho aññato gantum asakkonto tatth' eva paribbhamati evaṃ tvaṃ kāmataṇhāya baddho. Idāni kāmam yadi pi kāmesu tāva damassu indriyāni damehi. Kāhinti khu taṃ kāmā chātā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍālā ti. Khū ti nipātamattaṃ. Te pana kāmā taṃ tathā karissanti yathā chātajjhataṃ sapākā² sunakhaṃ labhitvā anayavyasanam pāpentī ti attho.

Aparimitaṇ ca dukkhaṃ ti aparimāṇam etthaṃ paricchinditum asakkuneyyaṃ nirayādisu kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ. Bahūni ca cittaḍomanassāni ti citte labbhamānāni bahūni anekāni domanassāni cetodukkhāni. Anubhohisi ti anubhavissasi. Kāmesu yutto³ ti kamehi yutto. Te appaṭinissajjante paṭinissaja⁴ addhuve kāmē⁵ ti addhurvehi aniccehi vinis-sara apehī ti attho.

Jarāmarāṇavyādhigahitā sabbattha jā-tiyo ti yasmā hīnādibhedabhinnā sabbattha bhavādisu jātiyo jarāmarāṇavyādhinā ca gahitā tehi aparimuttā tasmā ajarambhi nibbāne vijjamāne jarādīhi aparimuttehi kamehi kiṃ tava payojanan ti yojanā.

Evaṃ nibbānaguṇadassanamukhena kāmesu bhavesu ca ādinavaṃ pakāsetvā idāni nibbattitaṃ nibbānaguṇam eva pakāsentī idam aṇaṇ ti ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha idam aṇaṇ ti idam ev' ekaṃ attani jarābhāvato adhigatassa ca jarābhāvaḥhetuto aṇaṇ idam amaraṇ⁶ ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Idam⁷ aṇaṇ ti tad ubhayam ekaṃ katvā thomaṇāvasena vadati. Padaṇ ti vaṭṭadukkhato muñcitukāmehi pabbajitabbato paṭipajjitabbato padaṇ. Sokahetūnam abhāvato sokābhāvaḥhetuto ca asokaṃ. Sapattakaradhammābhāvato asapattaṃ kilesasambādhābhāvato asambādhamaṃ. Khalitasāṅkhātānaṃ duccaritānaṃ abhāvena akkhalitaṃ. Attānuvādātibhayānaṃ

¹ garuḷabho, cd.² sopākā.³ kāmayutto, cd.⁴ paṭinissada, cd.⁵ addhuvo kamehi, cd.⁶ maran, cd.⁷ idham, cd.

vaṭṭabhayassa sabbaso abhāvā abhayaṃ. Dukkha-
tāpanalesassāpi abhāvena nirupatāpaṃ. Sabbam
etaṃ amataṃ amatamahānibbānaṃ eva sandhāya vadati.
Taṃ hi anussavādisiddhena ākāreṇa attano upatṭhahanti
tesaṃ paccakkhato dassenti viya idaṃ ti avoca. Adhi-
gataṃ idaṃ bahūhi amataṃ ti idaṃ amataṃ
nibbānaṃ bahūhi anantaṃ aparimānehi buddhādīhi ari-
yehi adhigataṃ nātaṃ attapaccakkhātā¹ na kevalaṃ tehi
adhigataṃ eva atha kho ajjāpi ca labhaniyaṃ.
Idāni pi adhigamaniyaṃ adhigantūṃ sakkā kena labha-
niyaṃ ti āha. Yo yoniso payuñjati ti yo puggalo
yoniso upāyena satthārā dinnaovāde ṭhatvā yuñjati sammā-
payogañ ca karoti tena labhaniyaṃ ti yojanā. Na ca
sakkā aghaṭamānena yo pana yoniso na payuñjati
tena aghaṭamānena ca sakkā kadāci pi laddhūṃ na sakkā
yevā ti attho.

Evam bhaṇati Sumedhā ti evaṃ vuttappakāreṇa
Sumedhā rājakaññā saṃsāre attano saṃvegadipani kāmesu
nibbedhabhāgiṇi dhammakathaṃ kathesi. Saṅkhāra-
gate ratim alabbhamānā² ti anumatte pi saṅkhārap-
pavatte ratim avindanti.³ Anunenti Anikarattaṃ
ti Anikarattaṃ rājānaṃ paññāpentī. Kese va cha maṃ
chupi ti attano khaggena chindetvā⁴ kese va bhūmiyaṃ
khipi chaḍḍesi.

Yāci tassā⁵ pitaraṃ so ti so Anikaratto assā
Sumedhāya pitaraṃ Koñcarājānaṃ yācati. Kin ti yācati
ti āha? Vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitūṃ
vimokkhasaccadassā⁶ ti Sumedhaṃ rājaputtiṃ
pabbajitūṃ vissajjetha. Sā ca pabbajitvā vimokkha-
saccadassā⁷ aviparītanibbānadassāvinī hotū ti attho.

Sokabhayabhītā ti nātiviyogādihetuto sabbasmā pi
saṃsārabhayato bhītā⁸ nāputtaravasena utrastā.⁹ Sikkha-

¹ okkhatam, cd.² rati alabbhamānā, cd.³ abbiavindanti, cd. ⁴ chinde, cd. ⁵ yāva tassā, cd.⁶ vimokkhapaccayassā, cd.⁷ dasā, cd.⁸ bhito, cd.⁹ utrasmā, cd.

mānāyā ti sikkhamānāya samānāya cha abhiññā sacchikatā tato evaṃ aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikatam. Acchariyaṃ¹ abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi² rājakaññāyā ti rājaputtiyā Sumedhāya kilesehi parinibbānaṃ abbhutaṃ ca āsi. Chaḷābhiññā va siddhiyā kathan ti ce? Pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle ti pacchime khandhaparinibbānakāle attano pubbenivāsapariyāpannacaritaṃ yathā vyākāsi tathā taṃ jānitabban ti.

Pubbenivāsaṃ pana tayā yathā vyākataṃ dassetuṃ bhagavati Koṇāgamaṇe ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha bhagavati Koṇāgamaṇe sammāsambuddhe loke uppanne. Saṃghārāmaṃhi navanivesaṃhi ti saṃghaṃ uddissa abhinavanivesite ārāme. Sakhiyo tīpi jāniyo vihāradānaṃ adāsimaṃhi ti Dhanāñjāni Khemā ahaṃ cā ti mayaṃ tisso sakhiyo ārāmaṃ saṃghassa vihāradānaṃ adamaṃ.

Dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ ti tassa vihāradānassa ānubhāvena dasavāre deve su upapajjimaṃhi. Tato manussesu upapajjitvā puna satakkhattuṃ deve su upapajjimaṃhi, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna dasasatakkhattuṃ saḥassavāraṃ deve su upapajjimaṃhi, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna satāni satakkhattuṃ dasasasavāre deve su upapajjimaṃhi. Ko pana vādo manussesu evaṃ uppannavāresu tāva n'atthi. Anekasasavāraṃ upapajjimaṃhi ti attho.

Devesu mahiddhikā ahuṃhi ti deve su uppannakāle tasmaṃ tasmaṃ devanikāye mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā ahuṃhi. Manussakamaṃhi ko vādo ti manussatte lābhe mahiddhikatāya kathā ca n'atthi. Idāni taṃ eva manussattabhāve ukkaṃ satam mahiddhigataṃ dassenti sattaratanaṃ mahesi itthiratanam ahaṃ āsi ti āha. Tattha cakkaratanaṃdini sattaratanaṃ etassa santi ti sattaratano cakkavattī. Tassa sattaratanaṃ chadosarahitā pañcakalyāṇā atikkantamānussavaṇṇā appattadibbavaṇṇā ti evamādiguṇasampannāgamena

¹ acchariya, cd.² asi, cd.

itthiṣu ratanabhūtā ahaṃ ahosi. So hetū ti yaṃ taṃ Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle saṅghassa vihāradānaṃ katāṃ. So yathāvuttāya dibbasampattiyaṃ va hetu so pa bhavo taṃ mūlaṃ ti tass' eva pariyāyavacanāṃ. Sāsane khaṇtī ti sā eva idha satthu sāsane dhamme nijjhānakkhanti taṃ taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ ti. Tad eva satthu sāsana dhammena paṭhamāṃ samodhānaṃ paṭhamo samāgamo tad eva satthu sāsana dhamme abhiratāya pariyosāne nibbānaṃ ti phalūpacārena kāraṇaṃ vadati.

Imā pana catasso gāthā theriya Apadānassa vibhāvana-vasena pavattatā Apadānapāliyaṃ pi¹ saṅgahaṃ āropitā osānagāthā: evaṃ karonti ti yathā mayā purimat-
tabhāve etarahi ca katāṃ paṭipannaṃ evaṃ aññe pi karonti paṭipajjanti. Te evaṃ karonti āha ye sadda hanti² vacanaṃ anoma paññassā ti ñeyyapariyantikaññatāya paripuṇṇapaññassa sammā-sambuddhassa vacanaṃ. Ye puggalā sadda hanti³ evaṃ etaṃ ti okappanti te evaṃ karonti paṭipajjanti idāni tattha ukkamsagatāya paṭipattitaṃ dassetaṃ nibbindanti bhavagata nibbinditvā virajjanti ti vuttam. Tass' attho: ye bhagavato vacanaṃ yathāvato sadda hanti te visuddhipaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjantā sabbasmiṃ bhavagata tebhūmike saṅkhāre vipassanāpaññāya nibbindanti nibbinditvā pana ariyamaggena sabbaso virajjanti sabbasmā pi bhavagatā vimuñcanti ti attho. Virāge ti ariyamagge adhigate vimuttā yeva honti ti. Evam ettha theriyādayo Sumedhā pariyosānagāthā, sabhāgena idha ekajjhaṃ saṅgahaṃ ārūhā dvāsattatiparimāṇā ti, bhāṇa-vārato pana dvādhikā chasatamattā, theriya tā sabbā pi yathā sambuddhassa sāvika bhāvena ekavidhā katā, asekhā-bhāvena ukkhittapalighūṇāyaṃ. (?) Saṃkiṇṇaparikkhatā abbūlhe sikatāya niraggalatāya paṇṇabhāratāya visaññut-taratāya dasa ariyavāsesu vuṭṭhavāsātāya ca. Tathā hi tā pañcaṅgavippahinā chalaṅgasamannāgatā caturaṅgavasena

¹ °pāliyamhi, cd.² dassahanti, cd.³ dassahanti, cd.

ekārakkhā panuṇṇā paccekasaccā samavayaṭṭhe sanāhassa-
ddhakāya saṅkhāraratāyā visaṇṇūttaratāyā dasa ariyavāso.

Anāvilasaṃkappā suvimuttacittā suvimuttapaṇṇā ca iti
evamādinā nayena ekavidhā. Sammukhā parammukhā
bhedato duvidhā. Yā satthu dharamānakāle ariyāya jātiyā
jātā Mahāpajāpatigotamiādayo tā sammukhā¹ sāvikā nāma.
Yā pana bhagavato khandhaparinibbānato pacchā adhiga-
tavisesā tā sati pi satthu dhammasarīrassa paccakkhabhāve
satthu ca paresaṃ apaccakkhabhāvato parammukhā sāvikā
nāma. Tathā ubhatobhāgapaṇṇā vimuttatāvasena idha
pāli. Āgatā pana ubhatobhāgavimuttā yeva. Tathā
sāpadānānāpadānabhedabhedato. Yasaṃ hi purimesu sam-
māsambuddhesu paccekabuddhesu sāvakabuddhesu va
puṇṇakiriyaavasena katādhikāratā saṅkhāti atthi Apadānaṃ
tā sāpadānā. Yasaṃ taṃ n'atthi tā nāpadānā. Tathā
satthu laddhūpasampadā ti duvidhā. Garudhammapaṭi-
gahamhi laddhūpasampadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthu
santikā va laddhūpasampadattā satthu laddhūpasampadā
nāma. Sesā sabbā pi saṅghato laddhūpasampadā. Tā pi
ekato upasampannā ubhato upasampannā ti duvidhā.
Tattha yā tā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā
pañcasatā Sākiyāniyo tā ekato upasampannā bhikkhusaṅ-
ghato eva laddhūpasampadattā Mahāpajāpatigotamiṃ²
ṭhapetvā itarā ubhato upasampannā, ubhatosaṅghā upa-
sampadattā ehibbhikkhu dukkho viya ehibbhikkhunī dukkho
idha na labbhati. Bhikkhunīnaṃ tathā upasampadāya
abhāvato yadi evaṃ yaṃ taṃ Therīgāthāya Subhaddāya
Kuṇḍalakesāya vuttaṃ :

Nihacca jānuṃ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ.
ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca sā me ās' upasampadā ti.

Tathā Apadāne pi :

āyācito³ tadā āha ehi Bhadde ti nāyako
tadāhaṃ upasampannā parittaṃ toyāṃ⁴ addasan ti.

¹ saṃsukhā, cd. ² ogotamiyā, cd. ³ māyācito, cd.

⁴ tiyaṃ, cd.

Na y-imam bhikkhunibhāvena upasampadam sandhāya vuttam, upasampadāya pana hetubhāvato yā satthu ākaṅkhamti sā me ās' upasampadā ti vuttam.

Tathā hi vuttam Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: Ehi Bhadde bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnīnaṃ santike pabbajjāṃ upasampajassū ti maṃ avoca ānāpesi. Sā satthu ānāmayhaṃ upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā ahoṣī ti. Eten' eva Apadānagāthāya pi attho samvaṇṇito ti daṭṭhabbo.

Evam Bhikkhūnivibhaṅge ehibbhikkhūni ti. Idaṃ kathan ti. Ehibbhikkhūnibhāvena bhikkhūnīnaṃ upasampadāya abhāvato jotana vacanaṃ. Tathā upasampadāya bhikkhūnīnaṃ abhāvato yadi evaṃ katham ehibbhikkhūni ti Vibhaṅge niddeso kato ti. Desanāya sotāpattitabhāvena ayaṃ hi sotāpattita tā nāma katthaci labbhamānassa pi agahaṇaṃ hoti.

Yathā Abhidhamme manodhātuniddese labbhamānaṃ pi jhānaṅgapañcaviññānasotāpattitatāya na uddhaṭaṃ katthaci desanāya asambhavato yathā tatthevatthuniddese hadaya vatthu katthaci alabbhamānassa pi gahaṇavasena yathā ṭhitakam pi niddese yathāha: katamo ca puggalo ṭhitakappi? Ayaṃ ca puggalo sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti kappassa ca uḍḍayhanavelāya tassa na tāva kappo uḍḍayhati yāvāyaṃ puggalo sotāpattiphalam sacchikareyyā ti. Evam idhāpi labbhamānagahanavasena vedittabbaṃ. Parikappavacanaṃ sotaṃ sace bhagavā bhikkhūni tāva yogaṃ kiñci mātugāmaṃ ehibbhikkhūni ti vadeyya evaṃ pi bhikkhūnibhāvo siyā ti. Kasmā pana bhagavā evaṃ na kathesi ti tathā katādhikārānaṃ abhāvato ye pana anāsannā sannihitabhāvato nikāraṇaṃ vatvā bhikkhū ehi satthu āsannacāri sadā sannihitā va tasmā te ehibbhikkhavo ti vattabbaṃ arahanti. Na bhikkhūniyo ti vadanti taṃ tesam mati mattam satthu āsannadūrabhāvassa bhabbābhabbābhāvā siddhattā. Vuttam h'etaṃ bhagavatā: saṅghāṭikappaṃ ce pi me bhikkhave bhikkhū gahetvā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho assamā pade padaṃ nikkhipanto so ca hoti abbiyjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo mutṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito

vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo atha kho so ārakā va mayham ahañ ca tassa. Tam kissa hetu? Dhammam so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati dhammam apassanto mañ na passati. Yojanasatena ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya so ca hoti anabhiññālu kāmesu na tibbasārāgo avyāpannacitto appa-
duttamanasāñkappo upatthitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo atha kho so santike ca mayham ahañ ca tassa. Tam kissa hetu? Dhammam hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati dhammam passanto mañ passati ti.

Tasmā akāraṇaṃ desato satthu āsannañāsannatā akatā-dhikāratāya pana bhikkhunīnaṃ tattha ayogyatā. Tena vuttaṃ: ehi bhikkhunī dukkho idha na labbhati ti. Evaṃvidhā aggasāvikā mahāsāvikā pakatisāvikā ti tividdhā. Tattha Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ti imā dve therīyo¹ aggasāvikā nāma, kāmamañ sabbā pi khīṇāsavatherīyo sīlavisuddhiādike sampādentīyo catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā, satta bojjaṅge yathāsutaṃ bhāvetvā maggaṇipatīyā anava-
sesato kilese khetvā aggaṇipatīyā patitṭhahanti. Tathā pi yathā saddhāvimuttato diṭṭhippattassa paññāvimuttato ca ubhatobhāgavimuttassa pubbaḥbhāgabhāvanāvisesasiddho icchito viseso evaṃ abhinīhāramahantatā pubbayoga-
mahantatā hisasantāne sātisaṇṇaṇṇavisesā nipphāditattā sīlādiguṇehi mahantā sāvīkā ti mahāsāvīkā. Tesu yeva pana bodhipakkhiyadhammesu pāmokkhabhāvena dhura-
bhūtānaṃ sammādiṭṭhisammāsammādhinaṃ sātisaṇṇakic-
cānubhāvanibbattiyākāraṇabhūtāya tājābhinihārābhītā ni-
hāratāya sakkaccaṃ nirantaraṃ cirakāle sambhūtāya sammāṇipatīyā yathākkamaṃ paññāya sammādhimhi ca ukkaṃsapāramippattiyā avisesaṃ sabbaguṇehi aggaḥbhāve
ṭhitattā tā dve pi aggasāvikā nāma. Mahāpajāpatigota-
mādayo pana abhinīhāramahantatāya pubbayogamahanta-
tāya ca paṭiladdhaṇṇavisesavasena mahatīyo sāvīkā ti mahāsāvīkā nāma. Itarā therīyo Tissā² Dhīrā Dhīrā ti ca evamādikā abhinīhāramahantatādīni abhāvena pakatisāvikā
nāma. Tā pana aggasāvikā viya mahāsāvīkā viya canapa-
rinimīta atha kho anekasatā anekasahassā niveditabbā.

¹ theriyā, cd.² Tiyā, cd.

Evam aggasāvikādhedato tividhā. Tathā suññatavimokkhādhedato tividhā paṭipadādivibhāgena catubbidhā indriyādhikavibhāgena pañcavidhā tato paṭipattiyādivibhāgena pañcavidhā animittavimuttādivasena chabbidhā adhvivimuttibhedena sattavidhā dhurapaṭipadādivibhāgena aṭṭhavidhā vimuttivibhāgena navavidhā dasavidhā ca. Te pan' ete yathāvuttena dhurabhedena vibhajjamānā visati honti, paṭipadādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā asīti honti, athavā suññatāvimuttādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā cattālīsādhikāni dve satāni honti, puna indriyādhikā vibhajjamānā satta sahasaṃ rekantī(?) ti. Evam etāsaṃ therīnaṃ attano gūṇavasena'eva anekabhedabhinnatā veditabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana heṭṭhā Theragāthāsamvannaṇāya vuttanāyena'eva gaheṭṭha ti.

Sumedhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.
Mahānipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ettāvatā ca :

Ye te sampannasaddhammā dhammarājassa satthuno
orasā mukhajā puttā dāyādā dhammanimmitā.
Sīlādiguṇasampannā katakiccā anāsavā
Subhūtiādayo therā therīyo therikādayo
tehi yā bhāsītā gāthā aññavyākaraṇādīnā
tā sabbā ekato katvā Therīgāthā ti saṃgahaṃ
āropesaṃ mahātherā Theragāthā ti ādīto.
Tassa atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ porāṇaṭṭhakathātayaṃ
saha yassā mayāraddhā atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.
Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ tattha tattha yathārahaṃ
pakāsanā Paramatthadīpanī nāma nāmato.
Samattā apariniṭṭhānaṃ anākulavinicchayā
dvīnavuttiparimāṇā pāliyā bhāṇavārato.
Iti taṃ saṅkarontena yaṃ taṃ adhigataṃ mayā
puññaṃ tassānubhāvena lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ.
Obhāsetvā visuddhāya sīlādipaṭipattiyā
sabbe pi dehino hontu vimuttirasabhāgino.
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ sammāsambuddhasāsaṇaṃ
tasmiṃ sagāravā niccaṃ hontu sabbe pi paṇino.

Sammā vassatu kālena devo pi jagatīpati
saddhammanirato lokam dhammen' eva pasāsatū ti.

Padaratitthavihāravāsinā Ācariyadhammapālattherena
katā Therīgāthānam atthasamvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tassa Aṭṭhakathā esā sakalassāpi niṭṭhitā
ciraṭṭhitassa dhammassa niṭṭhāpentena taṃ mayā.
Yaṃ pattaṃ kusalaṃ tassa ānubhāvena pāṇino
sabbe saddhammarājassa katvā dhammaṃ sukhāvahaṃ
Pāpunantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā
asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ nibbānasukhaṃ uttamaṃ.
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu saddhammo dhamme hontu sagāravā
sabbe pi sadā kālena sammā devo pavassatu.

Nibbānapaccayo hotu.

Niṭṭhitā.



INDEXES.



I.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

A

Aṅgā, 106
 Aciravatī, 54
 Añjanavana, 137
 Añjanasakka, 152
 Aññākaṇḍañña, 3
 Addhakāsī, XIX. 30-33
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 200
 Anikaratta, 272, 275, 277, 283
 Anopamā, 138, 139
 Anomānadi, 2
 Andhavana, 64, 66, 163
 Abhayatherī, XXIII. 41-43, 66
 Abhayamātā, XXIII. 39-41
 Abhirūpanandā, XIII. 24-27,
 81
 Ambapālī, XV. 206-214
 Aruṇa, 42, 66
 Aruṇapura, 213
 Aruṇavatī, 42, 66
 Assaji, 3

Ā

Ānanda (thera), 44, 144, 146,
 148, 154, 156
 Ānanda rājā, 91, 92
 Ālavika, 62

Ālavī, 62

Ālāra, 62

I

Isigilipassa, 192
 Isidāsī, XXVII. 260-271
 Isipatana, 3, 140

U

Ujjeni, 39, 261, 262
 Uttamā, XXI. 46-49
 aparā Uttamā, 49-51
 Uttarā, 21, 22
 aparā Uttarā, 161, 162
 Uddaka, 2
 Upaka, 3, 221, 222
 Upacālā, XXIV. 163, 165-168
 Upasamā, 12, 13
 Uppalavaṇṇā, XIV. 18, 104,
 114, 131, 181-199, 239
 Ubbirī, XX. 53-57
 Ummādanti, 192
 Uruvelā, 2

E

Erakakaccha, 264

O

Okkāka, *passim*

Oghātaka, 14

K

Kakusandha, 58, 127, 200

Kathāvatthu, 135

Kanthaka, 1

Kapila, 73

Kapilavatthu, 3, 11, 25, 36,
152

Kappāsikavanasaṇḍa, 3

Kammāssadamma, 87, 89

Kalahavivādasutta, 3

Kassapa (Buddha), 5, 58, 68,
113, 127, 180, 191, 200,
273Kassapa (the disciple) 69,
73-75

Kāla, 223

Kāludāyī, 3

Kāsi, 30, 71, 72, 106, 151,
220Kiki, 17, 103, 113, 127, 130,
180, 183, 192, 273Kisāgotamī, XVI. 104, 114,
131, 174-182, 192

Kumbhīra, 39

Kururaṭṭha, 87, 89

Koṇca, 272, 274, 281

Koṇāgamana, 6, 58, 127, 130,
200, 273, 280

Koliya, 72

Kosambī, 44, 45

Kosala, 14, 50, 106, 135

Kosi(ya)gottha, 68, 73

Kh

Khaṇḍadeva, 222

Khemaka Sakka, 25

Khemā, XIII. 18, 104, 114,
126-136, 181, 192, 273

G

Gaṅgā, 145

Gaṅgātīriyatthera, 195

Gaṅgādevatā, 186

Gandhamādana, 140, 183, 190

Gayāsisa, 3

Gijjhakūṭa, 33, 51, 106

Giridāsa, 260, 265

Giribbaja, 18, 31, 59, 104, 132

Guttā, 157-159

Gh

Ghaṭikāra, 2

C

Candabhāgā, 9, 33, 45, 51

Candā, 120-122

Carabhūta, 25

Cāpā, XXV. 220-228

Cālā, XXIV. 162-165, 168

Cittaratha, 247

Cittā, 33-35

Cūlavedallasutta, 19

J

Jambudīpa, 87

Jinadattā, 261, 264

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, 250

Jivakambavana, 245, 246, 250

Jivā, 53, 54

Jetavana, 51, 74, 111, 141,
195

Jentā, 27, 28

T

Titthiyārāma, 68
Tirīṭavaccha, 192
Tissa, 39
Tissā, 11-13

Th

Therikā, 4-7

D

Dantikā, 51-53
Devadahanagara, 75, 140, 152

Dh

Dhanañjānī, 130, 273
Dhammadinnā, XVIII. 5, 15-20, 59, 75, 104, 114, 131, 181, 192
Dhammasenāpati, 168
Dhammā, 23, 24, 104, 114, 131, 180, 181, 192
Dhīrā, 12

N

Nanda, 72
Nandakumāra, 3
Nandamūlakapabbhāra, 140
Nandā, 91, 92
Nanduttarā, 87-89
Nālakagāma, 162
Nāla, 223
Nerañjarā, 224

P

Pakulā, XXI. 91-95
Paṭācārā, XVII. 18, 47, 49, 104, 108-122, 131, 161, 181, 192

Paṇḍavapabbata, 2
Padumavatī, 39, 73, 140, 185-189
Padumuttara, 14, 15, 53, 69, 82, 91, 95, 99, 102, 112, 129, 150, 180, 190
Pasenadi, 22
Pāṭaliputta, 261, 265
Piṅgiya, 222
Pippalikumāra, 68
Pukkusa, 222
Puṇṇā, 9-11
aparā Puṇṇā, XXII. 199-206

Ph

Phussa, 15, 213

B

Bandhumatī, 25, 36, 47, 50, 58, 70
Bandhumā, 25, 36, 47, 50
Bahunandi, 222
Bārānasi, *passim*
Bimbisāra, 3, 39, 66, 127, 131
Bodhittherī, 261, 265
Bodhimanda, 2
Brahmadatta, 73

Bh

Bhaggavassārāma, 2
Bhaddajitthera, 3
Bhaddavaggiyā, 3
Bhaddā Kapilānī, XX. 67-75
Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, XVIII. 87, 90-108, 114, 131, 181, 192
Bhadrā, 12, 13
Bhaddiya, 222

Bhārukacchanagara, 171
 Bhikkhadāyikā, 18, 103, 104,
 114, 131, 181, 192
 Bhikkhunī, 18, 104, 113, 114,
 131, 181, 192
 Bhojanavatthu, 135

M

Magadhā, 106, 127, 162
 Majjha, 139
 Madda, 73, 131
 Mantāvati, 272, 274, 281
 Mandhātā, 146, 275, 287
 Mahātitthagāma, 68, 73
 Mahānāma, 3
 Mahānidānasutta, 131
 Mahāpajāpatigotamī, XI. 3,
 140-157
 Mahāmāyā, 141
 Mahāmoggallāna, 3, 76, 77,
 87
 Mahāsatipaṭṭhāna, 89
 Mahāsuppabuddha, 140
 Māra, 61, 64-67, 135, 157,
 158, 163, 164, 198, 199
 Mittā, 12, 13
 Mittakālikā, 89, 90
 Mithilā, 125
 Mucalinda, 150
 Muttā, XXI. 8, 9
 aparā Muttā, XX. 13-15
 Mettā, XXI. 36-38
 Mettikā, 35, 36
 Meru, 150, 248

Y

Yasadāraka, 3

R

Rājagaha, *passim*
 Rāhu, 8, 287
 Rāhula, 1, 3, 81, 144, 145,
 193
 Rohaṇinadi, 3
 Rohiṇī therī, XXII. 214-220

L

Lumbinīvana, 1

V

Vakkali, 28
 Vakkula, 8
 Vaṅkahārajanapada, 220
 Vajjī, 106
 Vaddha, 171-174
 Vaddhamātā, XXV. 171-174
 Vaddhesī, XXIV. 75
 Vappatthera, 3
 Vāraṇavatī, 272, 275, 283
 Vāsetṭhī, XVII. 124-126,
 231
 Vijayā, 159, 160
 Videha, 69
 Vipassī, 8, 36, 45, 46, 49, 57,
 58, 70, 129, 191, 200, 214
 Vimalakoṇḍañña, 207
 Vimalā, XXIV. 76, 78
 Visākha, 5, 16, 19
 Visākhā, XVIII. 18, 20, 104,
 114, 131, 181, 192
 Veḷuvana, 127
 Vesālī, *passim*
 Vessabhū, 57, 58, 200

S

Sakulā, *see* Pakulā

Sakka, 239
 Saṅghadāyikā, 18, 104, 114,
 131, 181, 192
 Saṅghā, 24
 Saṅjaya, 3
 Saṅghikātthera, 2
 Saṅghuka, 99-105
 Samaṇaguttā, 18, 104, 114,
 131, 181, 192
 Samaṇī, 18, 104, 114, 131,
 181, 192
 Salakaṇṭha, 222
 Sāketa, 137, 138
 Sāgalā, 68, 73, 131
 Sāmā, 44, 45
 aparā Sāmā, XXI. 45, 46
 Sāmāvatī, 44, 45
 Sāriputta, 3, 156
 Sāvatti, *passim*
 Sikhī, 41, 58, 66, 200, 213
 Siddhattha, 35
 Sindhavāraṇṇa, 264
 Sītavana, 41
 Sīsūpacālā, XXIV. 162, 168-
 170
 Sihasenāpati, 79
 Sihā, XXIV. 78-80
 Sikkā, XXII. 57-61
 Sucimati, 73
 Sujāta (Padumuttara's agga-
 sāvaka), 16
 Sujāta Pippalāyana, 73, *see*
 Pippalikumāra

Sujāta, 231
 Sujātā, 2
 Sujātā, 136-138
 Suddhodana, 1, 26, 83, 125
 Sudhammā, 18, 104, 114, 131,
 181, 192
 Sundarī, XXVI. 228-236
 Sundarīnandā, XI. 80-86
 Subhadda, 221
 Subhā Kammāradhītā, 236-
 245
 Subhā Jivakambavanikā,
 XXVII. 245-260
 Sumaṅgalatthera, 28
 Sumaṅgalamātā, 28-30
 Sumanadevī, 73
 Sumanā, 20, 21
 Sumanā vuddhapabbajitā, 22,
 23
 Sumitta, 72
 Sumedhā, XIX. 130, 272-300
 Surūpasārī, 162
 Sulakkhaṇā, 152
 Selā, XXIII. 61-65
 Soṇā, 95-99
 Somā, XXIII. 66, 67

H

Hamsavatī, 15, 16, 53, 54, 61,
 62, 67, 69, 82, 92, 95, 99,
 102, 108, 113, 127, 129,
 150, 174, 180, 182, 190, etc.

II.

INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES

(Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form).

A

akalla, 270
 akkhalita, 293
 aggikkhandha, 242
 agha, 288
 aṅgārakāsu, 288
 aṅginī, 226
 acirakāya, 284
 acetana, 282
 accharā, 252
 accharāsaṅghātamatta, 76
 ajjhosita, 284
 añjana, 267
 aṭṭa, 270
 aṭṭhaṅgika, 142, 160
 aṭṭhikaṅkāla, 287
 atitaṃsa, 233
 attāṇa, 285
 adurāgata, 236
 adhikuttanā, 65
 anamatagga, 289, 290
 anāgārūpanissaya, 242
 anāvila, 251
 animitta, 50
 anukampika, 174
 anuratta, 271

anusāsani, 162
 aneja, 245
 anomapañña, 296
 antarāyika, 288
 andha, 258
 apatha, 255
 apāpika, 281
 appativāniya, 61
 appamatta, 239
 appassāda, 244
 appossukka, 282
 abbhuta, 233
 abhiññā (6), 295
 abhiyobbana, 211
 ayonisomanasikāra, 79
 arati, 239
 ariyadhana, 240
 ariyamagga, 205
 ariyasaccāni (4), 178, 282, 291
 aruci, 285
 avitakka, 78
 avitivatta, 170
 asaṅgamānusa, 259
 asapatta, 293
 asambādha, 293
 asāra, 282, 284

asita, 286
 asurakāya, 285
 asecanaka, 61, 168
 asoka, 293
 assu, 289
 ahakāma, 292

Ā

ākiñcañña, 240
 ādīnava, 23, 287
 āyatanāni (12), 49, 285
 āyatapamha, 255
 āvilacitta, 251
 āsava, 94, 173
 āharima, 227

I

iṅghālakhu, 256
 itthipāda, 199
 itthibhāva, 178
 itthirūpa, 225
 indriya, 168

U

ukkā, 287
 ukkhalikā, 29
 ujjhita, 256
 uñcha, 235, 242
 utthāyika, 267
 uttamakulīna, 266
 uttamaṅgabhūta, 209
 uttamattha, 160
 udakecara, 204
 udadhī (4), 289
 udayabbaya, 90
 upanīta, 289, 290
 upapatti, 282
 upamānita, 255

upalitta, 284
 upasagga, 242
 upasampadā, 107
 uppala, 254, 255
 uppāda, 282
 ubbigga, 267
 ummādanā, 243
 ummāra, 267
 uḷāra, 173, 220
 ullapanā, 243
 ullolanā, 243
 ussanna, 271

E

ekaggacitta, 219
 ekatṭha, 94

O

ojava, 168
 oḍḍita, 243
 opamma, 290
 orabbhika, 204
 orambhāgamanīya, 158
 orasa, 236

K

kaṇkana, 211
 kaṭasi, 291
 kaṭuka, 281
 kaṇṇapālī, 211
 katakicca, 236
 kapaṇikā, 178
 kammaphala, 270
 kaliṅgara, 284
 kalebara, 254
 kaḷopī, 219
 kalyāṇamittatā, 174
 kūṇakacchapa, 290

kānana, 210
 kāmahetuka, 243
 kāyakali, 282, 291
 kārika, 267
 kimi, 270, 271
 kilanaka, 255
 kuthita, 292
 kupita, 292
 kumagga, 205
 kumbhī, 219
 kumbhila, 291
 koccha, 267
 koṭṭha, 219
 koriyā, 255
 kolatṭhimatta, 289

Kh

khaṇḍa, 211
 khandhā (5), 49, 99, 285
 khalita, 211
 khipa, 243
 khematṭhāna, 242

G

gaṇḍa, 288
 garuka, 251
 guḷikā, 289
 gedha, 242
 gehavigata, 234
 goṇaka, 253

Gh

ghaṭikā, 269, 290
 ghāta, 285, 288

C

caṇḍāla, 293
 caturaṅgulika, 290

cittakathā, 281
 cittappamāthin, 243
 cirassam, 217
 cetopariyañāna, 76, 197
 cetosamatha, 119

Ch

chattaka, 29
 chanda, 21
 churikā, 227

J

jajjara, 212
 jarāghara, 213
 jalita, 292
 jātimūlaka, 285
 jātisaṃsāra, 159
 jāmātā, 269
 jina, 268

Th

ṭhiti, 241

T

takkāri, 226
 tantikhilaka, 257
 tapaniyakata, 252
 tamokkhandha, 10, 65, 160
 tāṇa, 242
 tāpana, 243
 tāla, 286
 tāvatimsā (devā), 169
 tiladaṇḍaka, 212
 tuccha, 281
 turī, 254
 tusitā (devā), 169

Th

thanaka, 212
 thañña, 289

D

damaka, 268
dahara, 239, 251
dāyādika, 234
dārūkacillaka, 257
dālimalatṭhi, 226
diṭṭhi, 165
dibbacakkhu, 94
dubbacana, 268
dubbaliḥa, 211
dessa, 268
dehaka, 258
dvaṅgulisaṇṇā, 66
dvijāti, 269

Dh

dhanika, 271
dhammatṭha, 244
dhammasamvega, 174
dhammādāsa, 179
dhātu, 20, 21
dhātuyo (18), 49, 285
dhāreyya, 285
dhītikā, 252
dhutakilesa, 266
dhuttaka, 250
dhuva, 241

N

naṅgala, 270
nandi, 65, 67, 167
nayana, 255
nikūjita, 211
nigha, 288
nicita, 286
nibbinṇa, 286
nimmānaratino (devā), 169

niratthika, 258
niraya, 282
nirupatāpa, 294
nirūpadhi, 233
nirodha, 13, 142
nisatṭha, 286
nissaraṇa, 233
nihatamāna, 267
nekkhamma, 266

P

pakka, 270
pakkha, 269
pacchada, 253
pañcakaṭuka, 291, 292
paṭimukka, 290
paṭirūpa, 240
paṇāma, 266
patoda, 174
pattali, 211
padhānapahitatta, 174
panaccita, 257
pabbajjā, 251
pabhaṅgura, 95
paramatthasaṇṇita, 174
parikamma, 253
parikammakārika, 267
pariklesa, 241
pariddava, 241
paribandha, 242
paribāhira, 209
parilāha, 41, 292
palambita, 211
paligha, 211
palipa, 224
palepa, 213
palokin, 94
pasāda, 267

pasādhana, 267
 pahita, 212
 pahitatta, 143
 pahūtadhana, 266
 pāṭali, 211, 226
 pāṭihārikapakkha, 38
 pāṇa, 253
 pāsāṇa, 164, 165
 pāvacaṇa, 286
 pāsāda, 253, 286
 pāsādika, 266, 281
 piṇḍita, 259
 pitaka, 211
 pītisukha, 160
 piṭṭhikolika, 259
 puṭṭhu, 241
 puthuloma, 292
 pubbaḥhakā, 259
 punabbhava, 142
 pubbenivāsa, 74, 197
 purakkhata, 170
 purisadammasārathi, 178
 pūṭikāya, 283
 ponti, 269

Ph

phalaka, 212
 phalavipāka, 271
 phīta, 234
 phuṭṭhika, 212

B

bandha, 241
 bandhanīya, 243
 balisa, 292
 bahuāyāsa, 241
 bahuviḥhāta, 281
 bojjhaṅga, 27, 50, 160
 brahmabandhu, 206

Bh

bhattikata, 267
 bhavagata, 282, 283
 bhavataṇhā, 282
 bhasta, 283
 bhāvitindriya, 164
 bhimsanaka, 252
 bhitti, 258
 bhīmarūpa, 242
 bhedanadhamma, 254

M

makula, 211
 maccharika, 204
 maṇikuṇḍala, 234
 maṇḍa, 265
 madana, 240
 manussalābha, 290
 mantabhāṇī, 219
 mahiddhika, 295
 mahilā, 271
 mānusika, 258
 māyā, 258
 migavadhika, 204
 mucchita, 282
 muduka, 286
 muddikā, 212
 musala, 29, 118, 161
 mūla (3), 218
 mūlamūlika, 212
 medhaka, 241
 momuḥa, 164
 mohana, 240
 mohanaṃmukha, 242

Y

yathābhucca, 142
 yāmā (devā), 169

yugacchidda, 290
yūthapa, 270
yoga (4), 8, 78
yogakkhema, 13

R

rajavaddhana, 240
raṇa, 244
raṇakara, 244
ratana, 287
rittaka, 258
rupparūpaka, 258
rūpasamussaya, 98
roga, 288

L

lākhātamba, 270
lokāmisā, 243
lobhana, 240
loma, 199

V

vajjaghātaka, 204
vaṭṭani, 259
vaddhi, 271
vaṇṇarūpa, 139
vadha, 241, 288
vanasaṇḍacārini, 211
vantasama, 286
vandanā, 143
varakā, 266
valika, 266
vasavattino (devā), 169
vasānuga, 252
vasikata, 226
vāda, 295
vāsita, 209
vikala, 257

vikūlaka, 284
vijjā (3), 75, 167
viddesanā, 271
vinipāta (4), 282
viparītadassana, 258
vimuttamānasa, 251
vimokkha, 98
viraḷa, 210
vividha, 257
viveka, 64
visaṃyutta, 236
vissatṭha, 257
vītarāga, 236
vuṭṭhimā, 287
veḷunāli, 212
vellitagga, 209
vyasana, 241

S

samsarita, 289
saṃsāra, 289
sakaṇṭaka, 242
sakipaggharita, 283
sakuṇabhatta, 284
sakkāya, 239
saggāpāya, 74
saṅkilesa, 243
saṅkhāna, 292, 293
saṅkhāra, 94, 173
saṅkhāragata, 294
saccāni (4), 291
saccābhisamaya, 239
saṃñojana, 159
sati, 164
satti, 288
santāpita, 292
sannihita, 267
sapatta, 242

sapattika, 178
 samagga, 143
 samanta, 287
 samappita, 282
 samussaya, 28, 98, 212
 samūlaka, 256
 samphusanā, 250
 salomagandhika, 210
 sallabandhana, 242
 savanagandha, 283
 savighāta, 242
 sassata, 282
 sahavatthu, 269
 sākaṭika, 271
 sākuntika, 227
 sāṭaka, 205
 sāṇavāka, 209
 sāpateyya, 240
 sādharāṇa, 292
 sāsaṅka, 241
 sikhara, 255
 sītibhāva, 244
 sīla, 282
 sīlasampanna, 168

sihanāda, 235
 sumsumāra, 204
 sukkapakkhavisosana, 244
 suṅka, 32
 suññata, 50
 suddhavasana, 239
 suddhi, 225
 sunakha, 292
 supina, 258
 suppavedita, 240
 surabhikaraṇḍaka, 209
 suvisama, 242
 susānavaddhana, 254
 sūkarika, 204
 sūla, 288
 soka, 241
 sombha, 257
 svāgata, 236

H

haritāla, 258
 harittaca, 235
 hāṭaka, 255
 hemavaṇṇa, 235

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

When nearly the whole of the text was printed off I obtained from Professor Grünwedel in Berlin: (1) A transcript of the Apadāna MS. belonging to the Phayre Collection in the India Office. (2) A Sinhalese paper MS. copied for Professor T. W. Rhys Davids at Kalutara, Ceylon, in 1885. As these MSS. offer in a certain number of cases better or equally good readings as those which I could use, I have thought it advisable to mention these readings among the corrections and additions.

Grünwedel's transcript is marked by the letter G, Rhys Davids' MS. by D.

At the same time I had the opportunity to read Mrs. Mabel Bode's articles: "Women Leaders in the Buddhist Reformation" in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1893. Here also I found in a few cases better readings than those offered by my Paramatthadīpanī MS.

I am sorry to see that under these circumstances the list of corrections and additions has become rather too extensive.

E. M.

P. 31 *line* 3 from bottom *read* "dūtopasampadam" in one word.

P. 42 *line* 6 "naṅgalaṃ pādayāma' ahaṃ," D.

P. 54 ,, 2 from bottom "mālikā," G. D.

P. 55 ,, 14 *read* "ubbidham."

P. 58 ,, 17 ,, "ito pi tidivaṃ gatā."

P. 62 ,, 1 from bottom "bodhiṃ," G. D.

P. 63 ,, 2 ,, "ajaramaram" G. D.

P. 64 ,, 9 "sabbavositavosānā," G. D.

P. 70 ,, 12 "thūpass' imā disā tisso," G. D.

P. 71 ,, 14 "sovaṇṇaṃ satahatthakaṃ," G. D.

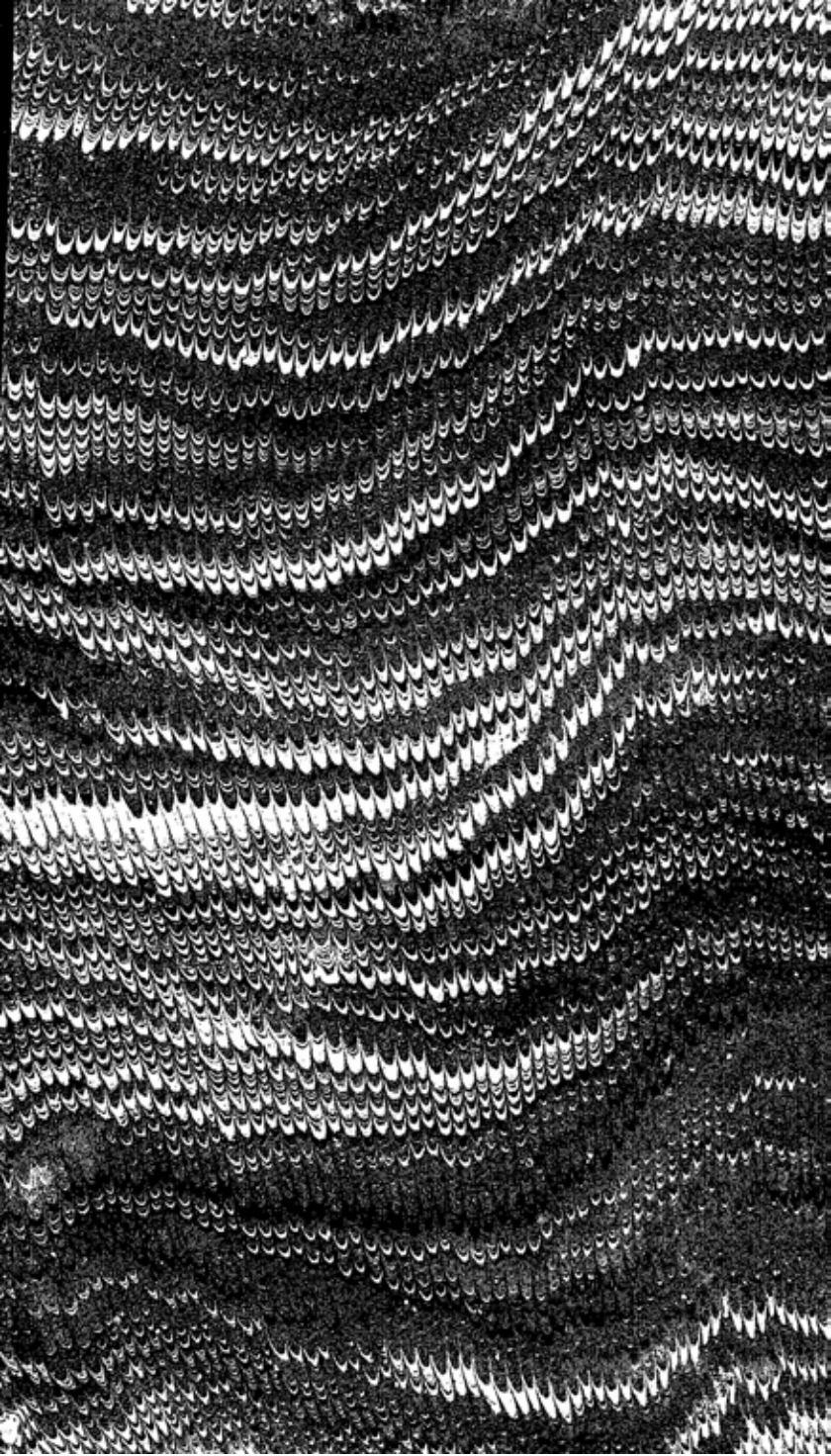
- P. 72 line 8 read "iṭṭhakagharam."
- P. 73 ,, 7 ,, "Mahātitthe."
- P. 83 ,, 1 ,, "adantadamako."
- P. 84 ,, 4 from bottom "na sañha," G.; "na pañha-kāle subhage," D.
- P. 85 line 10 read "vadanam."
- P. 92 ,, 11 from bottom and p. 93 line 7 from bottom "Vakulā," G.; "Nakulā," D.
- P. 98 lines 16 and 17 read "samussayasaddo" and "samussayo."
- P. 99 line 9 read "ṭhitivatthuj' anej' ambhī."
- P. 115 ,, 11 from bottom read "paricīṇṇo mayā satthā"
- P. 127 line 11 from bottom read "Samaṇaguttādihi."
- P. 130 ,, 8 ,, "saṅghārāme," G. D.
- P. 131 ,, 6 ,, read "mamānuggahabuddhiyā."
- P. 132 line 2 ,, read "vijamānam."
- P. 140 ,, 14 ,, "dāsīm."
- P. 141 ,, 5 read "ānesi."
- P. 144 ,, 6 "tahiṃ setapure ramme," G. D.
- P. 144 ,, 16 read "Khemādikānam."
- P. 144 ,, 4 from bottom "sabbam," G. D.
- P. 145 ,, 18 "tayā na yuttam," G. D.
- P. 146 ,, 16 "thiyo yāva," G.; "piyo yāva," D.
- P. 146 ,, 5 from bottom "karissam uttame aham," D.
- P. 147 line 4 "na tam okkām' aham puno," G. D.
- P. 148 ,, 1 from bottom read "gato yattha narissaro."
- P. 152 ,, 10 read "satāhi saha pañcahi."
- P. 153 ,, 15 ,, "Na ca me vandanam vīra tava pādesu komala samphusissati lokaggaṃ. Ajja gacchāmi nibbutiṃ."
- P. 154 line 1 from bottom read "suriyodaye."
- P. 155 ,, 9 ,, "mahiyā."
- P. 156 ,, 11 read "daddham c'assā sarīrakam."
- P. 157 ,, 1 ,, "jātavedaso."
- P. 163 ,, 18 ,, "Andhavanam."

- P. 182 *line 19 read* "susānarathiyāhi ca."
P. 183 ,, 9 from bottom *read* "puttā assu."
P. 188 ,, 13 *read* "posāvanikamūlaṃ."
P. 188 ,, 20 ,, "bhujissā."
P. 191 ,, 4 from bottom *read* "vināyakam pūjayitvā."
P. 200 ,, 7 *read* "Sihanādasuttantadesanāya," and
"udakasuddhikam."
P. 214 *line 11 from bottom read* "mahāvibhavassa."
P. 220 ,, 4 ,, ,, "āhañcam," and *comp.*
Majjhima Nikāya, ed. Trenckner, p. 545, "Pāli
Miscellany," p. 74.
P. 225 *line 14 read* "Cāpā" instead of "Cāpāya."
P. 260 ,, 8 from bottom *read* "sūkatikassa."
P. 277 ,, 10, and 286 *line 9 read* "tālā vatthukatā,"
and *comp.* Buddhaghosa's explanation Vinaya
Piṭaka, ed. Oldenberg, III. 267.
P. 290 *line 3 ff. comp.* Journal of the Pāli Text Society,
1889, p. 210.



The Gresham Press,
UNWIN BROTHERS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.





"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
